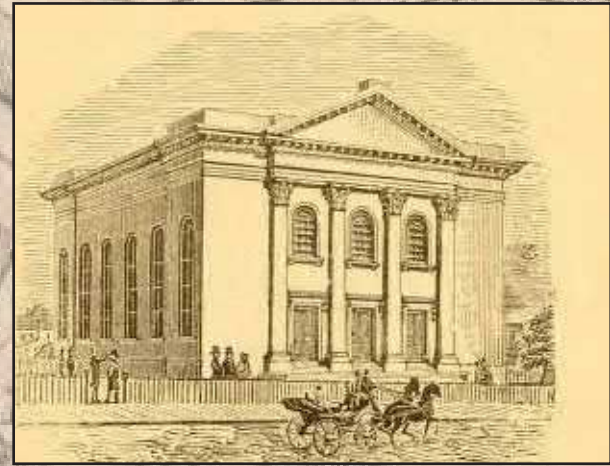


Archaeological Investigations
Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery and Neighboring Properties
Rutgers University Newark Honors Living-Learning Center Project
Block 65, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey
Volume 1 - Report



Prepared for:

RBH Project, LLC
89 Market Street
Newark, NJ 07102

Prepared by:
Hunter Research, Inc.

April 2019 (revised May 2019)

**ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS
HALSEY STREET
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND CEMETERY
AND NEIGHBORING PROPERTIES
RUTGERS UNIVERSITY NEWARK
HONORS LIVING-LEARNING CENTER PROJECT
BLOCK 65, CITY OF NEWARK
ESSEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY**

Prepared for:

**RBH Project, LLC
89 Market Street
Newark, NJ 07102**

Prepared by:

**James Lee, M.A., RPA
Richard Hunter, Ph.D., RPA
Andrew Martin, M.A.
Joshua Butchko, M.A., RPA
Eryn Boyce, M.A.
Alexis Aemy, B.A.**

With contributions by:

**Hillary DelPrete, Ph.D.
Monmouth University
Department of History and Anthropology**

**APRIL 2019
(REVISED MAY 2019)**

MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

This two-volume report and related digital data submission present the results of Phase I, II and III archaeological investigations carried out in 2017 and 2018 at the site of the Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center (HLLC) in the City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. The project site is located in downtown Newark and consists of most of the city block bounded by Washington Street, New Street, Halsey Street and Linden Street. This block lies within the James Street Commons Historic District, which is listed in the New Jersey and National Registers of Historic Places. Archaeological investigations were required in this instance as a condition of project authorization under the New Jersey Register of Historic Places Act of 1970.

Archaeological work centered on the documentation of archaeological resources in advance of and during construction of the Rutgers Newark HLLC, and focused mostly on the remains of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery and features and deposits in the rear yards of historic properties fronting on to New, Halsey and Linden Streets. These investigations were undertaken by Hunter Research, Inc. under contract to RBH Project, LLC on behalf of Rutgers, the State University of New Jersey.

The city block encompassing the project site is partially defined within Newark's late 17th-century town plan. The block began to undergo serious development in the early federal period following the laying out of New Street around 1790 and Halsey Street in the first decade of the 19th century. The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, which were the principal focus of the archaeological investigations, date from 1808-09. The church trustees expanded the cemetery in the early 1830s, and acquired more land adjoining the church lot to the north in 1850, which facilitated the replacement of the original house of worship with a new larger church building in 1851-52. The cemetery remained in active use for burial purposes until around 1870 and then, in conjunction with an episode of burial disinterment in 1926, was paved over and converted into a parking lot. After a century of service, the church itself was demolished in 1952.

The block surrounding the church and cemetery lot was gradually subdivided and developed, primarily for residential purposes, over the course of the 19th century. New homes emerged along Washington, New and Halsey Streets in the first half of the century, while Linden Street was laid out, and its frontage subdivided and built upon, in the 1850s. A major stimulus for the creation of and development along Linden Street was the erection in 1854-55 of Newark's first public high school, later the Normal School, at the corner of Washington. In marked contrast to the residential growth was Connison & Helm's establishment of the Washington Foundry on New Street in 1836. This facility went out of business in 1839 and was briefly revived in the early 1850s, but again failed to establish a foothold in the broader regional marketplace. The prosperity of the block as a whole peaked toward the end of the 19th century, but a pervasive decline set in during the course of the 20th century, ultimately leading to the Rutgers Newark HLLC redevelopment project.

Archaeological investigations concentrated primarily on the identification, excavation, documentation, removal, analysis and reburial of 335 sets of poorly preserved human remains from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. An approximate 10% sample of the better preserved of the skeletal remains were subject-

MANAGEMENT SUMMARY (CONTINUED)

ed to specialist analysis by biological anthropologist, Dr. Hillary DelPrete, producing valuable pathological data on the cemetery population. Geographic information system (GIS) technology was also used in the analysis of burial characteristics and distributions. The results of these cemetery excavations and analyses have been compared to those of other recent cemetery excavation projects in the Newark area and in London, England.

Additional archaeological investigations were directed at the site of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, at the adjoining 71 Halsey Street property (which was incorporated into the church lot in 1850) and at the rear yards of several surrounding properties. This work resulted in the documentation of numerous 19th-century building foundations and rear yard features, including a number of privies, which yielded an abundance of cultural materials. Also of interest were vestigial remains of the Washington Foundry, a short-lived iron-working operation active from 1836 until 1839, which was later briefly revived in the early 1850s. The results of these investigations of archaeological resources on properties surrounding the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery have been similarly analyzed, interpreted and reported upon.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
Management Summary	i
Table of Contents	iii
List of Figures.....	vii
List of Photographs	ix
List of Tables	xiii
Acknowledgments.....	xv
1. INTRODUCTION	
A. Project Background.....	1-1
B. Project Chronology	1-1
C. Previous Research and Principal Sources of Information	1-11
D. Report Structure.....	1-12
2. LAND USE HISTORY OF THE BLOCK BOUNDED BY WASHINGTON, NEW, HALSEY AND LINDEN STREETS	
A. Native Americans.....	2-1
B. Early Land Ownership and Settlement	2-1
C. The Town in a Time of War	2-2
D. A City in the Making	2-5
E. A Foundry on the Block	2-10
F. Urban Infilling	2-17
G. Demolition and Rebirth	2-28
3. ARCHAEOLOGICAL METHODOLOGY	
A. Archaeological Fieldwork	3-1
B. Site Surveying	3-21
C. Artifact Analysis.....	3-21
D. Post-Excavation Treatment of Human Remains.....	3-22
4. HALSEY STREET METHODIST CHURCH AND CEMETERY	
A. History.....	4-1
1. Founding of Methodism and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1766-1809.....	4-1
2. Early History, 1810-1850.....	4-2
3. Growth and Construction of a New Church, 1851-1924	4-6
4. Decline and Abandonment, 1925-1938	4-13
5. After Abandonment, 1939-Present.....	4-16

TABLE OF CONTENTS (CONTINUED)

	<i>page</i>
B. Archaeological Excavation Results.....	4-16
1. Halsey Street Methodist Church.....	4-16
2. Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery.....	4-17
5. NEIGHBORING PROPERTIES	
A. Halsey Street.....	5-1
1. 69 Halsey Street.....	5-1
2. 71 Halsey Street.....	5-15
B. New Street.....	5-55
1. 46 New Street.....	5-55
2. 48 New Street.....	5-62
3. 50 New Street.....	5-66
4. 52 New Street.....	5-68
5. 54 New Street.....	5-73
6. 56 New Street.....	5-94
C. Linden Street.....	5-97
1. 7 Linden Street.....	5-97
2. 9 Linden Street.....	5-106
3. 11 Linden Street.....	5-109
6. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS.....	6-1
A. Overview.....	6-1
B. The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery.....	6-2
C. Neighboring Properties.....	6-9
D. Further Research.....	6-11
REFERENCES.....	R-1

TABLE OF CONTENTS (CONTINUED)

page

VOLUME 2 – TECHNICAL APPENDICES

APPENDICES

A. Project Correspondence	A-1
B. Work Plans and Research Designs.....	B-1
1. Archaeological Work Plan (January 17, 2017)	
2. Expanded Phase II Archaeological Work Plan (March 6, 2017)	
3. Phase III Archaeological Research Design and Work Plan (May 4, 2017)	
C. Skeletal Analysis [Dr. Hillary DelPrete, Monmouth University].....	C-1
D. Material Culture Inventory	D-1
E. New Jersey State Museum Site Registration Forms.....	E-1
F. Resumes	F-1
G. New Jersey Historic Preservation Office Bibliographic Abstract	G-1
H. Project Administrative Data.....	H-1

DIGITAL ATTACHMENTS

A. Burials Database (PDF)	
B. Fragmentary Disarticulated Human Remains (PDF)	
C. Cemetery Plan Showing Locations of Burials (PDF)	
D. Burials Database (MS Excel)	
E. Fragmentary Disarticulated Human Remains (MS Excel)	
F. Burials Database (FileMaker Pro)	
G. Cemetery Geodatabase (ArcGIS)	

LIST OF FIGURES

	<i>page</i>
1.1. Location of the Project Site.....	1-2
1.2. Aerial Photograph of the Project Site	1-3
1.3. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center, Architectural Concept, Site Context	1-4
1.4. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center, Final Program Floor Plans, Ground Floor	1-5
1.5. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center, Level 1 Floor Plan Superimposed over Tax Parcel Map	1-6
1.6. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center. Foundation Plan and First Floor Plan Overlay	1-7
2.1. Early Landholdings in Newark, “Our Town on Passaic River,” <i>circa</i> 1666	2-3
2.2. “Map of Newark as it looked during the Revolution,” [1924]	2-4
2.3. Portrait of Reverend Uzal Ogden, Jr.	2-6
2.4. <i>A Map of the Town of New-Ark in the State of New Jersey</i> , 1806.....	2-8
2.5. Magnus, <i>Survey of Newark</i> , 1809	2-9
2.6. Martin, <i>Map of the City of Newark in the State of New Jersey</i> , 1836.....	2-11
2.7. Van Winkle, <i>Topographical Map of the City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey</i> , 1847	2-14
2.8. Sidney, <i>Map of the City of Newark, N.J.</i> , 1850	2-15
2.9. Walling, H.F., Newark Inset, <i>Map of Essex County, New Jersey</i> , 1859	2-24
2.10. Van Duyne & Sherman, <i>Fire Insurance Map of Newark, New Jersey</i> , 1868	2-25
2.11. Hopkins, <i>Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark</i> , 1873	2-26
2.12. Parsons, <i>City of Newark, NJ</i> , 1874.....	2-27
2.13. Robinson and Pidgeon, <i>Atlas of Essex County, New Jersey</i> , 1881	2-29
2.14. Scarlett & Scarlett, <i>Atlas of the City of Newark</i> , 1889	2-30
2.15. Sanborn Map Company, <i>Insurance Maps of Newark</i> , 1892	2-31
2.16. Landis, <i>Newark, N.J.</i> , 1895	2-32
2.17. Robinson, <i>Atlas of Newark</i> , 1901	2-33
2.18. Sanborn Map Company, <i>Insurance Maps of Newark</i> , 1908	2-34
2.19. Mueller, <i>Atlas of the City of Newark</i> , 1911	2-35
2.20. Robinson, <i>Atlas of the City of Newark</i> , 1926.....	2-36
3.1. Aerial View of Project Site	3-2
3.2. Plan of Rutgers HLLC Project Site.....	opposite 3-14
4.1. Engraving of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1881	4-7
4.2. Engraving of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1884	4-7

LIST OF FIGURES (CONTINUED)

	<i>page</i>
4.3. Murphy, <i>Map of Halsey St. Family Lots</i> , 1864.....	4-9
4.4. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Plan of Church Foundation.	opposite 4-18
4.5. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, East-West Cross-Section of Drain.....	4-28
4.6. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, North-South Cross-Section of Drain	4-30
4.7. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and 71 Halsey Street, East-West Cross-Section of Cistern.....	4-32
4.8. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and 71 Halsey Street, East-West Cross-Section of Well.....	4-35
4.9. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View	opposite 4-38
4.10. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, North-South Profile of Privy.....	4-42
4.11. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Interments, Reinterments and Disinterments	4-52
4.12. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View of Human Remains in Reinterment Boxes.....	opposite 4-58
4.13. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View of Neonatal Individuals in a Box or Child’s Coffin.....	4-63
4.14. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View of Context 1738.....	4-65
4.15. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Burials Containing Remains Subjected to Skeletal Analysis	4-73
4.16. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Burials By Age and Depth.....	4-106
4.17. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Burials with Grave Goods and Development of Cemetery Lot.....	4-107
5.1. Site Plan Showing Archaeological Features Investigated on Neighboring Properties	opposite 5-2
5.2. 69 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Privy in Rear Yard.....	5-7
5.3. Site Plan Showing House Foundations and Portion of the Rear Yard at 71 Halsey Street.....	5-19
5.4. 71 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Privy in Rear Yard.....	5-31
5.5. 71 Halsey Street, Detailed Site Plan of Barrel Feature in Rear Yard.....	5-40
5.6. 71 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Barrel Feature in Rear Yard.....	5-44
5.7. Survey of John M. Force’s Lot on New Street, 1847	5-56
5.8. 54 and 56 New Street, Cross-Section of Double Privy in Rear Yards	opposite 5-76

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS

	<i>page</i>
1.1. Panoramic view of project site.....	1-8
2.1. Newark High School, <i>circa</i> 1880	2-18
2.2. Newark High School, <i>circa</i> 1897.....	2-19
2.3. Essex County Girls' Vocational School (former Newark High School), 1926.....	2-20
2.4. Demolition of Essex County Girls' Vocational School (former Newark High School), 1931	2-21
2.5. 79, 81, 83 and 85 Halsey Street, 1961	2-23
3.1. Project site before start of archaeological excavation, view north.....	3-3
3.2. Project site before start of archaeological excavation, view southeast.....	3-4
3.3. Project site before start of archaeological excavation, view southwest	3-5
3.4. Trenches 3 and 1 and Test Pits 1, 2 and 3.....	3-6
3.5. Trench 1.....	3-7
3.6. Trench 2, north wall profile	3-8
3.7. Trench 3, south wall profile	3-9
3.8. Test Pit 1, east wall profile.....	3-10
3.9. Test Pit 2, north wall profile	3-11
3.10. Test Pit 3, north wall profile	3-12
3.11. Grid Square C6, archaeologists troweling to expose possible burial features	3-14
3.12. Grid Square B6, burial features	3-15
3.13. Grid Square C2, cleaning and excavation of human remains.....	3-17
3.14. Grid Square D3, plan view of human remains	3-18
3.15. Grid Square C2, plan view of human remains	3-19
3.16. Privy in the rear yard of 54 and 56 New Street	3-20
4.1. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1905	4-11
4.2. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, <i>circa</i> 1905	4-12
4.3. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Cemetery, 1924.....	4-14
4.4. North foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-18
4.5. Base of the north foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church.....	4-19
4.6. Inverted brick vault in the north foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-20
4.7. Blocked basement doorway in the north foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-21
4.8. Ventilation channel in the north foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church..	4-22
4.9. Ventilation channel in the north foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church..	4-23
4.10. Rear foundation wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church.....	4-24
4.11. Brownstone chimney base and rear wall of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-25

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS (CONTINUED)

	<i>page</i>
4.12. Coal vault and entrance door in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-26
4.13. Stone-lined drain at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-29
4.14. Brick-lined drain at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church.....	4-31
4.15. Brick-lined cistern at 71 Halsey Street adapted by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church...	4-33
4.16. Stone-lined well at 71 Halsey Street adapted by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-34
4.17. Stone-lined well at 71 Halsey Street adapted by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	4-36
4.18. Probable corner of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery’s boundary wall.....	4-38
4.19. Possible gateposts for the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery boundary wall or fence	4-39
4.20. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, privy foundation.....	4-41
4.21. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, bisected privy	4-43
4.22. Grave and family plot markers in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-46
4.23. Marble foot stone in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-47
4.24. Marble footstone in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-48
4.25. Displaced footstone in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-49
4.26. Mortared brick crypt in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-50
4.27. Human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-53
4.28. Human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-54
4.29. Human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-55
4.30. Stacked burial in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-56
4.31. Name plate for Sarah Moore.....	4-57
4.32. Human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-59
4.33. Human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, reinterment boxes	4-60
4.34. Detail of human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, reinterment boxes.....	4-61
4.35. Reinterred human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-62
4.36. Reinterred human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.....	4-64
4.37. Disturbed and reinterred human remains in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-66
4.38. Partially disinterred burial in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-68
4.39. Double interment in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-69
4.40. Detailed view of Burial 1707 at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-74
4.41. Detailed view of Burial 2260 at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-75
4.42. Detailed view of Burial 2091 at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-76
4.43. Detailed view of gray teeth from Burial 1725	4-77
4.44. Detailed view of Burial 1707 at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-78
4.45. Detailed view of Burial 2125 at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery	4-79
4.46. Selected Coffin Hardware from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery.....	4-92
4.47. Coffin Backplate from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-93

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS (CONTINUED)

	<i>page</i>
4.48. Selected Coffin Handles from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-94
4.49. Coffin Name Plate from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-96
4.50. Selected Coffin Name Plates from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-97
4.51. Selected Shroud Pins from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-99
4.52. Sample of Burial Shroud from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-100
4.53. Selected Burial-Related Small Finds from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-101
4.54. Selected Burial-Related Personal Objects from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-102
4.55. Burial-Related Padding from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery	4-104
5.1. Mortared brick foundations of dwelling at 69 Halsey Street	5-5
5.2. Stone-lined privy in rear yard of 69 Halsey Street	5-6
5.3. Cross-section of stone-lined privy in rear yard of 69 Halsey Street	5-8
5.4. Brownstone slabs from fill of stone-lined privy in rear yard of 69 Halsey Street	5-9
5.5. Selected artifacts from the privy fill at 69 Halsey Street	5-13
5.6. Selected makers' marks on ceramics from privy fill at 69 Halsey Street	5-14
5.7. Mortared stone foundations of two-section dwelling at 71 Halsey Street	5-20
5.8. Basement beneath northernmost dwelling at 71 Halsey Street	5-21
5.9. Mortared stone foundations for rear wings of two-section dwelling at 71 Halsey Street	5-22
5.10. Mortared stone foundations of two-section dwelling at 71 Halsey Street	5-23
5.11. Stone-lined privy in rear yard of 71 Halsey Street	5-30
5.12. Cross-section of stone-lined privy in rear yard of 71 Halsey Street	5-32
5.13. Selected ceramics from privy fill at 71 Halsey Street	5-36
5.14. Whiteware platter from privy fill at 71 Halsey Street	5-37
5.15. Selected artifacts from privy fill at 71 Halsey Street	5-38
5.16. Stone footing and brick surface at the east end of Trench 2 on 71 Halsey Street property	5-40
5.17. Mortared brick footing along southern edge of Trench 2 on 71 Halsey Street property	5-41
5.18. Barrel within square cut feature on 71 Halsey Street property	5-43
5.19. Detail of cross-section of barrel in rear yard of 71 Halsey Street	5-45
5.20. Cross-section of barrel in rear yard of 71 Halsey Street	5-46
5.21. Fully excavated barrel on 71 Halsey Street property	5-47
5.22. Lead cup from fill of pit containing barrel at 71 Halsey Street	5-49
5.23. Chamber pot from rear yard of 71 Halsey Street	5-53
5.24. Three stone-lined privies in rear yard of 46 New Street	5-58
5.25. Three stone-lined privies in rear yard of 46 New Street	5-59
5.26. Brick and stone footings in rear yard of 48 New Street	5-65
5.27. Stone-lined double privy in rear yard of 54 and 56 New Street	5-77

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS (CONTINUED)

	<i>page</i>
5.28. Cross-section of stone-lined double privy in rear yard of 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-78
5.29. Selected makers' marks on Ceramics from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-84
5.30. Selected ceramic artifacts from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-85
5.31. Mineral water bottle from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-88
5.32. Medicine bottle from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-89
5.33. Insect repellent bottle from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-90
5.34. Selected metal artifacts from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-91
5.35. Selected hygiene-related artifacts from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-92
5.36. Selected small finds from double privy fill at 54 and 56 New Street.....	5-93
5.37. Stone-lined privy in rear yard at 7 Linden Street.....	5-101
5.38. Cross-section of stone-lined privy in rear yard at 7 Linden Street.....	5-102
5.39. Selected artifacts from privy fill at 7 Linden Street.....	5-103

LIST OF TABLES

	<i>page</i>
4.1. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, Sequence of Ownership.....	4-3
4.2. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Privy, All Cultural Materials.....	4-44
4.3. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Results of Skeletal Analysis.....	4-71
4.4. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials.....	4-81
4.5. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Coffin Hardware	4-89
4.6. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Burial Goods and Personal Accoutrements	4-98
5.1. 69 Halsey Street, Sequence of Ownership.....	5-2
5.2. 69 Halsey Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials	5-11
5.3. 69 Halsey Street, Privy, All Ceramics.....	5-12
5.4. 71 Halsey Street, Sequence of Ownership.....	5-16
5.5. 71 Halsey Street, House Site, All Cultural Materials	5-25
5.6. 71 Halsey Street, House Site, All Ceramics	5-27
5.7. 71 Halsey Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials	5-33
5.8. 71 Halsey Street, Privy, All Ceramics.....	5-35
5.9. 71 Halsey Street, Barrel and Pit Feature, All Cultural Materials	5-50
5.10. 46 New Street, Privies, All Cultural Materials	5-60
5.11. 52 New Street, Sequence of Ownership	5-69
5.12. 54 New Street, Sequence of Ownership	5-75
5.13. 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, All Cultural Materials	5-80
5.14. 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, All Cultural Materials, Use Deposit	5-81
5.15. 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, Glass Bottles, Use Deposit	5-86
5.16. 56 New Street, Sequence of Ownership	5-96
5.17. 7 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership.....	5-98
5.18. 7 Linden Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials	5-104
5.19. 9 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership.....	5-107
5.20. 11 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership.....	5-110

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

These archaeological studies were funded by the RBH Project, LLC. We gratefully acknowledge the assistance of Ron Beit, CEO, Antonio Valla, Urban Planner, and, in particular, Michael “Mack” McAleer, Director of Construction, who guided the project and graciously shared his extensive construction experience with our field staff. We also wish to express our thanks to the staff of Rutgers University Newark, most notably Elizabeth McTigue Wanga, Senior Project Manager, for their assistance with this project.

We acknowledge Katherine Marcopul, Administrator and Deputy State Historic Preservation Officer, and Jesse West-Rosenthal, Senior Historic Preservation Specialist at the New Jersey Historic Preservation Office for their professional guidance and advice and for their prompt reviews of the archaeological work as it progressed through the various phases of fieldwork, analysis and reporting. Ulana Zakalak, the Principal at Zakalak Restoration Arts, is thanked for her assistance in administering this project and for guiding it through the New Jersey Register of Historic Places Act review.

We have also benefited from the research assistance and interest of the staffs of the New Jersey State Archives, the New Jersey State Library, New Jersey Historical Society, the Greater New Jersey Conference Commission on Archives and History, the Essex County Clerk’s Office, the Charles F. Cummings New Jersey Information Center at the Newark Public Library, the Archibald S. Alexander Library at Rutgers University and the Drew University, United Methodist Archives and History Center. We most especially wish to thank the following individuals for their exceptional help in furthering our research: Beth Zak-Cohen and Nadine Sergejeff, librarians of the Newark Public Library; Walter Jones, historian, of the United Methodists of Greater New Jersey Conference Commission on Archives & History; and James Amemasor, archivist, of the New Jersey Historical Society.

On site, throughout the fieldwork, we appreciated the administrative and logistical support of the project engineers at Hollister Construction Services. In particular, we received considerable practical assistance and valuable safety oversight from Greg Rivera and Hussein Ismail. We also wish to thank Ed Cwalinski of Environmental Management Consultants, Inc. for his tireless efforts operating mechanical excavation equipment.

M. Murphy Durkin, Esq. provided legal counsel and obtained the writ permitting the disinterment of the remains, while Hugh Moriarty and Justin Theodoros of the Hugh M. Moriarty Funeral Home arranged their respectful reburial at the Hollywood Cemetery. Skeletal analysis was conducted by Dr. Hilary DelPrete of the Department of Anthropology at Monmouth University. Dr. DelPrete was assisted by her graduate students, Chelsea Saal-Cordle, Casey Hanna and Jamie Esposito.

Richard Hunter, President/Principal Archaeologist, provided overall project direction for these investigations. James Lee, Vice President/Principal Archaeologist, managed the project with administrative support provided by Patricia Madrigal, Vice President, and Nancy Hunter, Office Manager. Historical research was undertaken

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS (CONTINUED)

by Eryn Boyce, Historian, under the direction of Patrick Harshbarger, Vice President/Principal Historian. Archaeological fieldwork and laboratory analysis were carried out by Alexis Alemy, Dorothy Both, Michael Brown, Caroline Clark, Casey Hanna, Kristen Norbut, James Wolfe, Lucia Bianchi, Taylor Cavanaugh, Dawn Chesack, Chelsea Saal-Cordle, Genevieve Duran, Kaitlin East, Ilana Greenslade, Glen Keeton, Matthew LoBiondo, Colin McGowan, Taylor Napoleon, Jessica Novak and Alexandra Vancko supervised by Joshua Butchko and Andrew Martin, Principal Investigators, under the overall direction of James Lee, Principal Archaeologist. Historic map analysis, drafting of graphics and creation of the burials database for the final report were completed by Evan Mydlowski, Michael Brown and Alexis Alemy under the direction of Richard Hunter and James Lee. Final report coordination and assembly were undertaken by Patricia Madrigal. This report was authored by James Lee, Richard Hunter, Andrew Martin, Joshua Butchko, Eryn Boyce and Alexis Alemy, and edited by Richard Hunter and Patricia Madrigal.

Richard W. Hunter, Ph.D., RPA
President/Principal

Chapter 1

INTRODUCTION

A. PROJECT BACKGROUND

This two-volume technical report presents the results of Phase I, II and III archaeological investigations carried out at the site of the Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center in the City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. This work was performed by Hunter Research, Inc. under contract to RBH Project, LLC on behalf of Rutgers, the State University of New Jersey. Archaeological investigations were required in this instance as a condition of project authorization under the New Jersey Register of Historic Places Act of 1970 (N.J.S.A. 13:1B-15.128 *et seq.*). All work was performed in accordance with a series of work plans developed by Hunter Research and approved by the New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (Volume 2, Appendices A and B).

The project site is located in downtown Newark and consists of most of the city block bounded by Washington Street, New Street, Halsey Street and Linden Street (Figures 1.1 and 1.2). This block lies within the James Street Commons Historic District, which was listed in the New Jersey Register of Historic Places on February 10, 1977 and in the National Register of Historic Places on January 9, 1978 (NR Reference #78001758). The historical and archaeological studies described in this report were conducted by virtue of the project site lying within the James Street Commons Historic District and because redevelopment of the site is subject to review by the New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJHPO) and the New Jersey Historic Sites Council in accordance with the New Jersey Register of Historic Places Act.

The Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center, currently under construction and due for completion in 2019, involves the redevelopment of the bulk of an entire city block, incorporating within the new construction several historic buildings along the New Street and Halsey Street frontages (Figure 1.3). Designed by architects Perkins Eastman and constructed by the RBH Project, LLC, the Honors Living-Learning Community Building will include residences, classrooms/work spaces, street level retail, a parking deck and a central open space within the heart of the block (Figures 1.4 and 1.5). Deep foundations underpin the new construction which necessitated the removal of archaeological resources from within all of the city block, except where pre-existing buildings still remain (Figure 1.6). This report concerns the documentation of archaeological resources in advance of and during construction, and focuses mostly on the remains of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery and features and deposits in the rear yards of historic properties fronting on to New, Halsey and Linden Streets (Photograph 1.1).

B. PROJECT CHRONOLOGY

In 2005 Hunter Research conducted a Phase IA archaeological survey of Rutgers University-owned properties within the James Street Commons Historic District in advance of various Rutgers redevelopment plans. This study considered the archaeological potential of eight city blocks within which Rutgers owned land. Block 65, bounded by Washington Street, New Street, Halsey Street and Linden Street, was judged the most archaeologically sensitive of the eight blocks. The archaeological sensitivity of the former Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church

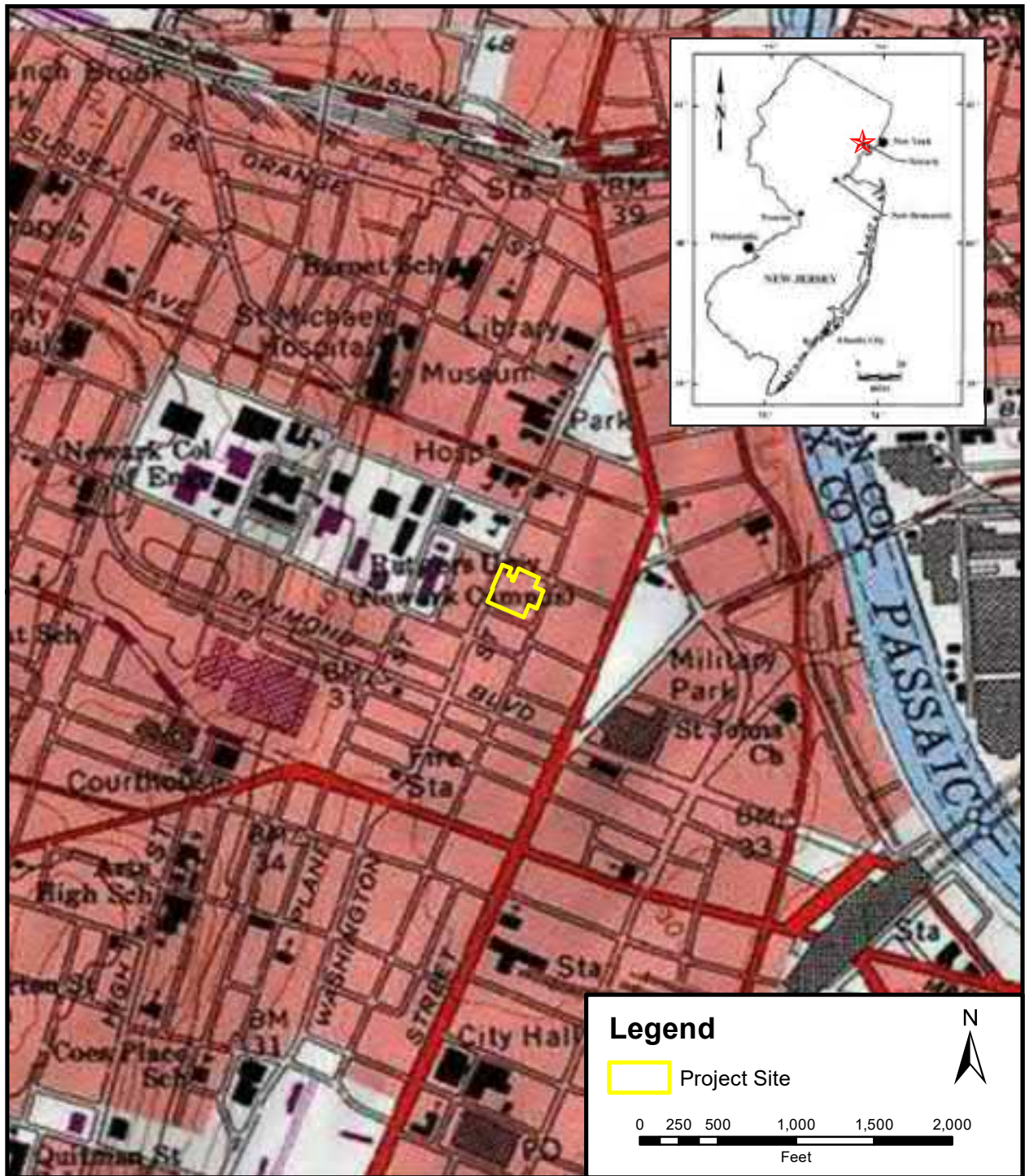


Figure 1.1. Location of Project Site. Source: USGS 7.5' Elizabeth, N.J. Quadrangle (1953 [photorevised 1968 and 1973]).



Figure 1.2. Aerial Photograph of Project Site. Source: New Jersey Geographic Information Network 2019.

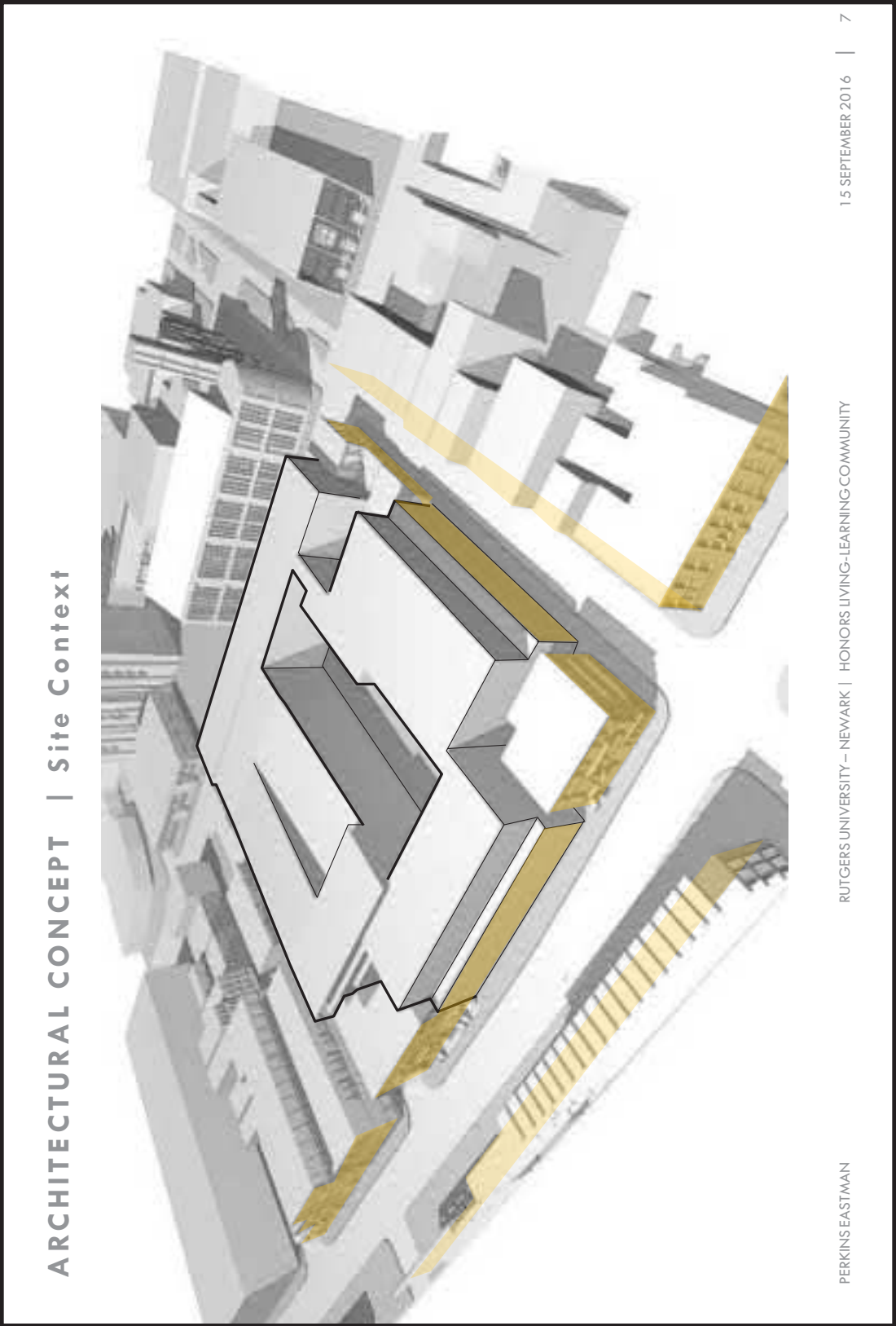


Figure 1.3. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center. Architectural Concept, Site Context. View looking southwest across the intersection of Halsey and New Streets. Source: Perkins Eastman/Rutgers University 2016.

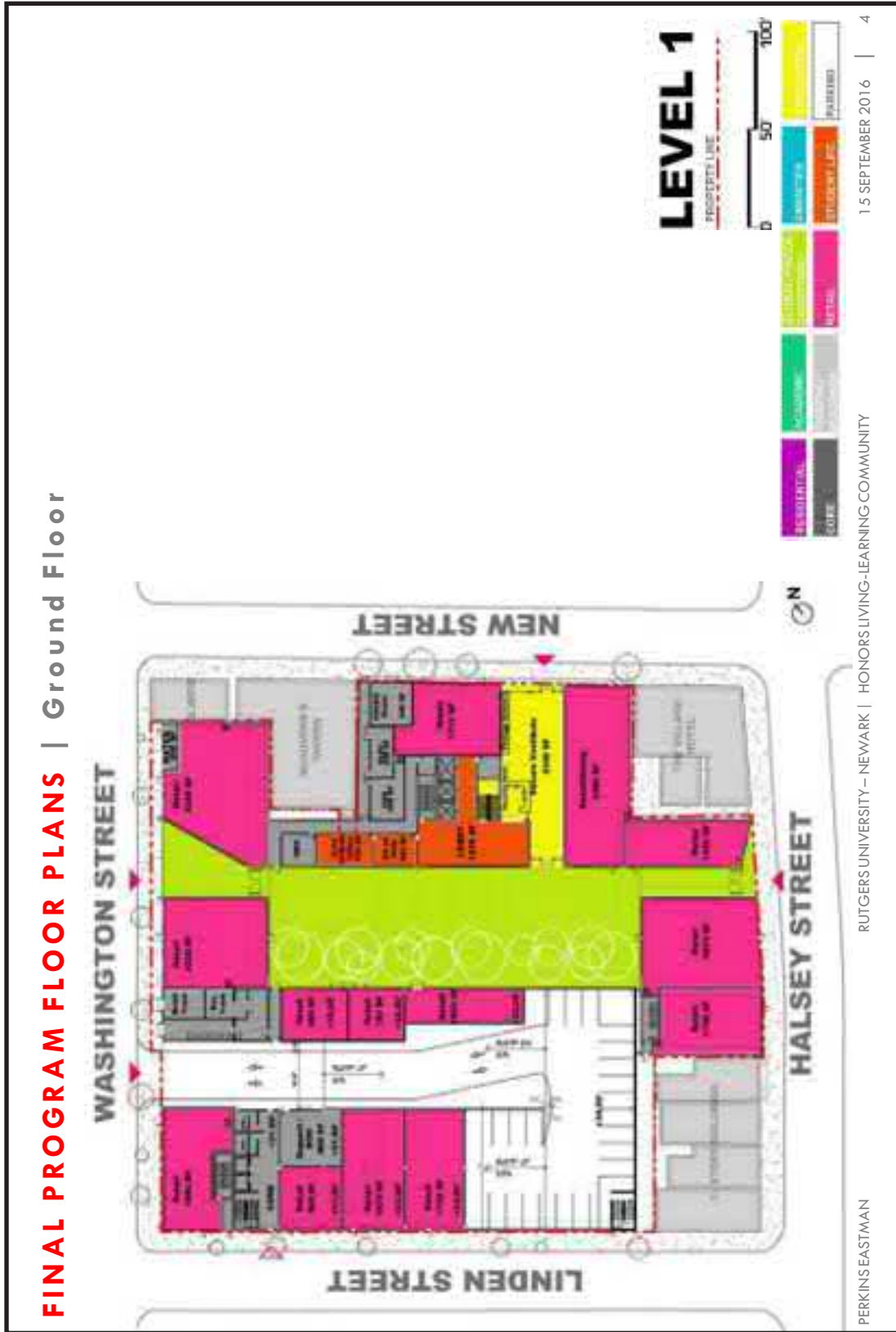


Figure 1.4. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center. Final Program Floor Plans, Ground Floor. Source: Perkins Eastman/Rutgers University 2016.

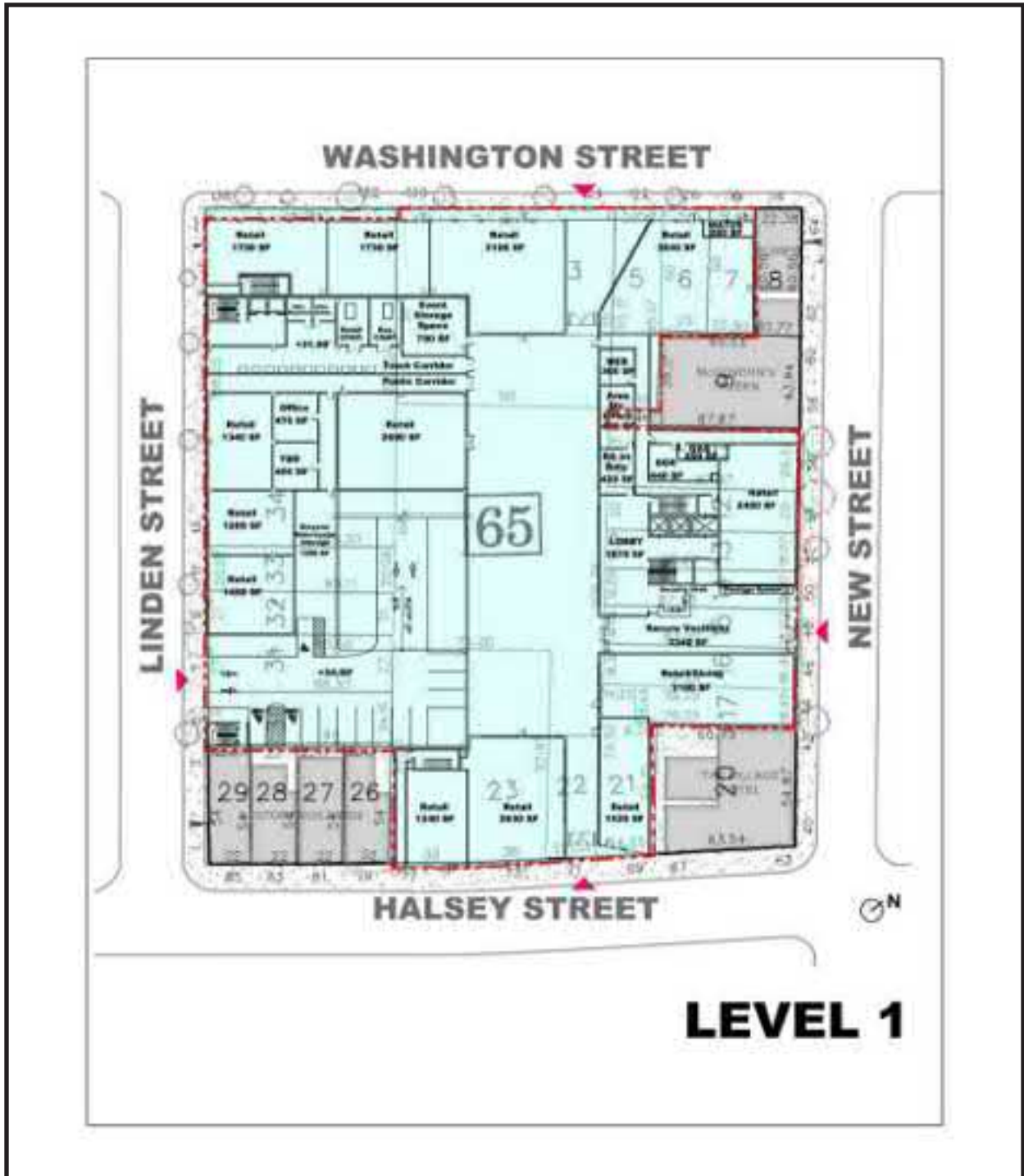


Figure 1.5. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center. Proposed Level 1 Floor Plan Superimposed over Tax Parcel Map. Source: Perkins Eastman/Rutgers University 2016.

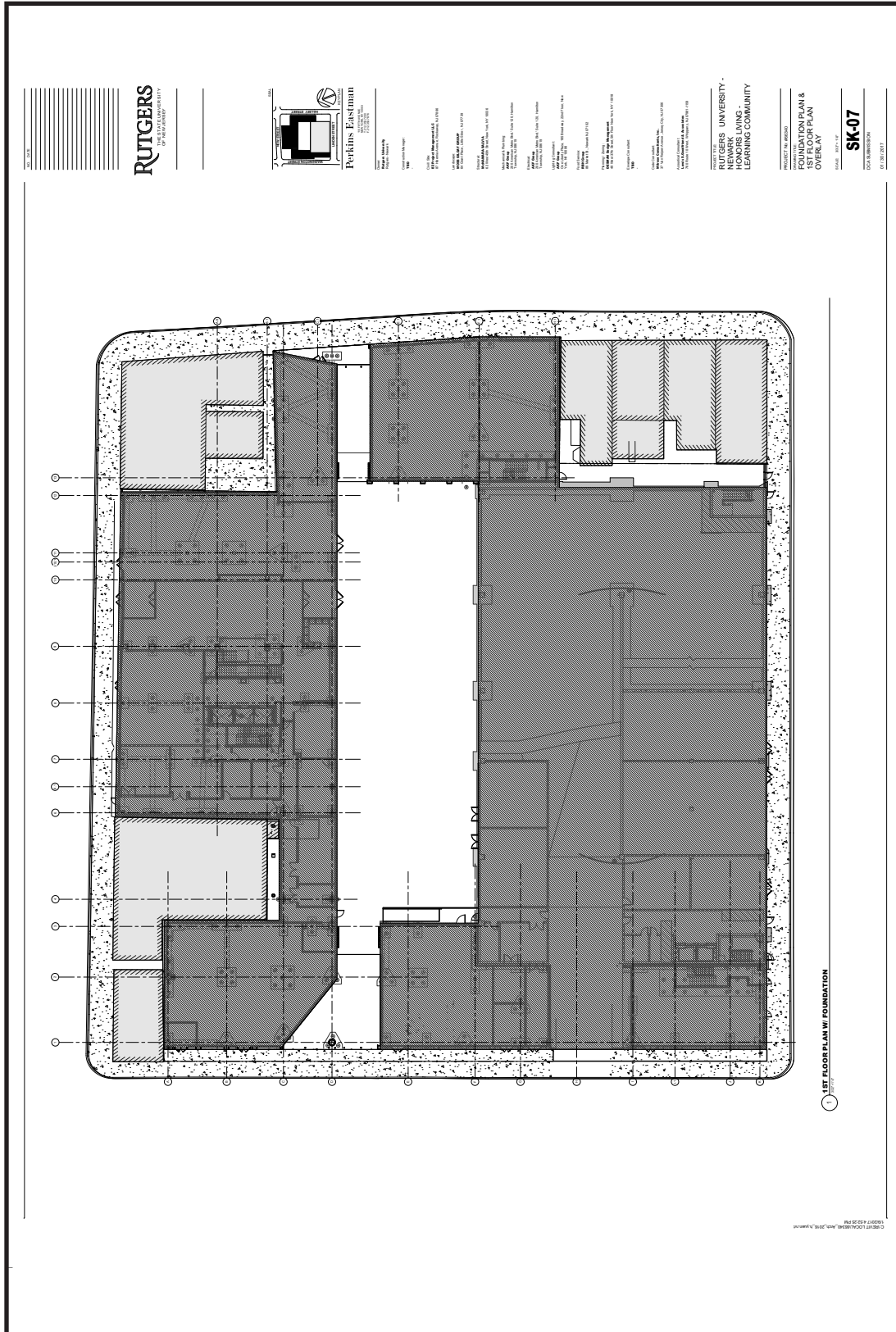


Figure 1.6. Proposed Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center. Foundation Plan and First Floor Plan Overlay. Source: Perkins Eastman/Rutgers University 2017.



Photograph 1.1. Panoramic view of the project site midway through the archaeological investigations. View looking east from Washington Street; the green door of McGovern’s Tavern at left; the site of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church is in the center in front of the low building with glass windows; Linden Street at right (Photographer: James Lee, July 2017).

property was preliminarily assessed as being moderate to high, while the backyards of houses in the remainder of the block were judged as having moderate potential to contain domestic remains. The central portion of the block was noted as having been used as a graveyard from around 1808-09 (when the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church was founded) until at least the 1870s and then, more recently, from the late 1920s onward, as a parking lot. Aside from the two successive Methodist Episcopal churches fronting on Halsey Street and their associated graveyard to the rear, the rest of the block appeared to have been minimally developed up until the early to mid-19th century with only a few houses being in place along the street frontages (Hunter Research, Inc. 2006a).

Between mid-February and early March 2017 Hunter Research completed the background research and fieldwork tasks of a combined Phase I and II archaeological investigation for the Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center project. These tasks were based on an archaeological work plan approved by the New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJHPO) (Letter, Marcopul to Lee, 14 February 2017). The approved work scope was included as a supplement to an application for project authorization under the New Jersey State Register Act, as per consultation between the NJHPO and Ulana Zakalak, acting on behalf of Rutgers University (Memorandum, MacWilliams Baratta to Zakalak, 23 December 2016) (Volume 2, Appendices A and B).

Background research revealed that 136 burials had been disinterred from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery and relocated to the Hollywood Cemetery in 1926 to make way for the use of the property as a parking lot for the nearby Hahne's department store (*Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926:1). In 1952 the church was demolished. Between 1950 and 1970 several large buildings were also built along the western (Washington Street) side of the block. During the construction of one of these buildings a gravestone

with an inscription date of 1843 fell out of the side of an excavation pit, almost landing on one of the construction workers, although the subsequent newspaper article made no mention of human remains being associated with the gravestone (*Newark Evening News*, 3 February 1961:16).

During archaeological fieldwork the partially articulated remains of at least four individuals were identified, in addition to several empty grave shafts, all associated with the Halsey Street Methodist cemetery. The NJHPO was notified of these findings on February 21, 2017 and met with representatives from Rutgers University, RBH Project, LLC and Hunter Research on March 23, 2017. After discussing options with the NJHPO, Rutgers University agreed to expand the archaeological investigations to expose the full extent of the cemetery and determine how many burials remained in place. Once this was determined a decision would then be made in consultation with appropriate parties regarding the disposition of the burials identified. The New Jersey Northern Regional Medical Examiner was also notified on February 28, 2017 and visited the site the next day to confirm that the remains were historic burials not related to criminal activity.

Expanded Phase II-level archaeological excavations and supplementary background research were conducted over an eight-week period from early March to late April, 2017 based on a work plan approved by the NJHPO (Letter, Marcopul to Hunter, March 8, 2017). The archaeological fieldwork resulted in the identification of an additional 15 burials (making 19 in total) and over 40 empty grave shafts, as well as a number of other archaeological features, including house foundations, privies, cisterns, drains, etc. on the properties adjoining the cemetery. A meeting was convened on April 28, 2017 between Rutgers University, RBH Project, LLC, Hunter Research and the NJHPO to discuss these findings, the significance of the archaeology and how the project could most

efficiently proceed. It was agreed that a program of Phase III archaeological data recovery would be necessary and that a Phase III Research Design and Work Plan, addressing the eligibility of the archaeology as a contributing component of the James Street Commons Historic District, should be prepared by Hunter Research and submitted to the NJHPO for their review. While the primary focus was to be on the identification and removal of all intact burials within the project site, an appropriate sample of the other archaeological features identified was also required (Volume 2, Appendices A and B).

At the same time as the expanded Phase II archaeological investigation was being conducted, Rutgers University pursued a court order for the exhumation of the human remains within the project site. On March 10, 2017, a Verified Petition was filed on behalf of RBH Project, LLC in accordance with N.J.S.A. 45:23-27 seeking an order permitting the disinterment and re-interment of the remains discovered upon the Halsey Street Church Cemetery. This petition, in accordance with the appropriate statutes, was served upon the New Jersey Attorney General, New Jersey Cemetery Board, the NJHPO and the City of Newark. Subsequent to the filing of this petition an Order Fixing Hearing Date was entered on March 21, 2017 by the Honorable Thomas M. Moore, J.S.C. This order set forth in part that a final return date was set for March 31, 2017 at 3 pm. Any party objecting to the relief sought in the Verified Petition was to appear at that time. On March 31, 2017, the attorney for the RBH Project, LLC appeared before the Honorable Thomas M. Moore, J.S.C., at which time no party appeared or otherwise opposed the entry of the Final Order Authorizing Disinterment & Re-interment; therefore, a Final Order Authorizing Disinterment & Re-interment was entered on that day.

A research design and work plan for the Phase III archaeological data recovery were completed by Hunter Research on May 4, 2017 and received

approval from NJHPO roughly a week later (Letter, MacWilliams Baratta to Zakalak, May 12, 2017). This document provided a summary of the research and archaeological fieldwork conducted through the end of April, offered a brief statement of significance, and posited numerous research questions relating to the church, cemetery and surrounding properties. A program of data recovery was also spelled out in which additional background research, a final phase of archaeological excavation, a protocol for handling and analysis of burials (including specialist analyses by a qualified human osteologist), laboratory analysis of artifacts and reporting were proposed (Volume 2, Appendices A and B).

Phase III archaeological fieldwork took place from mid-May through late December 2017, continuing on from the Phase II-level fieldwork without a break. All human remains were removed from the project site and transported to the Hunter Research laboratory in Trenton for analysis before reburial. Analysis of the human skeletal remains was carried out by Hunter Research staff and by human osteological specialist, Dr. Hillary DelPrete, Assistant Professor of Biological Anthropology at Monmouth University, from January through July 2018. Following analysis, these remains were released for reburial at the Hollywood Cemetery in Union, New Jersey on August 6 and 31 and September 26, 2018. A formal reburial and religious service took place on October 3, 2018. Numerous other artifacts and cultural materials were also recovered throughout the various phases of archaeological excavation. These were similarly transported, analyzed and cataloged at the Hunter Research laboratory in Trenton and will ultimately be returned to Rutgers University for safekeeping. Reporting of all aspects of the archaeological investigations was undertaken between January 2018 and April 2019, resulting in the completion of this document.

C. PREVIOUS RESEARCH AND PRINCIPAL SOURCES OF INFORMATION

The archaeology of the project site had not been the subject of study prior to the Phase IA assessment noted above in which all Rutgers University-owned properties within the James Street Commons Historic District were assessed in advance of Rutgers redevelopment plans (Hunter Research, Inc. 2006a). In the immediately surrounding area, also within the James Street Commons Historic District, Phase IA and combined Phase IB/II archaeological surveys were completed for the Newark Museum Signature Project (Hunter Research, Inc. 2006b, 2009), while other development projects at the Museum and on other Rutgers properties have been periodically monitored by archaeologists. For the most part, these have resulted in limited recovery of information concerning 19th-century domestic backyards.

Numerous other archaeological studies have been conducted in downtown Newark over the past three decades, most notably those relating to the construction of the New Jersey Performing Arts Center (NJPAC) in the early/mid-1990s (Hunter Research, Inc. 1991; Greenhouse Consultants, Inc. 1993, 1995), the reconstruction of McCarter Highway (N.J. Route 21) in the early 2000s (Hunter Research, Inc. 2007) and the Newark Downtown Core Redevelopment (Prudential Center) project in the mid-2000s (Langan Engineering and Environmental Sciences, Inc. 2005). Both the NJPAC and Prudential Center projects are of particular relevance to the Honors Living-Learning Center project, since they dealt with historic cemeteries and the recovery of multiple sets of human remains. The archaeological work performed in connection with the McCarter Highway reconstruction is also relevant as it focused on the analysis of a number of mid-/late 19th-century domestic backyard shaft features (chiefly cisterns and privies), an archaeological resource category represented in abundance at the Honors Living-Learning Center project site.

Considerable effort was expended in carrying out historical research in support of the archaeological investigations. This involved consultation of primary archival materials, published and unpublished secondary sources, historic images, maps, aerial photographs and agency files. While much of this material was examined online through google searches and visits to websites such as ancestry.com, genealogybank.com, newspapers.com and findagrave.com, original source materials were also consulted at a number of repositories, most notably the Newark Public Library, the New Jersey Historical Society, the New Jersey State Archives, the Essex County Courthouse, the Special Collections Department of Alexander Library at Rutgers University and the Drew University, United Methodist Archives and History Center. Primary archival research focused chiefly on land records (deeds and mortgages), church records, surrogates records (wills and inventories), population census data, city directories, advertisements and notices in local newspapers, and historic wall maps and atlases.

In terms of published and unpublished secondary materials, key sources of information for these archaeological studies have included: the National Register of Historic Places documentation for the James Street Commons Historic District (Vacca 1976); articles in local newspapers (notably the *Centinel of Freedom*, *Newark Daily Advertiser*, *Newark Evening News*, *Newark Evening Star*, *Newark Evening Times* and *Newark Sunday Call*); books and pamphlets on Methodism and Newark's Methodist Episcopal churches (Van Cleve 1858; Brice 1881; The Christian Culture Club 1884; Lyle 1884; Steelman 2004; Cracknell 2005; Burnett 2006); genealogical/biographical texts (e.g., Congar 1866; Galaxy Publishing Company 1877; Lee 1900; Medical Society of New Jersey 1906; Wheeler 1906; Carhart and Nelson 1911); and standard published histories of New Jersey,

Newark and Essex County (e.g., Atkinson 1878; Shaw 1884; Leary 1897; Urquhart 1913; in particular, John T. Cunningham's *Newark* 1966; Hodges 2012).

In the course of analyzing and interpreting the archaeological data from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, reference was made to collections of human remains from several other cemeteries, both in Newark and further afield. The remains recovered from the Trinity Episcopal Church Cemetery at the site of the New Jersey Performing Arts Center (Greenhouse Consultants, Inc. 1993, 1995) and from the First Presbyterian Church Cemetery at the site of the Prudential Center (Langan Engineering and Environmental Sciences, Inc. 2005), both in downtown Newark, have been of particular relevance to the current studies. The extensive program of disinterment and reinterment of human burials carried out at the Potter's Field in Secaucus in advance of New Jersey Turnpike construction represented another important basis for comparison (Louis Berger Group 2005a), as did the many reports concerning the excavations at the African Burial Ground in downtown Manhattan (e.g., Blakey and Rankin-Hill 2009; John Milner Associates, Inc. 2009; Perry *et al.* 2009) and other documentary studies of Newark-area cemeteries (e.g., Boesch 1999). However, in many respects, the most useful comparative data for the current project, both in terms of methodology and resource character, was found in a series of publications issued by Museum of London Archaeology (MOLA) on major 18th- and 19th-century cemetery excavations in central London and Southwark (Cowie *et al.* 2008; Miles *et al.* 2008; Miles and Connell 2012; Henderson *et al.* 2015).

D. REPORT STRUCTURE

This report is structured as two volumes. Volume 1 is an illustrated narrative presenting the results of historical research and archaeological investigations

undertaken for the Honors Living-Learning Center project over the course of 2017 and 2018. Volume 2 is a series of appendices containing technical data in support of the narrative provided in Volume 1. Submitted digitally, in large part to reduce paper, are the burial inventory and related database used in the production of many of the site maps and tables included in Volume 1.

In Volume 1, this introductory chapter is followed by an overview of the land use history of the city block containing the project site (Chapter 2) and an explanation of the methodology adopted for the archaeological investigations (Chapter 3). A more in-depth history of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery is presented in Chapter 4. This chapter also contains a detailed description of the archaeological excavations conducted on the site of the church and cemetery, along with a summary analysis of the church, graves, human remains, various other features and the related material culture. This chapter excludes the 71 Halsey Street property, which only came under the church's control in 1850, and is dealt with in the following chapter. Chapter 5 addresses the individual histories and archaeological investigations of selected neighboring properties on New, Halsey and Linden Streets that back on to or, in the case of 71 Halsey Street, adjoin the church and cemetery lot. Only limited archaeological work was undertaken on these properties, focused primarily on shaft features (privies and cisterns) in the backyards, although investigation of 71 Halsey Street also addressed house foundations along the Halsey Street frontage.

Volume 2 contains administrative paperwork relating to the archaeological investigations (project correspondence, work plans and the Phase III research design), but is mostly taken up by a comprehensive catalog of artifacts and other cultural materials recovered from the archaeological excavations. This volume also includes a specialist report on the

skeletal analysis prepared by Dr. Hillary DelPrete of Monmouth University, as well as resumes of key staff participating in the project.

The digital submission accompanying this report comprises a burial inventory. The detailed information on individual burials, as recorded during excavation of graves and disinterment of human remains, was compiled into a custom-built FileMaker Pro database. This database contains skeletal information, drawings of individual burials, archaeological context information and photographs. It was linked to field survey data in a geographic information system (GIS) to enable generation of maps and spatial analysis of burials within the cemetery. The burial inventory is submitted in PDF format with accompanying FileMaker Pro and GIS shape files.

Chapter 2

LAND USE HISTORY OF THE BLOCK BOUNDED BY WASHINGTON, NEW, HALSEY AND LINDEN STREETS

A. NATIVE AMERICANS

At the time of initial European settlement in the Newark area there was extensive aboriginal activity along the banks of the Passaic River. In the spring of 1666, when Robert Treat and his fellow settlers from Milford, Connecticut, first set foot on the marshy shore and clambered up to the firmer ground on the first terrace above the floodplain, they were met by the Hackensacks, a hunting and gathering people related to the Lenape or Delaware Indians. The Hackensacks and other aboriginal groups in the region were semi-sedentary by the time of European contact and they pursued a seasonal round that involved exploitation of natural resources both in the interior and along the Atlantic coast. A few larger, semi-permanent settlements are known in the region (notably in the Hackensack drainage and in the Jersey City/Hoboken area), but the predominant types of occupation site were seasonal camps and stations where food processing and tool maintenance activities were performed. A network of trails facilitated access between the highlands, the Hudson River shoreline and the New Jersey littoral, and there are likely to have been a number of crossing places on the Passaic River in the Newark vicinity. Present-day Washington Street, which bounds the western edge of the project site, roughly follows the line of the Minisink Path, a well-traveled Native American route.

No prehistoric sites have so far been recorded in downtown Newark. This is due in large part to the early urbanization of this area, since most of Newark was extensively built up before any systematic survey of Native American sites was undertaken. On topographic and environmental grounds, the project site - set more than 1,500 feet from the present banks of the Passaic

River - does not occupy the type of setting that would have been favored by aboriginal groups. Prehistoric sites in the Piedmont region of northeastern New Jersey are more typically found along the rims and bases of well-drained terraces overlooking marshy floodplains, which tend to support rich habitats attractive to hunting and gathering peoples. Well-drained lands adjoining river confluences especially tend to display evidence of Native American activity. The project site's intensive historic period land use, substantial distance from the river and lack of any advantageous topographical features (such as an elevated position or natural shelter) indicate that this location offers little prospect of yielding archaeological evidence of Native American activity.

B. EARLY LAND OWNERSHIP AND SETTLEMENT (*circa 1667-1776*)

The town of Newark was originally laid out at the time of its initial European settlement in 1667. In that year, approximately 64 Puritan families of predominantly English descent relocated from the Connecticut communities of Branford, Milford, Guilford and New Haven to the banks of the Passaic River at what was first called New Milford and later became known as Newark. Jasper Crane, Robert Treat and the Reverend Abraham Pierson served as the group's leaders. Crane and Treat were prominent in civil affairs, while Pierson took on the role of the new settlement's spiritual guide. Robert Treat took the lead in negotiating with the Native Americans, assisted in laying out the town, oversaw the construction of most of the public buildings, and served as town clerk and magistrate (Cunningham 1966:14-23).

In the vicinity of the project site, several elements of the original town plan are still imprinted in the modern urban landscape, most notably Military Park, Washington Park, Broad Street and Washington Street. These are evident in a map produced in the late 19th century showing Newark's original streets and town plots as laid out in 1666-68 (Figure 2.1). Broad Street was one of the town's two main axial streets, intersecting with Market Street in the core of the settlement. Military Park was initially referred to as "The Training Place," where the militia would assemble, while Washington Park was first regarded as "The Market Place," later taking on the less commercial moniker of the "Upper Common." Washington Street was known as West Back Lane until *circa* 1807 (Cunningham 1966:24).

The project site was contained within Town Lot 32, which was supposedly originally assigned to Thomas Morris, a member of the Morris family from Branford, Connecticut (Figure 2.1). However, some confusion surrounds Thomas Morris's ownership of this lot; it has been claimed that in actuality the true owner was John Morris and a mistake was made in transcribing the names of the original settlers and the parcels to which they were assigned. It seems clear that this lot was certainly held by a member of the Morris family and a solution to the confusion may lie in a more thorough analysis of the Morris family genealogy and early land records (Shaw 1884: 379-381; Urquhart 1913).

The land use history of Town Lot 32 during the colonial period has not been researched in detail as part of the current studies, which have been focused principally on the 19th and 20th centuries and the period when the Methodist Episcopal Church was active within the block bounded by Washington, New, Halsey and Linden Streets. As subdivision and settlement progressed through the late 17th and 18th centuries, one presumes that homes were erected along the

frontages of both Broad and Washington Streets on long, narrow lots that extended back into the center of the block.

Unfortunately, no detailed maps have been found showing the layout of properties in downtown Newark during the colonial period and one must rely on much later cartographic efforts (in the late 19th and early 20th centuries) for reconstructions of the evolving town plan. One such map, showing Newark in the late 1770s in the early years of the Revolutionary War, depicts the principal residences and landowners in the town at that time (Figure 2.2). Town Lot 32 appears to have at least four homes within its bounds, three fronting on to Broad Street to the east of the project site (owned by John Nesbit, John Morris and Eleazer Ward) and one apparently in or near the northwest corner of the project site (owned by Colonel Matthias Ward) fronting on to West Back Street (Washington Street) close to what would later be the corner of New Street. The John Morris property is likely traceable to the original Morris family ownership of Town Lot 32. The two Ward holdings are reflective of the extensive Ward family control over numerous tracts in the area west of Broad Street and north of Market Street. One may anticipate that the bulk of the project site existed as backyards and gardens, perhaps with a few barns and other outbuildings servicing the houses along the street frontages.

C. THE TOWN IN A TIME OF WAR (*circa* 1775-1783)

In the spring of 1775, the inhabitants of Newark were informed of the hostilities between the British troops and New Englanders at Lexington and Concord. Shortly thereafter, the men of the town organized a militia and commenced training on one of the town's greens (today's Military Park). On June 25, 1775, George Washington passed through Newark en route to Massachusetts where he was to assume command of the fledgling Continental Army. Several of Newark's

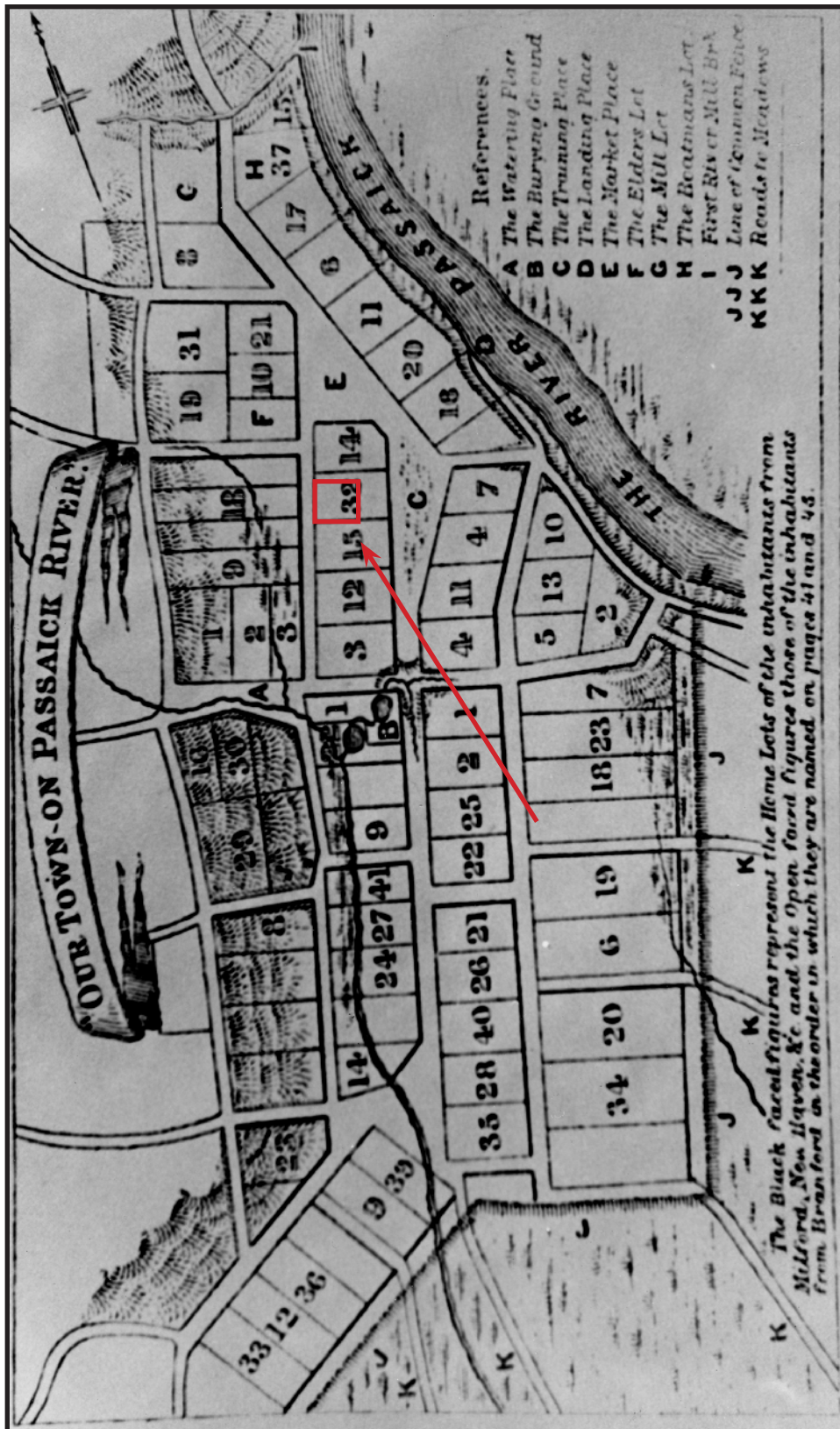


Figure 2.1. Early Landholdings in Newark. "Our Town on Passaic River." Circa 1666. Scale: 1 inch = 1780 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined. Source: Shaw 1884:380-381.

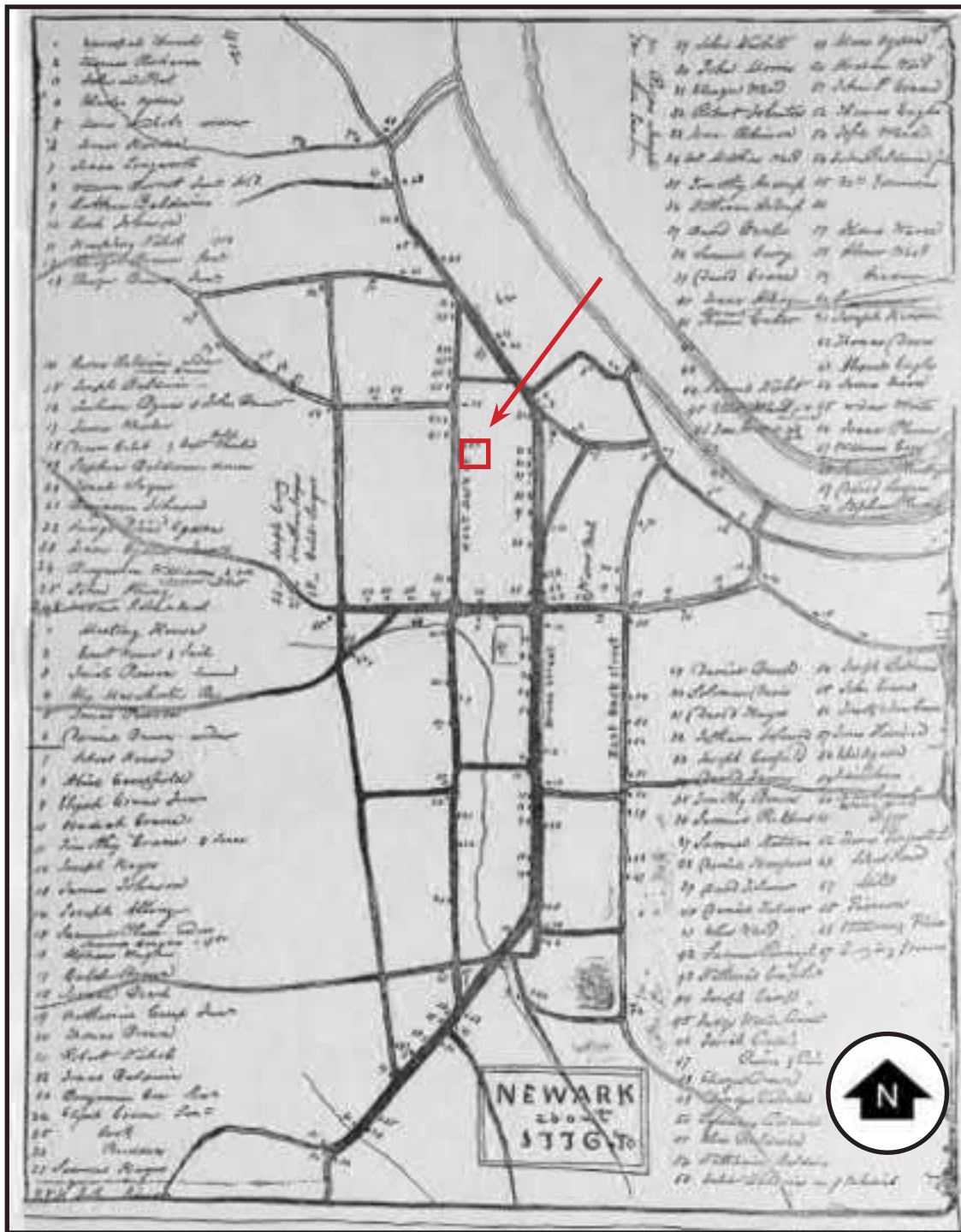


Figure 2.2. "Newark about 1776-80." *Newark Sunday Call*. 1924. Scale: 1 inch = 1800 feet (approximately). Location of project site and Lot 32 outlined.

men accompanied Washington to New England and loyalty to the American cause strengthened in the town (Cunningham 1966:75).

However, by the summer of 1776, as the theater of war began to expand and shift southward to the New York Bay area, anxiety in the town mounted. Following the British capture of New York in August and September, Washington's forces retreated northward to White Plains. On November 10, fearing the worst, the chairman of the General Committee in Newark, Dr. William Burnet, urged citizens to take their carriages, grain, livestock and valuables out of town and into the surrounding hills. A few days later, on November 21, as the Continental Army was ousted from Fort Lee and began its tortuous retreat southward across New Jersey, the town was evacuated. The next day Washington and his army of approximately 3,500 men entered Newark. Encampments were set up in the northern and western sections of the town, while Washington himself established a temporary headquarters on Broad Street, probably at the Eagle Tavern. American forces occupied the town for almost a week before receiving word that British troops under General Cornwallis were advancing on the town. On November 28 the Continental Army departed through the southern end of town while the British entered from the north. The latter encamped in Newark until December 2 when they resumed their pursuit of Washington's forces and turned the town over to local loyalists (Cunningham 1966:74-77). During this brief period of first American and then British occupation, there were no major military conflicts in the town, but buildings were raided and property was abused.

In the following years, with northeastern New Jersey under predominantly British and Loyalist control but frequently subject to patriot raids, Newark experienced the effects of the war directly on two more occasions. On September 12, 1777, the British entered Newark intent on gathering forage and livestock, and a series of skirmishes ensued. General Clinton proclaimed

satisfaction that his British troops managed to obtain several hundred head of cattle and sheep that day. A few years later, on January 25, 1780, a regiment of English and Hessian troops again entered Newark and surrounded the Newark Academy, a building they periodically used as a barracks. These troops proceeded to plunder the town, burning down the Academy and several other buildings. On several other occasions, the British conducted smaller raids on the town, primarily to capture cattle and bolster their food supply. Finally, in the fall of 1781, following the British defeat at Yorktown, the wartime tension began to ease. Five years of conflict, however, had taken its toll and many of Newark's most prominent buildings, including the Presbyterian and Episcopal churches, were significantly damaged (Cunningham 1966:77-81). No specific information has been found about the fate of properties in the immediate vicinity of the project site during these turbulent war years.

D. A CITY IN THE MAKING (*circa* 1783-1850)

In the period following the American Revolution, continuing into the mid-19th century, Newark, like many towns along the eastern seaboard, participated in the new republic's surging growth in domestic manufacturing. Through the efforts of innovative engineers like Seth Boyden the town made important contributions to the development of industrial technology upon which were founded numerous ironworks, machine shops, tanneries, leatherworking factories and other local businesses. The Passaic riverfront became a thriving center of commerce and Newark rapidly emerged as a key transportation hub in northeastern New Jersey. Several early 19th-century turnpikes originated in the town, the Morris Canal was opened in 1829, and over the following decade the New Jersey Railroad and Morris and Essex Railroad both began operation. The town's population expanded rapidly in the 1830s, increasing from almost 11,000

to more than 17,000 over the course of this decade, and then more than doubling in the 1840s to reach almost 39,000 by 1850. In the midst of this dramatic growth, Newark opted to incorporate as a city in 1836.

During this period, properties between Broad and Washington Streets north of Market Street, including the project site, soon became absorbed within the downtown core and were at first characterized mostly by upscale residential development interspersed with a few commercial premises. This section of the city lay some distance from the Passaic River whose banks were the primary focus of industrial and commercial development during the early 19th century.

By around 1790, most of the land within the future city block bounded by Washington, New, Halsey and Linden Streets had come into the hands of the Reverend Uzal Ogden, Jr. (*circa* 1744-1822) (Figure 2.3). The son of Uzal Ogden, a prominent Newark merchant and iron manufacturer, and Elizabeth Thébault, the younger Uzal may well have inherited or otherwise acquired his Newark properties through the Ogden family's close connections and intermarriage with the Morris family. Uzal, Jr. himself married into the wealthy Gouverneur family, taking as his wife in 1776 Mary Gouverneur, a daughter of New York City merchant Samuel Gouverneur. The Ogden, Morris and Gouverneur families and their business and land-owning interests all became increasingly intertwined over the course of the 18th and early 19th centuries and underpinned much of the early growth of Newark as a center of trade and industry.

Uzal Ogden, Jr., however, graduated from the College of New Jersey in Princeton in 1762 and, rather than engage in mercantile pursuits, chose to prepare for holy orders. He was ordained a deacon and priest of the Anglican Church in London in 1773 and upon his return to America embarked on a career as an Episcopalian clergyman, working as a missionary in Sussex County, serving from 1788 until 1803 as rector

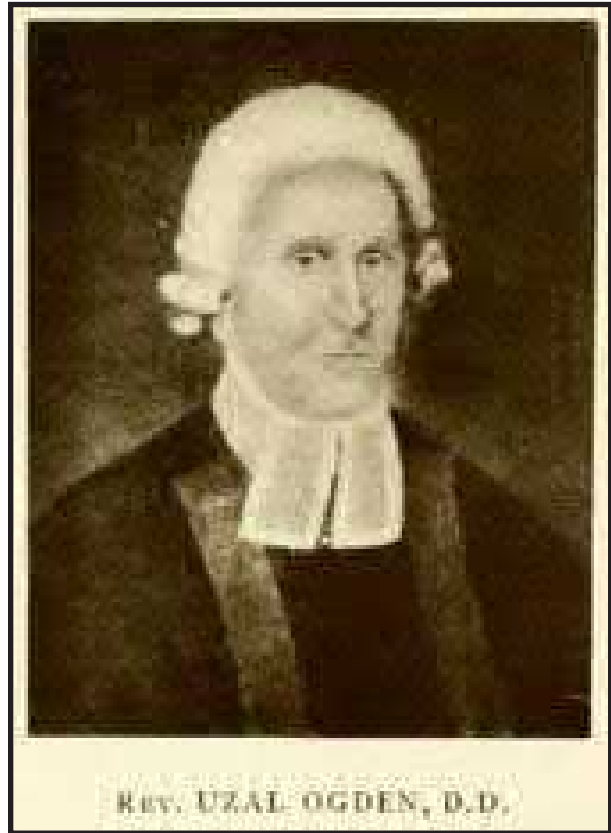


Figure 2.3. Portrait of Reverend Uzal Ogden, Jr. (*circa* 1744-1822). Source: Wheeler 1906:95.

of Trinity Church in Newark (located in present-day Military Park) and preaching also at Trinity Church in New York and St. John's in Elizabethtown. In 1792, Uzal, Abraham and Moses Ogden led the effort to rebuild the Newark Academy after it burned to the ground and two years later Uzal was authorized to sell a negro man named James, who had been donated to the Academy. Uzal evidently also owned slaves himself in addition to his various lands in the town. In 1798, he received a doctoral degree in divinity from Princeton and was elected the first Episcopal Bishop of New Jersey. However, the election was not ratified owing to doctrinal differences with his parishioners. During the course of his ministry in Newark, Uzal became afflicted with a throat ailment which prevented him from preaching effectively and eventually led

to his removal as rector in 1803. Continuing disputes over church doctrine led to his withdrawal from the Episcopal Church in 1805 and his subsequent adoption of the Presbyterian faith. Four years after his death in 1822, the estate of Uzal Ogden bestowed a bequest of \$4,000 on the city of Newark for the education and support of orphaned children (Wheeler 1906:94-96; Cunningham 1966:82).

It is unclear where Uzal Ogden lived in downtown Newark, although during his years as rector of Trinity Church he presumably resided close to this house of worship, either in a rectory (for which Rector Street is no doubt named) or possibly in the home of his younger brother Charles, who lived a short distance north of the church on Broad Street (Figure 2.2, #4). At the time of his death, he was evidently living in a dwelling on the west side of Broad Street, quite possibly close to and just east of the project site where he owned substantial property (*Centinel of Freedom*, 27 January 1824).

Uzal Ogden was involved in several property transactions in and around the town of Newark in the late 18th and early 19th centuries, including land transfers within the limits of the project site. In 1792, he and his wife sold a lot with a 103.5-foot frontage on “the south side of a new street [New Street] 504.5.5 feet distant from the back lane [Washington Street]” to Daniel Meeker (Essex County Deed N/198) (see below, Chapter 5B). This reference is helpful in providing a rough date for the laying out of New Street and the beginning of the subdivision and development of the city block that defines the project site. By December of 1808, when the trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church purchased the church and burial ground property from Uzal Ogden, he owned land bordering the church property to the north and west, beyond which, to the north, lay the lot fronting on to New Street acquired by Daniel Meeker in 1792. By 1809, however, Daniel Meeker had run into financial difficulty and his New Street property was in the

hands of Ezra Baldwin and soon to be sold, three years later, to Moses Sayre. Land abutting the south side of the church lot was owned by John Morris, presumably a direct descendant of the Morrisises who had owned the original Town Lot 32 (Essex County Deeds O/293, N/196 and T/375) (see below, Chapter 4A).

Two historic maps confirm that the street pattern in the project site vicinity was beginning to take shape in the first decade of the 19th century. From *A Map of the Town of New-Ark in the State of New-Jersey Published in 1806*, it is evident that New Street was indeed already established, while Halsey Street existed as a thoroughfare running north from New Street to the “Market Place” (Washington Park), bisecting the lands originally allotted to John Ward and John Morris between Broad Street and Washington Street (Figure 2.4). It is important to note, as the map states, that “[T]he dotted lines and names in Roman letters have been introduced into the Map to shew the Home lots of the first settlers. They were not in the Map as published in 1806.” Nevertheless, the streets as shown on this map are thought to reflect the town’s early 19th-century topography. The project site appears to fall within the larger John Morris tract assigned in the late 1660s, within which the intersection of New and Halsey Street is centered, and possibly extended south into the original town lot owned by Edward Ball (although the small scale of the map precludes certainty on this latter point).

A manuscript map showing the public streets in the town of Newark, drawn three years later in 1809, shows Halsey Street extending south from New Street to Academy Street, passing by both the newly erected Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the Baptist Church (Figure 2.5). On this basis, the segment of Halsey Street bordering the eastern side of the city block containing the project site is thought to have been formalized between 1806 and 1809, and was likely prompted in part by the establishment of these two churches. Although the map shows only

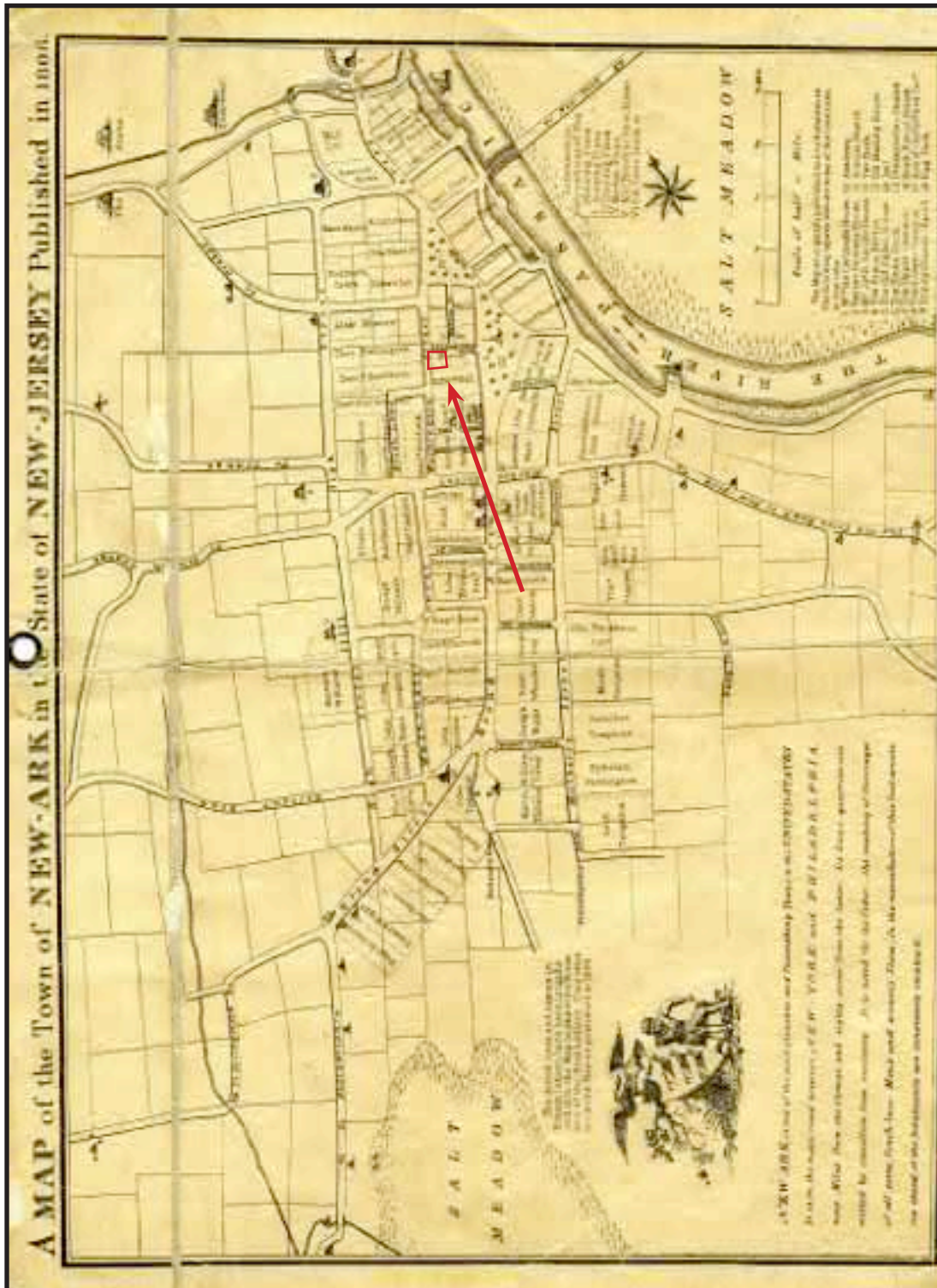


Figure 2.4. A Map of the Town of New-Ark in the State of New Jersey. 1806. Republished in 1891. Scale: 1 inch = 2050 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

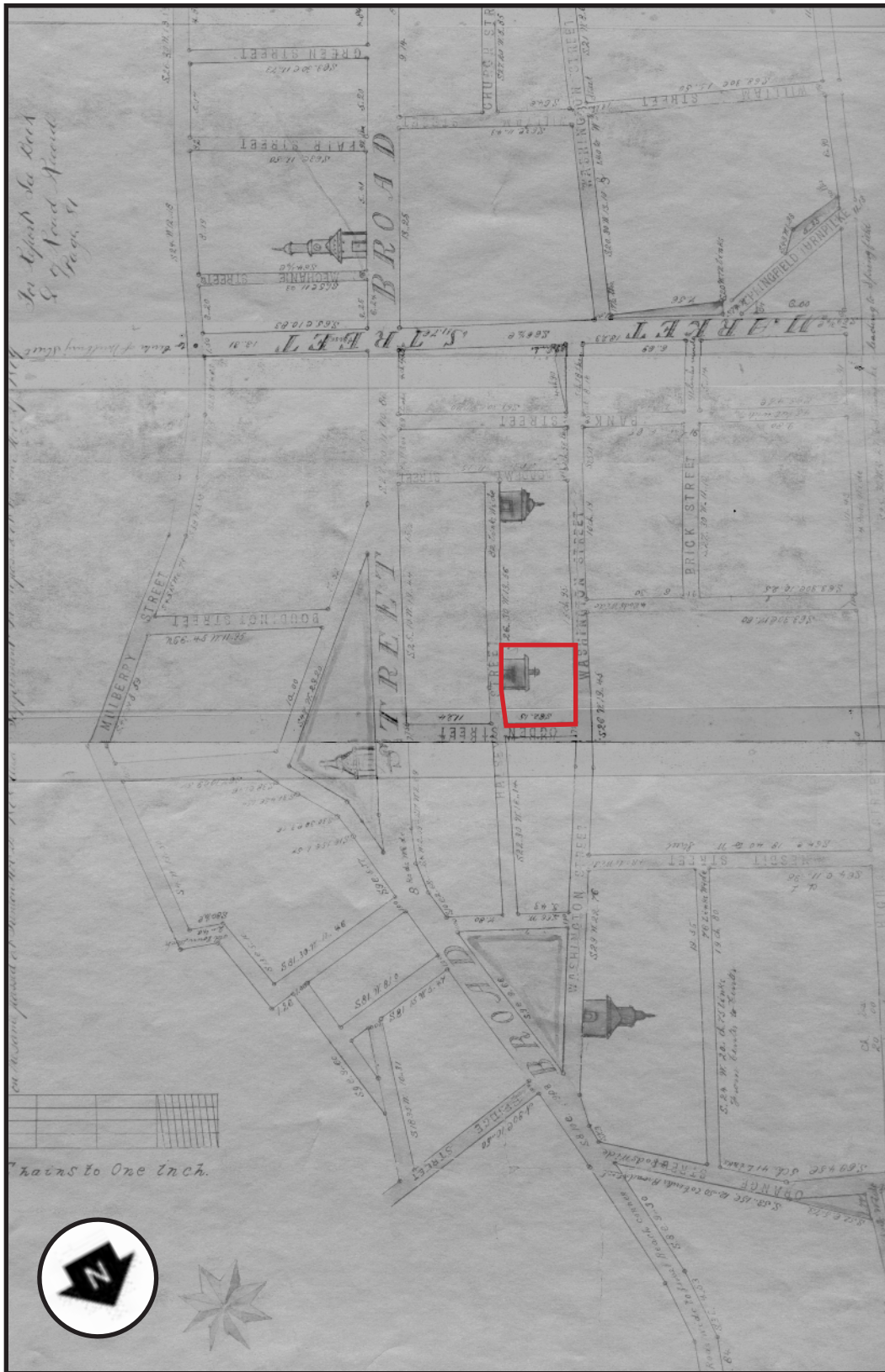


Figure 2.5. Magnus, C. Detail of A Map or Plan of the Several Public Streets in the Town Plan of Newark 1809. Scale: 1 inch = 770 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

streets, church buildings and the outlines of open space areas within the town, it is clear from other documentary sources that other buildings, principally dwellings, existed on the project site along the New Street and Halsey Street frontages, and perhaps also along Washington Street, during the first quarter of the 19th century.

The Meeker/Baldwin/Sayre property at the corner of New and Halsey Streets, as noted above, included a house fronting on to New Street, apparently with a barn in the northwest corner of the lot (see below, Chapter 5B). There may well have been other dwellings fronting on to New Street west of Moses Sayre's property prior to 1810, and along the eastern side of Washington Street, although the relevant land records have so far not been identified to support this contention. On the west side of Halsey Street, however, there were two dwellings in place between the Methodist Episcopal Church and Moses Sayre's property by at least 1819. This land, owned by Uzal Ogden in 1809, had by this time come under the control of Thomas Ward, who was advertising for sale or rent "three houses in Halsey Street, near the Methodist Meeting House" (*Centinel of Freedom*, 23 February 1819). Two of these houses, apparently adjoining structures based on archaeological evidence, can be documented on what becomes first the 50 (and then eventually the 71) Halsey Street parcel, while the third house likely lay either across the street or south of the church, probably beyond the project site limits. The two houses on the west side of Halsey Street north of the church appear to have existed as tenant dwellings into the mid-1830s. For much of this period up until 1850, the more northerly dwelling was home to a shoemaker and had a shoe shop attached to the rear; the other house was home in the mid-1820s to a private tutor and music teacher, Amos Holbrook, and in the late 1830s, to the pastor of the Primitive Methodist Church, an alternate Methodist house of worship on Mulberry Street (see below, Chapter 5A, for greater detail).

Another map of Newark, published in 1836 and coinciding with its incorporation as a city, provides a considerably more detailed picture of the expanding street network and the rapidly increasing urban development during the second quarter of the 19th century (Figure 2.6). While Linden Street had yet to be laid out, the frontages of Washington, New and Halsey Streets each boasted three or four buildings. The Methodist Episcopal Church, identified as #16 on the map, is placed perhaps a little too far to the south on the map, but no less than three structures are shown to the north on the west side of Halsey Street. Although the church's burial ground is not shown, it accounted for a major portion of the interior of the city block, having recently been expanded. In 1832 the church trustees had acquired from Thomas Ward an additional parcel of land extending westward from the rear of their original church property purchase to Washington Street (Essex County Deed K3/421). Two years later, they sold off roughly two-thirds of this parcel, including the Washington Street frontage, to Henry Alling (Essex County Deed S3/365), retaining the easternmost portion as an extension of the burial ground.

E. A FOUNDRY ON THE BLOCK (*circa* 1836-1853)

One particular industrial pursuit – ironworking – makes its appearance for the first time on the project site in the mid-1830s. This activity was conducted by the firm of Connison & Helm at a facility known as the Washington Foundry. In November of 1836, a notice appeared in the *Newark Daily Advertiser*:

Washington Foundry, No. 50 Halsey street and 29 New street.

Connison & Helm respectfully beg leave to inform the public that they have completed their arrangements for carrying on the Millwright, Engineer and Iron Foundry business, in all its



Figure 2.6. Martin, A. Detail of Map of the City of Newark in the State of New-Jersey. 1836. Scale: 1 inch = 375 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

various branches, having now on hand 4 sets of Steam Engine Patterns, viz: 1 of 2 horse power, 1 of 4 do., 1 of 6 do. And 1 of 8 do., together with a variety of Mill-Gearing, viz: Pedestals, Spur and Bevel Wheels, Hangers, Couplings, Balance Wheels, Punching Engine, Good and Simple Horse Mills; Cider Press Screws constantly on hand, which can be fitted up on reasonable terms, and in a workman-like manner, at short notice, having Pattern Makers constantly employed.

Any orders sent to us will be promptly attended to, (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 17 November 1836:3)

The street addresses provided for this business are instructive. 50 Halsey Street was a property acquired in 1833 by John Helm, a shoemaker who lived two doors north of the Methodist Episcopal Church on the lot that is later identified as 71 Halsey Street (see below, Chapter 5A). Helm, a partner in the foundry business, while living in the house fronting on to Halsey Street, apparently gave over part of the rear yard of his property to the ironworking operation. His house perhaps doubled as an office. The 29 New Street address that is given for the foundry is more problematic. Examination of the land records has failed to connect any New Street landowners to this ironworking activity and it is presumed that the foundry operators leased property fronting on to this street and presumably also any premises thereon where ironworking was being conducted. Later documentary references, from the period when the foundry went out of business, hint at the likelihood that the facility was situated on property owned by Baldwin Force (see below).

Further advertisements in the Newark newspapers in subsequent years through 1839 reveal that the Washington Foundry improved the equipment in their machine shop, made new patterns and continued to manufacture cast iron milling and engineering product. Several new items were added to their output, including pumps, blowing machines, callenders [cylinders], coach boxes, saddles, plough castings,

drop presses, factory and office stoves, lathes, rail castings, cranes, crabs [a type of crane], iron blocks and pulleys. From 1839 onwards, the firm gave the address of its place of business solely as New Street, suggesting that the principal access to the site by this time was from that street and not through John Helm's property on Halsey Street (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 19 January 1837:1; 5 September 1837:4; 14 March 1839:4). Throughout these years, John Helm is listed in the City of Newark directories as "Helm, John, Washington foundry 29 New h. [home] 50 Halsey" (Pierson 1836:85; 1837:122; 1838:76). Alexander Connison, the other partner in the foundry business, only appears in the directory under the firm's advertisement included in the 1837 directory; his home address in the city, if indeed he had one, is not listed (Pierson 1837).

For a period of almost three years the Washington Foundry appears to have ridden the coat-tails of Newark's rapid urban growth. Connison & Helm maintained production of a wide variety of cast iron goods for local craftsmen, millers, distillers, farmers and the budding railroad industry, although it is difficult to obtain any real sense of the quality of its goods or of the profitability of the business. By the fall of 1839, however, as the deep economic recession brought on by the "Panic of 1837" persisted, the foundry was evidently closed and a series of advertisements show the firm's physical assets as being the subject of a sheriff's sale. The sale was adjourned several times from late November 1839 into early 1840 and eventually "the entire effects of the Washington Foundry" were put up for public auction later in the summer. While the foundry's assets appear to have finally been sold off, they cannot have brought in sufficient funds to satisfy Connison & Helm's debts, as both partners figure as insolvent debtors in a legal action brought by multiple creditors in the Essex County Inferior Court of Common Pleas in December of 1840 (*Newark Daily Advertiser* 15 November 1839:3; 3 January 1840:3; 10 June 1840:3; 10 November 1840:3).

The sheriff's sale advertisement and auction notice concerning the demise of the Washington Foundry offer other useful detail about Connison & Helm's manufacturing operations. The plant included several shops and sheds and the machinery fixtures at the time of its closure comprised a 6 H.P. steam engine, a rotary blowing machine, two melting furnaces, two double and three single lathes, a machine for turning and boring patterns and a double drilling machine. Among the stock were vices, flasks, ladles and moulders, patterns, wrought-iron boilers, two horse mills, railroad wheels, scrap iron, copper, brass, coal, lumber and various blacksmithing tools, vices and anvils. The auction notice makes mention of many other items at the foundry, such as a set of "Gerald & Farr's Portable Patent Weights and Scales," cranes and hooks, plough castings and a hand cart and wheelbarrow, and notes among the buildings a steam engine house, a carpenters' shop and a pattern loft (*Newark Daily Advertiser* 15 November 1839:3; 3 January 1840:3; 10 June 1840:3).

The failure of the Washington Foundry was also accompanied by John Helm's losing ownership of his home in another sheriff's sale, again in the summer of 1840, when the 50 (71) Halsey Street property was purchased by George Cross for \$700.00 on August 7. The advertisements for this sheriff's sale revealingly give the metes and bounds of Helm's property, noting that the rear of the property backed in part onto a lot "now or lately belonging to Baldwin Force." It is this nugget of information that leads one to speculate that Force was the owner of the lot on which the bulk of the foundry operation was located (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 28 April 1840:4; 13 July 1840:1; Essex County Deed K5/319).

Unfortunately, there are no contemporary maps that depict the Washington Foundry in any great detail. Neither the Martin map of 1836 nor the Van Winkle *Topographical Map of the City of Newark*, published in 1847, make mention of the foundry (Figures 2.6

and 2.7). Curiously, the one map that does show the facility is the *Sidney Map of the City of Newark*, published several years after the foundry's closure in 1850 (Figure 2.8). On this map, a complex of buildings identified as "Commison [sic] & Helm Machine Shop" is depicted fronting onto New Street midway between Washington and Halsey Streets, roughly corresponding to the properties later recognizable as 52, 54 and 56 New Street and perhaps extending into the rear of the 71 Halsey Street property, formerly held by John Helm.

The post-Washington Foundry fate of Connison & Helm can be pieced together with the help of some glimpses into the documentary record. In the city directory of 1840-41, the firm, despite the collapse of the New Street operation, briefly resurfaces at another foundry at a different location, 290 Market Street, offering essentially the same services and products as before. However, the city directories list this foundry as being run by Jacob Alyea from 1842 through 1847 and by Davis, Currier & Co. from 1847 through 1850, with no further mention of either Connison or Helm (Pierson 1841:55; 1842:174; 1843:187; 1844:198; 1845:208; 1846:214; 1847:228; 1848:238; 1849:260; 1850:264).

Even so, both men appear to have risen from the depths of their debt in the early 1840s and continued in their entrepreneurial and inventive ways, with both of them seeking patents for mechanical inventions and manufacturing improvements. In 1841-42, Alexander Connison sought and received U.S. patents relating to improvements to steam engines, paddle wheels and pneumatic springs (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 18 February 1842; 28 February 1842; Burke 1847:157, 169, 211, 407). In 1842, Connison successfully defended his application for his steam engine patent against a challenge from Ralph Pomeroy of Belleville and in the following year, when he is noted as living in Brunswick Square, Middlesex County, he was seeking to extend this particular patent in the United

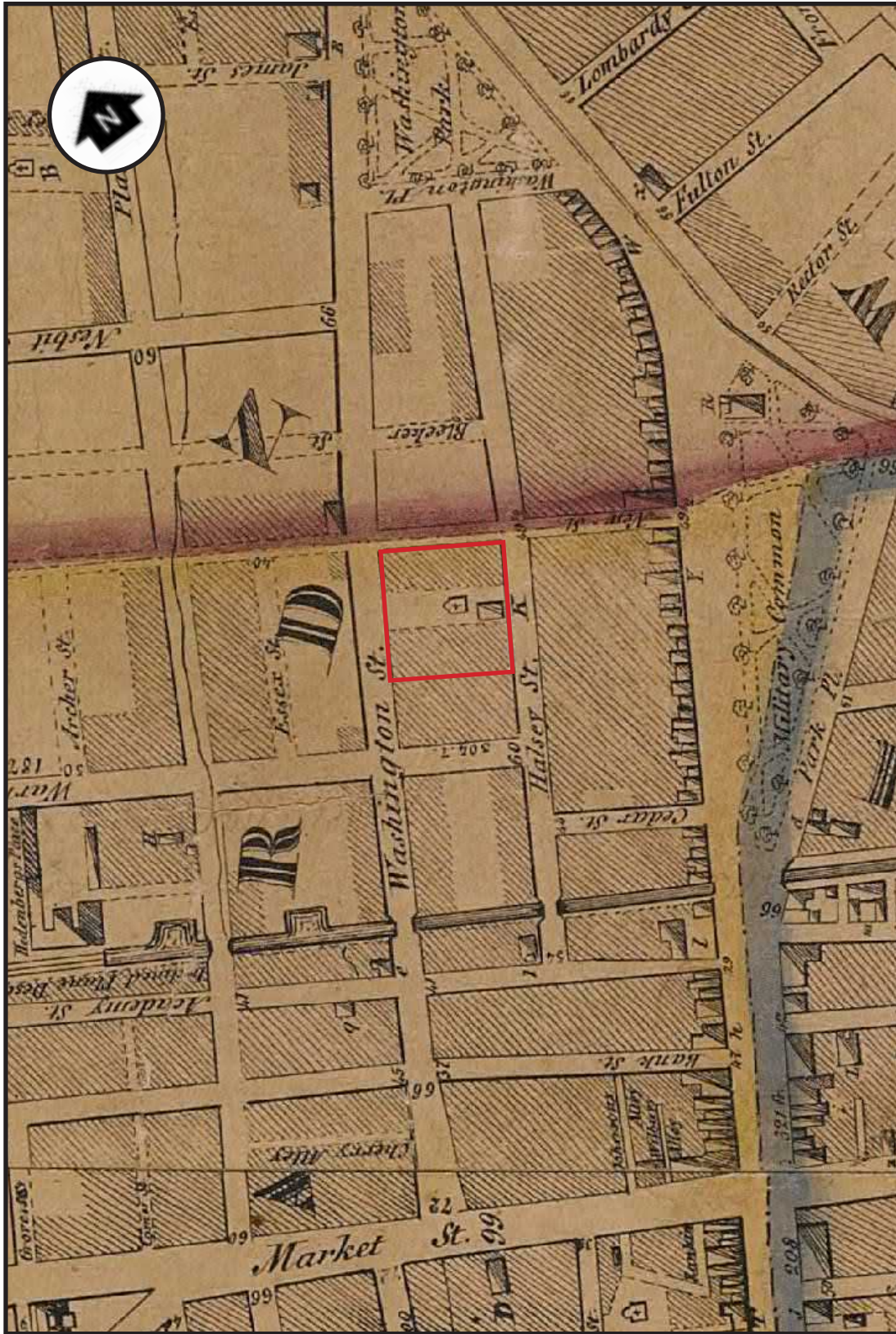


Figure 2.7. Van Winkle, E.H. Detail of *Topographical Map of the City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey*. 1847. Scale: 1 inch = 425 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

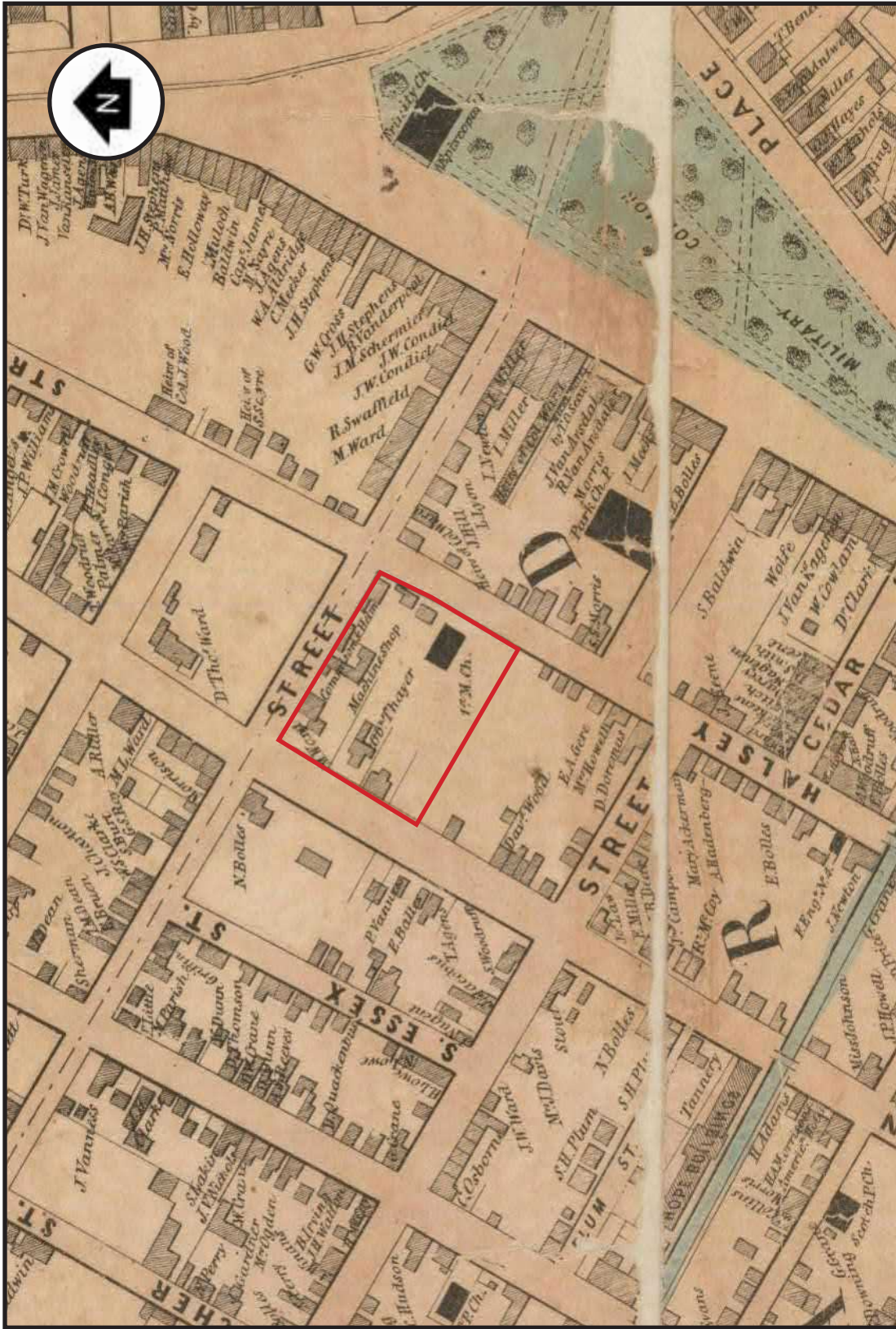


Figure 2.8. Sidney, J.C. Detail of Map of the City of Newark, N.J. 1850. Scale: 1 inch = 270 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

Kingdom. The U.S. patent does not survive, but the U.K. application includes detailed specifications for a steam engine with “a three-throw crank ... combined with two pistons, which work in the steam cylinder” (*English Patents of Inventions, Specifications* 1856:Volume 9655; Moore 1860:280-282; MacArthur 1885:41-46).

John Helm reappears somewhat later in the mid-1850s, as a resident of the New Brunswick area, filing applications for two patents in England and one in the United States. In 1855, with Henry Tyer of Andover, Massachusetts, he sought from the Great Seal Patent Office in England one patent for a method of manufacturing boots or shoes and another for a process of preparing water-resistant cloth (Woodcroft 1858:102). In the following year, again with Tyer, he pursued a U.S. patent for making gum-elastic cloth, presumably the same material he had presented before the English Patent Office (*Annual Report of the Commissioner of Patents* 1872:234, 263). The issuing of the patent to Helm and Tyer for “improvement in processes for making India Rubber cloth” was of sufficient import to merit a note in the Newark newspapers (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 8 January 1855:2). It is interesting that Helm abandoned his ironworking aspirations and went back to shoe making later on his life, combining his skills in this latter department with the emerging technology of the New Brunswick rubber industry. Henry Tyer, his patent co-applicant, founded the Tyer Rubber Company in 1856 in Andover, Massachusetts, which produced a wide variety of rubber goods, including rubber footwear, for more than a century (Simo 2010).

The site of the Washington Foundry on New Street appears to have lain dormant throughout the 1840s, but in 1851 a new ironworking concern, Kilpatrick & Castles, malleable iron manufacturers, is listed in the Newark city directory as being in business at 29 New Street (Pierson 1851:164). It is presumed that this firm took over and re-used the former Connison &

Helm buildings that were shown as being on the site on the Sidney map of 1850 (Figure 2.8). This business was short-lived, for on February 6, 1852, notice was given that the partnership of Kilpatrick & Castles was being dissolved and reconstituted as a “new malleable iron firm” to be known as Kilpatrick & Burtchall. The new firm stated that it would be making “Malleable and Grey Iron, at No. 27 and 29 New st.” and David Burtchall identified himself as “formerly of the firm of Branagan, Burtchall & Co.” (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 6 February 1852:3). The Kilpatrick & Burtchall partnership was even more short-lived than its predecessor, continuing in business for just a few months until another notice of partnership dissolution was published in August of 1852 (Pierson 1852:174; *Newark Daily Advertiser*, 13 August 1852:3).

In another reorganization of the business, David Burtchall took over the firm and operated it under his own name into the spring of 1853. In the 1853 city directory, he advertised himself as a “Manufacturer of Malleable Gray Iron Castings,” taking in orders for “Saddlery, Coach, Stove, Lock and Gun Castings” (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 2 October 1852; Pierson 1853:360). The safe in Burtchall’s foundry office was broken into on January 24 of 1853, supposedly by someone familiar with the premises, and between \$70 and \$80 were stolen. Whether this prompted David Burtchall to give up in disgust is unclear, but in May he advertised for sale the stock and fixtures of the foundry, giving as his reason his imminent departure for Europe (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 25 January 1853:2; 24 May 1853:3). The sale advertisement continued to run in the local newspapers through into July and after that the foundry fades into obscurity, presumably closed for good. Who purchased the foundry stock and fixtures is unknown, but by 1860 the lot on which the foundry stood was being offered for sale by then owner, Abraham H. Johnson, as part of a disposition of several of his Newark area properties. The foundry lot was described as “containing 50 feet on New, and running back to the burying ground,”

which coincides with the lots henceforward referred to as 54 and 56 New Street (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 8 March 1860:3).

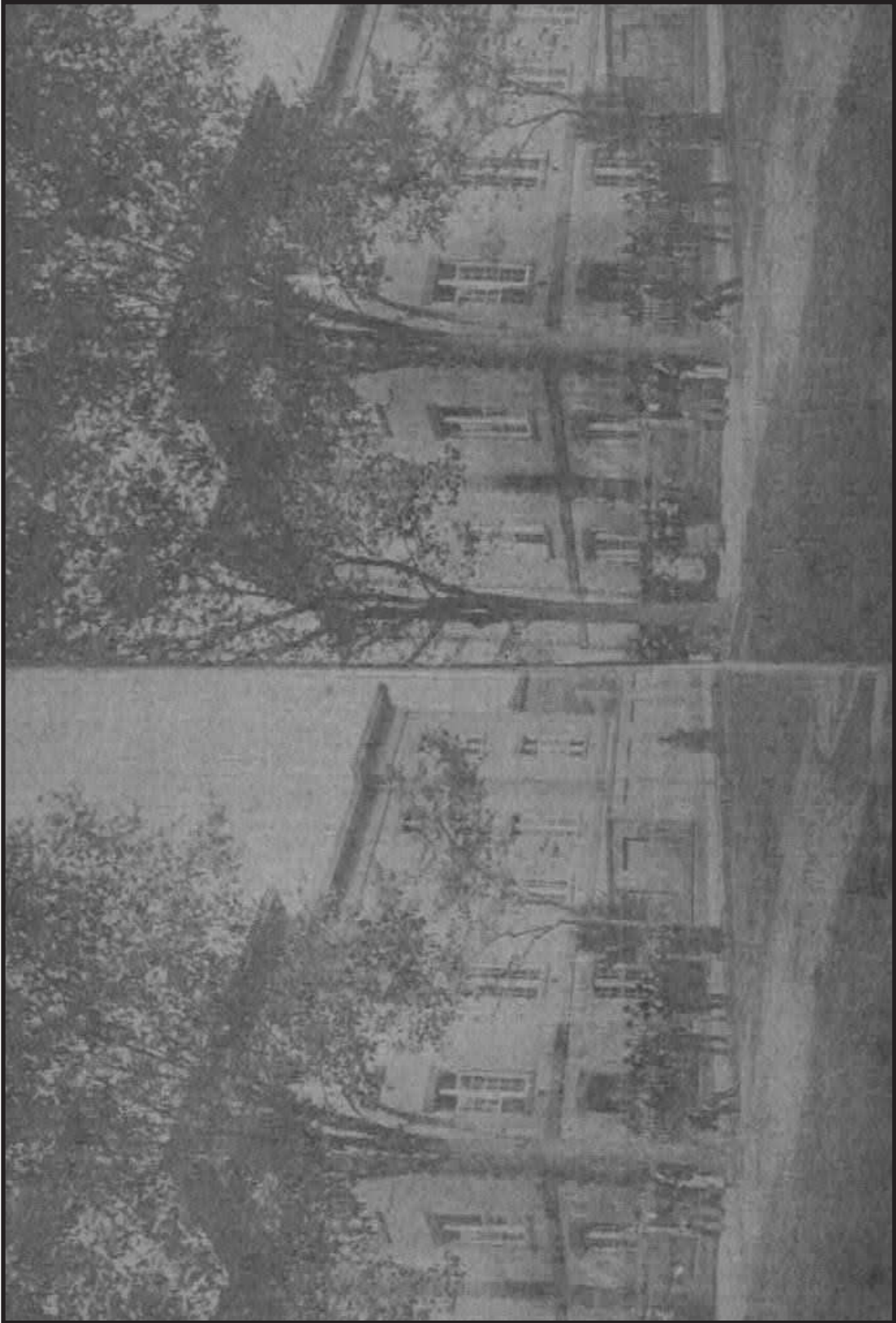
The history of the Washington Foundry in the late 1830s and its successors in the early 1850s fall into a broader pattern of ironworking activity within the city of Newark. There were a number of similar facilities intermittently in operation during this period (see, for example, the nearby Newark Malleable Iron Company on Central Avenue [Hunter Research, Inc. 2006b]), lured into production during a period when many engineers and smiths were experimenting with ironworking technology. Ultimately, most of these small firms making specialized cast-iron products had only limited capital and fell victim to the fluctuating and often falling price of rolled iron on the international market. They were also unable to compete with the rise of large, well-funded concerns like Cooper & Hewitt's Trenton Iron Company which was mass-producing wrought iron and steel for fabricating railroad rails and structural beams, while also supplying bar iron to foundries and machine shops throughout the region.

F. URBAN INFILLING (circa 1850-1900)

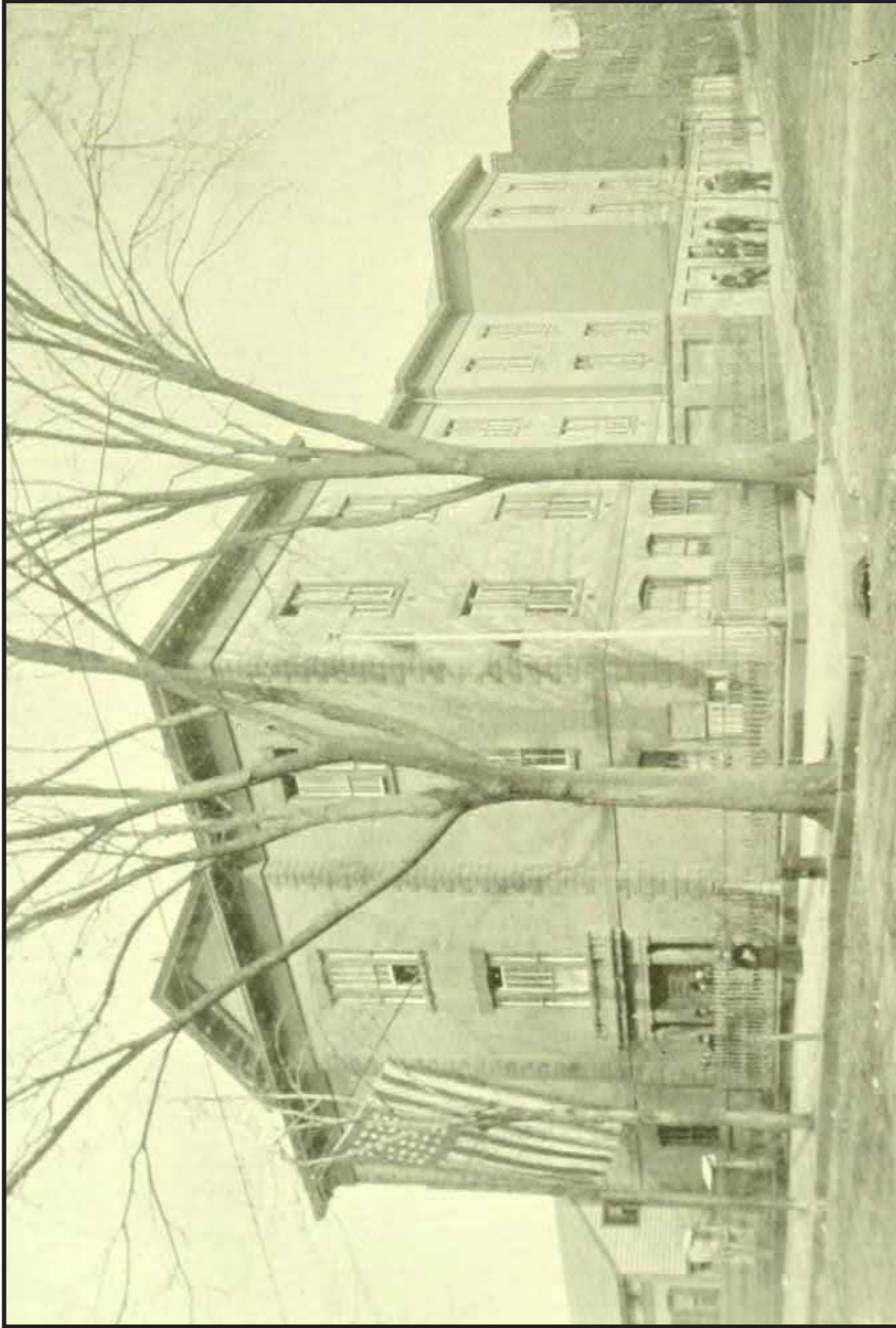
As the Sidney map of 1850 demonstrates, three of the four streets bordering the project site were in place by mid-century (Figure 2.8). Land use on the block was dominated by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, identified on the map as "1st M. Ch.," and by the former Connison & Helm foundry, annotated as a machine shop, but by this time long since closed. The cemetery, or burying ground, as it was more commonly known in the mid-19th century, is not delineated, but still took up a substantial portion of the block interior behind the church. Large dwellings, one owned by Obadiah Thayer on Washington Street and another by "M. [possibly Marcus] Ward" on New Street, are depicted along with other unidentified buildings on

the Washington, New and Halsey Street frontages. From documentary research, the building at the east end of New Street is known to have been the home of Moses Sayre, while the neighboring building to the south along Halsey Street was a tenant dwelling of Sayre's, occupied in the later 1850s by George Booth, a sash and blind maker. Between this latter dwelling and the Methodist Episcopal Church was another building, believed to be a two-section tenant dwelling owned by George and Ruth Cross, occupied in 1850 by Benjamin Thompson, a shoemaker. The Crosses sold this property to the church trustees in this year and the house was pulled down in advance of a new church building being erected in 1851 (see below, Chapters 4A and 5A) (Pierson 1850:246; 1857:96).

The rebuilding of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church was one major development that occurred on the project site in the early 1850s; another was the construction of Newark's first public high school which took place in 1854-55 in concert with the laying out of Linden Street, thus completing the delineation of the city block that has survived down to the present day. The high school, reputedly only the second public high school to be built in the country, occupied the southwest corner of the block (Photographs 2.1-2.4). Dedicated on January 4, 1855 and officially opened four days later, this institution was the pride of the city's new educational system pioneered by State Senator Stephen Congar. Boys took classes on the second floor; girls were required to climb to the third floor for their lessons. Although boasting a faculty of ten teaching staff and an initial enrollment of 192 male and 190 female students, the high school still admitted less than 5% of the relevant school-age population, an indication both of the city's rapid growth and how rare a high school education was at the time (Urquhart 1913:103; Raichle 1976:67; Cunningham 1966:142; Newark Board of Education 2019).



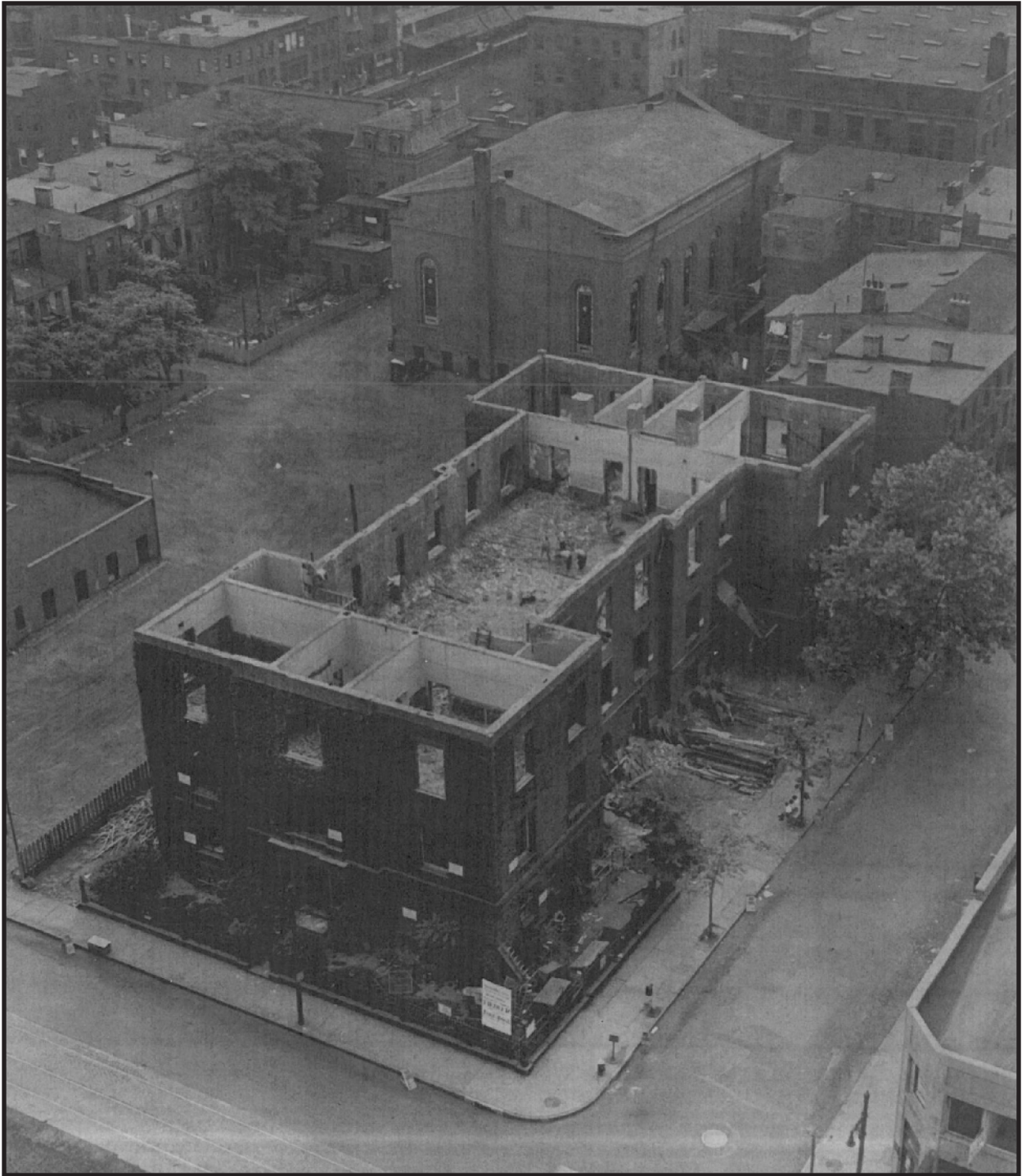
Photograph 2.1. Stereophotograph of Newark High School. *Circa* 1880. View looking northwest across the intersection of Washington and Linden Streets. Courtesy of the Newark Public Library.



Photograph 2.2. Newark High School. *Circa* 1897. View looking northwest across the intersection of Washington and Linden Streets. Note: 9 and 11 Linden Street at right beyond school. Source: Leary 1897.



Photograph 2.3. Essex County Girls' Vocational School (former Newark High School). 1926. View looking northwest across the intersection of Washington and Linden Streets.



Photograph 2.4. Demolition of the Essex County Girls' Vocational School (former Newark High School). 1931. Oblique aerial view looking northwest. Courtesy of the Newark Public Library.

The land lying east of the high school along Linden Street was subdivided in the mid-1850s and soon became built up with houses. A key figure in this residential development along Linden Street was Enoch Bolles, one of the city's premier shoemakers, who had amassed considerable property in the downtown through real estate speculation (*New York Times*, 7 July 1865). Dwellings were erected at 5 and 7 Linden Street by 1856-57 and at 9 Linden Street in 1857-58, soon followed by a row of three-story, adjoining brick homes along the west side of Halsey Street, south of the church (Photograph 2.5) (see below, Chapter 5A). Somewhat disconcertingly, while the inset of Newark on the Walling map of Essex County published in 1859 does show Linden Street as being in existence, the buildings shown appear to have been copied directly from the earlier Sidney map (Figures 2.8 and 2.9). Neither the high school, nor the dwellings on Linden Street, are shown on this map, despite their having been erected several years prior to the map's publication date.

A more detailed and accurate map of the block may be seen in the Van Duyne & Sherman fire insurance maps produced for the city in 1868 (Figure 2.10). These maps adopted a new street address numbering system, which has remained in force down to the present day. They also show clearly the new construction that had occurred within the block over the course of the 1850s and 1860s (cf. Figure 2.8): the new larger Methodist Episcopal Church; the public high school; two new brick homes at 116 and 122 Washington Street; a row of five brick homes at 44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street (on the former Sayre and Force properties); the row of four brick homes, south of the church on Halsey Street (Photograph 2.5); and the various brick and frame buildings at 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 and 15 Linden Street. Buildings still standing in 1868 that were constructed prior to 1850 were the frame homes at 124/126 and 128/130 Washington Street, 40/42 and 58 New Street, and 69 Halsey Street. The interior of the block, as noted before, continued to be taken up by the

Methodist Episcopal Church burying ground. A plot map of the western portion of the cemetery in 1864 shows that the burial area extended into this portion of the church property, although not all the plots were in use (see below, Figure 4.3). Although the cemetery *per se* is not identified on the 1868 fire insurance maps, the outline of the property associated with the church reflects the full extent of the burial area. The cemetery did not remain in use for much longer, however. Secondary sources (Stratford 1976:76) claim that burials ceased to be made in the cemetery around 1870, although it may have been used intermittently for a few more years beyond this date.

During the 1870s the street frontages of the block defined by Washington, New, Halsey and Linden Streets continued to fill in with residential development. All of the structures identifiable on the 1868 Van Duyne & Sherman map of the block are depicted on the requisite sheet of G.M. Hopkins Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark, published in 1873 (Figure 2.11). There is just one instance, at 69 Halsey Street, where a pre-existing dwelling appears to have been torn down and replaced with a larger structure (see below, Chapter 5A). In addition, in the interim, new brick homes had been erected by the Elliott family at 118 and 120 Washington Street and 54 and 56 New Street. Documentary data further show that a new brick dwelling was erected by 1874 at 11 Linden Street, which necessitated the removal of buildings at the rear of the property and on the adjoining lot at 13/15 Linden Street (see below, Chapter 4B). The bird's eye view of the city, produced by C.R. Parsons in 1874, confirms the overall built-up character of the block, although the depiction of individual buildings barely corresponds with reality or the contemporary maps (Figure 2.12).

Over the course of the 1880s and 1890s, based on analysis of historic maps and other documentary information, there was very little change in the character or composition of the buildings within the block



Photograph 2.5. 79, 81, 83 and 85 Halsey Street. 1961. View looking west across Halsey Street. Linden Street at far left. Courtesy of the Newark Public Library.

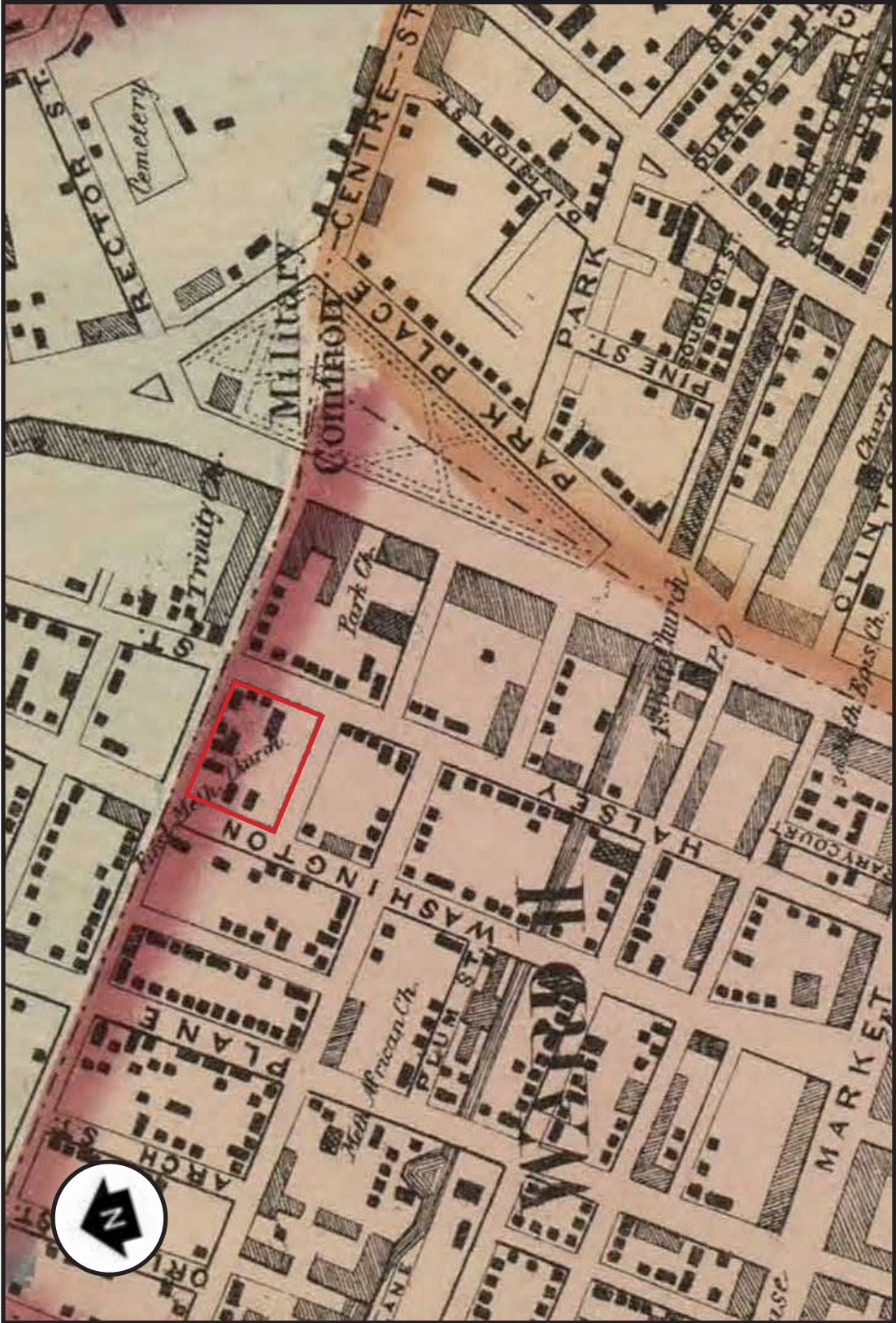


Figure 2.9. Walling, H.F. Detail of Newark Inset. *Map of Essex County, New Jersey*. 1859. Scale: 1 inch = 410 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

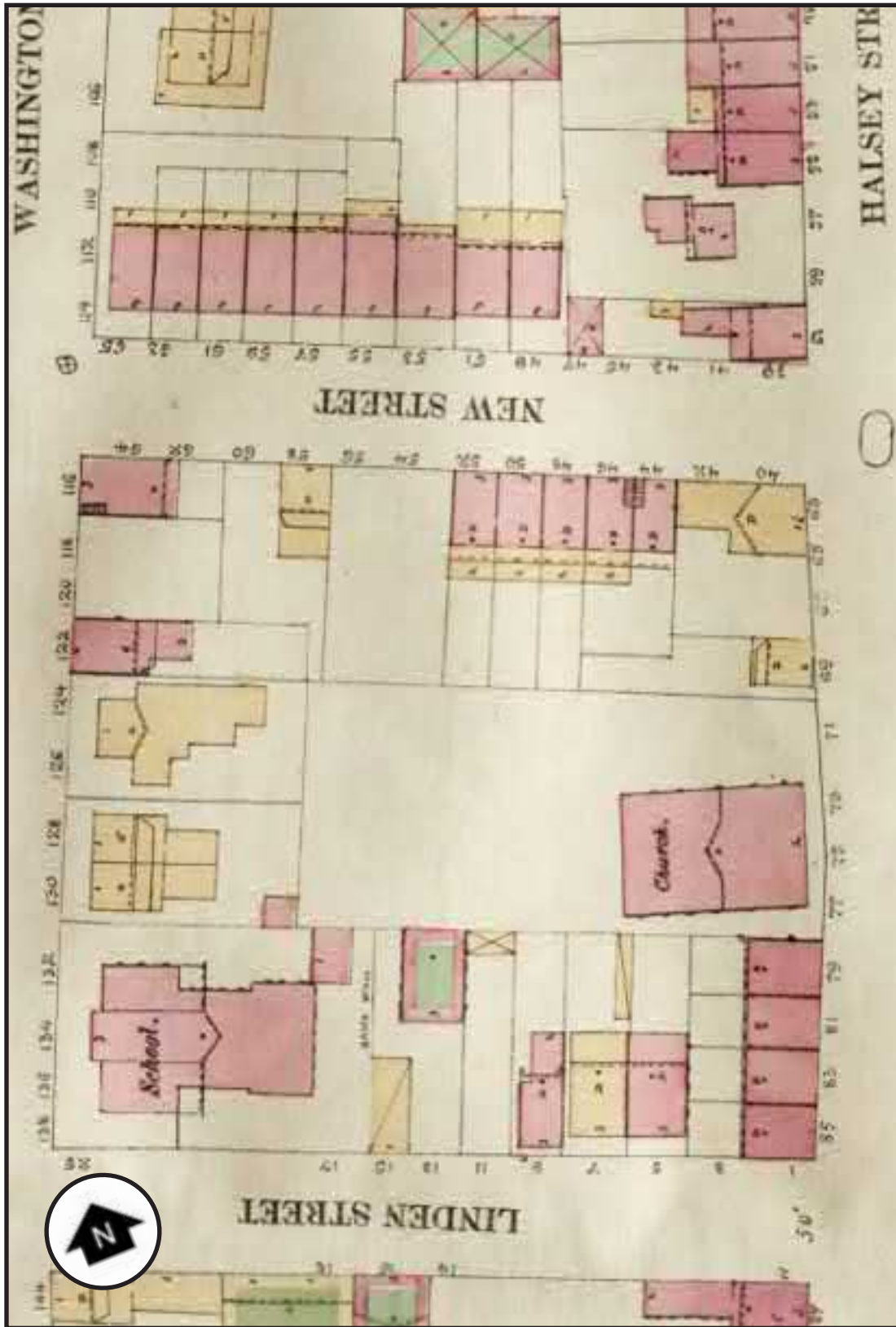


Figure 2.10. Van Duayne & Sherman. Detail of Plate XVI. *Van Duayne & Sherman's Map of Newark, N.J.* 1868. Scale: 1 inch = 75 feet (approximately). Location of project site outlined.

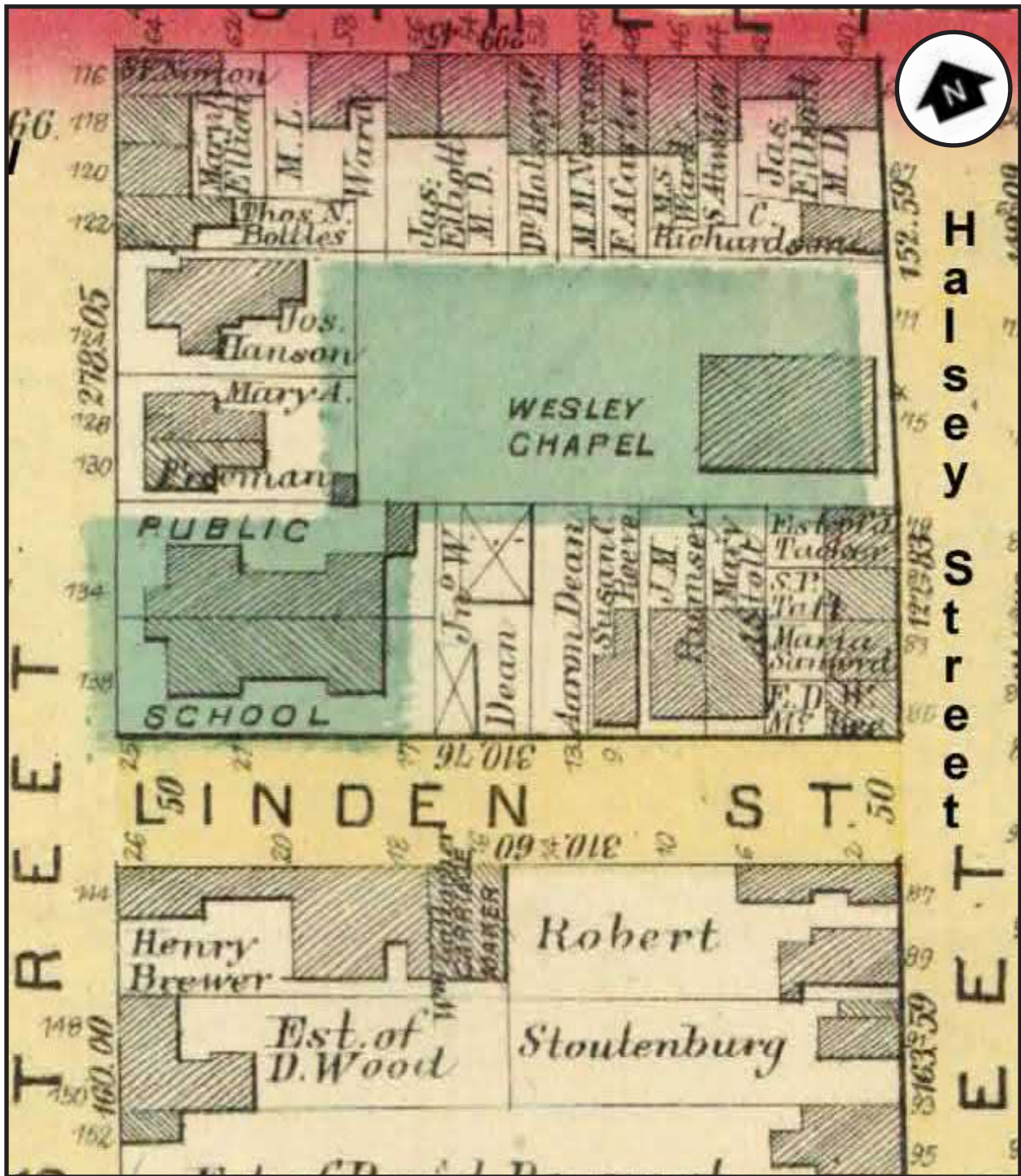


Figure 2.11. Hopkins, G.M. *Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark*. 1873. Scale: 1 inch = 70 feet (approximately).



Figure 2.12. Parsons, C.R. Detail of *City of Newark, NJ*. 1874. Location of project site outlined.

bounded by Washington, New, Halsey and Linden Streets. The Robinson atlas of Essex County, published in 1881 (Figure 2.13), shows the exact same arrangement of buildings as the Hopkins atlas of 1873 (Figure 2.11), with the exception of the addition of the house at 11 Linden Street and the apparent southward expansion of the building at the corner of New and Halsey Streets. The street addresses on the Robinson map of 1881 do not match those on every other map of this period and no attempt was made to depict features in the interior of the city block. By far the most notable change on the block was the expansion of the Newark Public High School with the addition of a rear wing to the east end of the original structure (cf. Photographs 2.1 and 2.2). This expansion occurred sometime between 1881 and 1889. The enlarged school is visible on the Scarlett & Scarlett fire insurance maps of 1889 (Figure 2.14) and even more clearly so on the equivalent Sanborn Map Company fire insurance maps of 1892 (Figure 2.15).

The Sanborn fire insurance maps of 1892 provide an exceptionally informative picture of the properties on the block, showing property lines, primary building material (pink for brick; yellow for frame) and number of stories. Information about fire-pertinent features such as chimneys and furnaces, and whether or not adjoining buildings shared common roofs, is also provided. These maps also show outbuildings, many of which are potential outhouses holding the prospect for standing atop privy pits and valuable archaeological data (Figure 2.15). Coupled with urban views like that sketched by Shepherd Landis in 1895 (Figure 2.16), one can easily visualize the densely populated urban landscape of Newark at the turn of the 20th century.

G. DEMOLITION AND REBIRTH (*circa* 1900 – PRESENT)

During the 20th century, the city block defined by Washington, New, Halsey and Linden Streets went through a slow and steady decline in part hastened by

the closure and demolition of its two large communal buildings (the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the Newark Public High School) and involving the gradual decimation of the residential building stock (Figures 2.17-2.20). Very few new buildings were erected on the block during the 20th century. By the end of the century the dominant land use was vehicular parking. The subsequent re-emergence of the greater part of the block as a viable social and economic force is being driven by the creation of the Rutgers University Newark Honors Living-Learning Community.

The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church supported a dwindling congregation in the early 20th century and increasingly turned its focus to providing social services to a changing and faltering neighborhood community. The cemetery, no longer in use for burials, became increasingly dilapidated and by 1910 a tennis court had been installed on an unused section of the church grounds at the rear of the former 71 Halsey Street property. In the mid-1920s the church briefly operated a home known as Wesley House at 50 New Street in support of young female immigrants and orphans. In 1926, the church arranged for the removal of burials and gravestones from the cemetery, paved over the site and proceeded to lease the space as a parking lot for staff and customers of the nearby Hahne's Department Store. The church building itself was renovated in the early 1930s, but in 1938 the church trustees leased the premises to the Salvation Army as a house of worship. This arrangement persisted for more than a decade until, in 1952, the church property was leased to Maiden Lane Parking Company for redevelopment and the church building was demolished. The Maiden Lane Parking Company's plans for a parking deck with ground floor retail space were never realized and, although a small one-story commercial structure was built around 1960 at 75 Halsey Street, most of the church property instead experienced more than half a century of continuing use as a parking lot (see below, Chapter 4A, for more detail on the recent history of the church property).

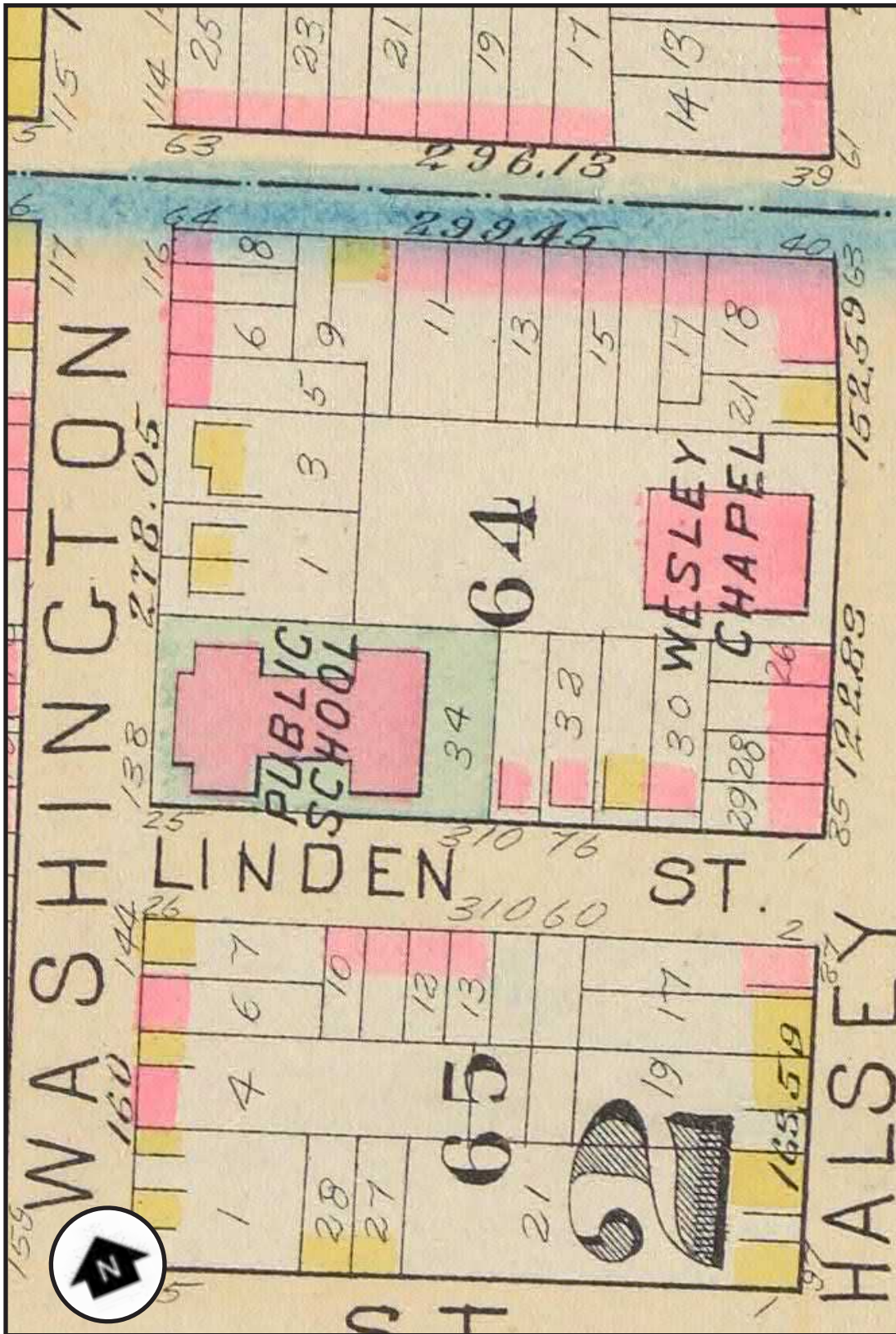


Figure 2.13. Robinson, E. Detail of Part of Wards 1, 2, 4 & 8, Newark. *Atlas of Essex County, New Jersey*. 1881. Scale: 1 inch = 80 feet (approximately).

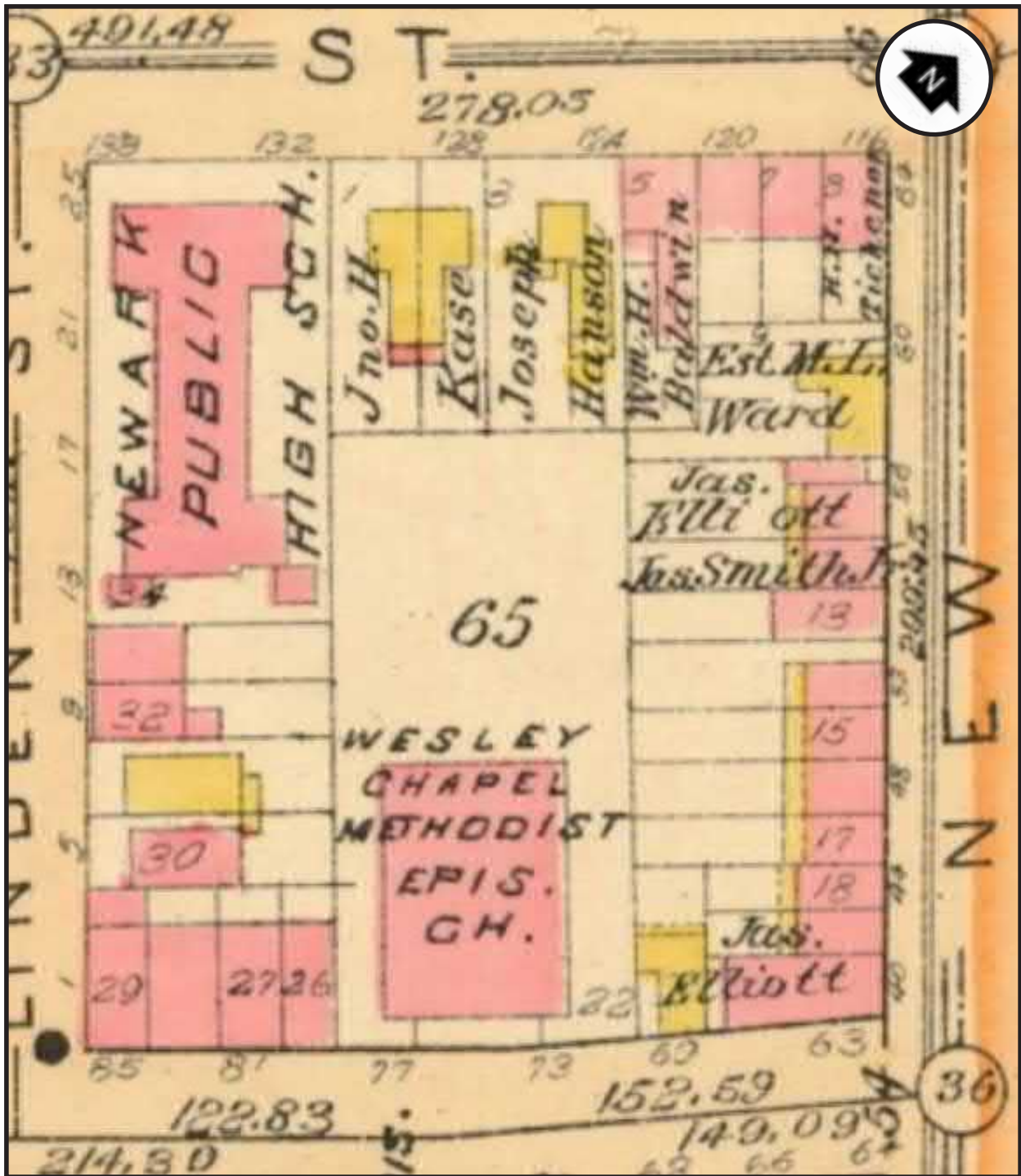


Figure 2.14. Scarlett & Scarlett. Detail of Plate 3. *Atlas of the City of Newark*. 1889. Scale: 1 inch = 60 feet (approximately).

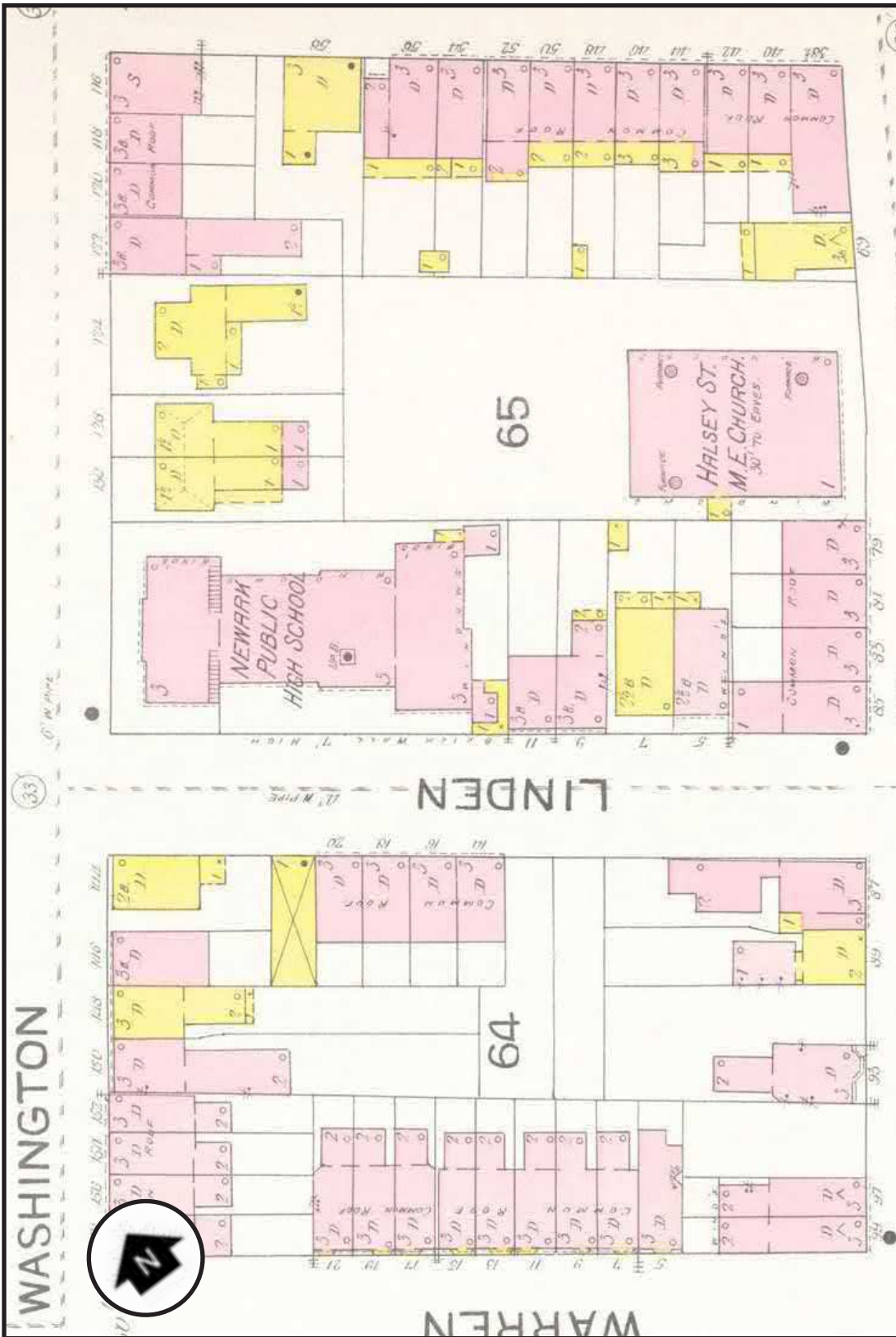


Figure 2.15. Sanborn Map Company. Detail of Sheet 114, Volume 2. *Insurance Maps of Newark, New Jersey.* 1892. Scale: 1 inch = 75 feet (approximately).

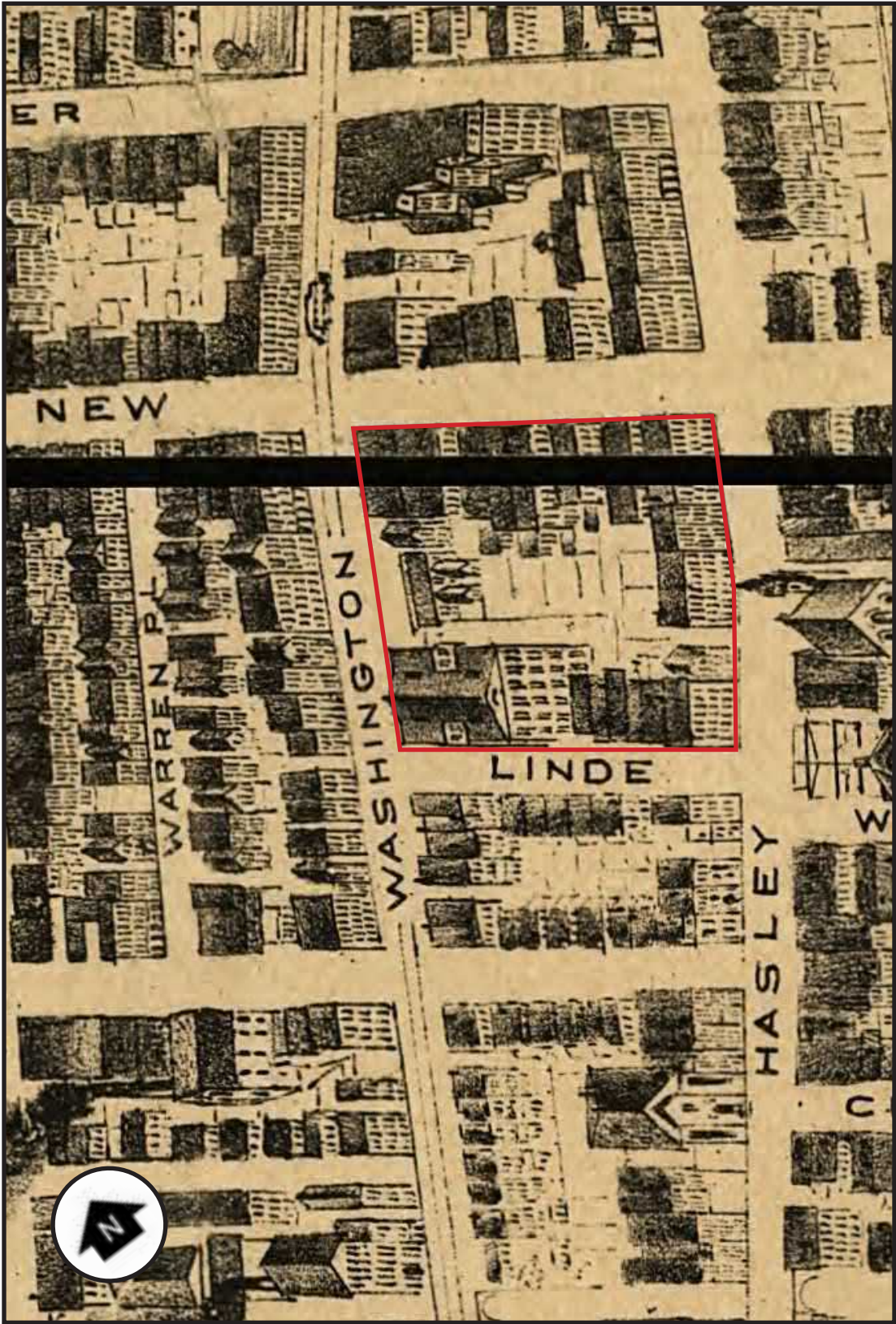


Figure 2.16. Landis, T.J. Shepherd. Detail of Newark, N.J. Harrison-Kearney. 1895. Scale: 1 inch = 145 feet (approximately).

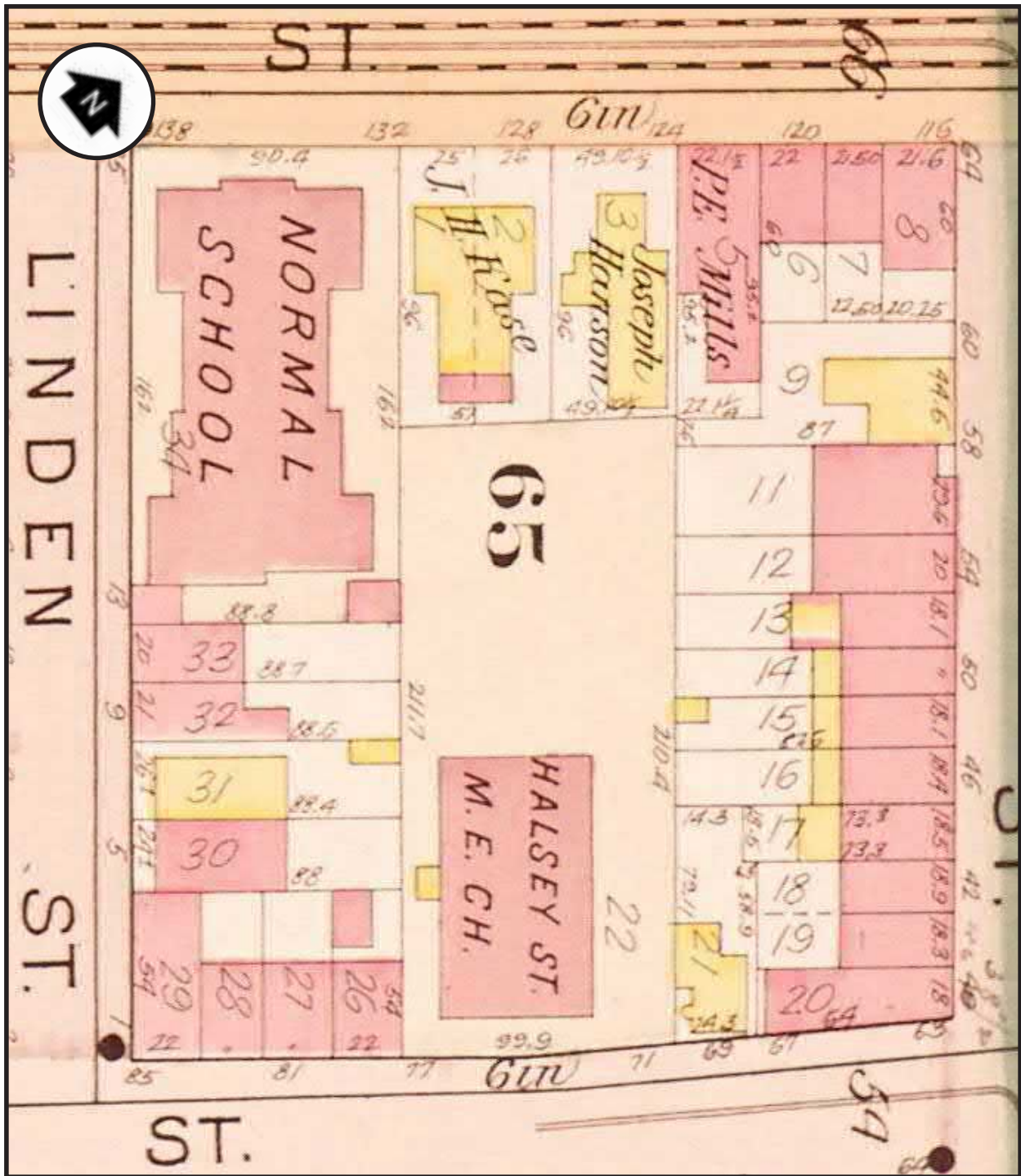


Figure 2.17. Robinson, E. Detail of Sheet 8. *Atlas of the City of Newark, New Jersey*. 1901. Scale: 1 inch = 60 feet (approximately).

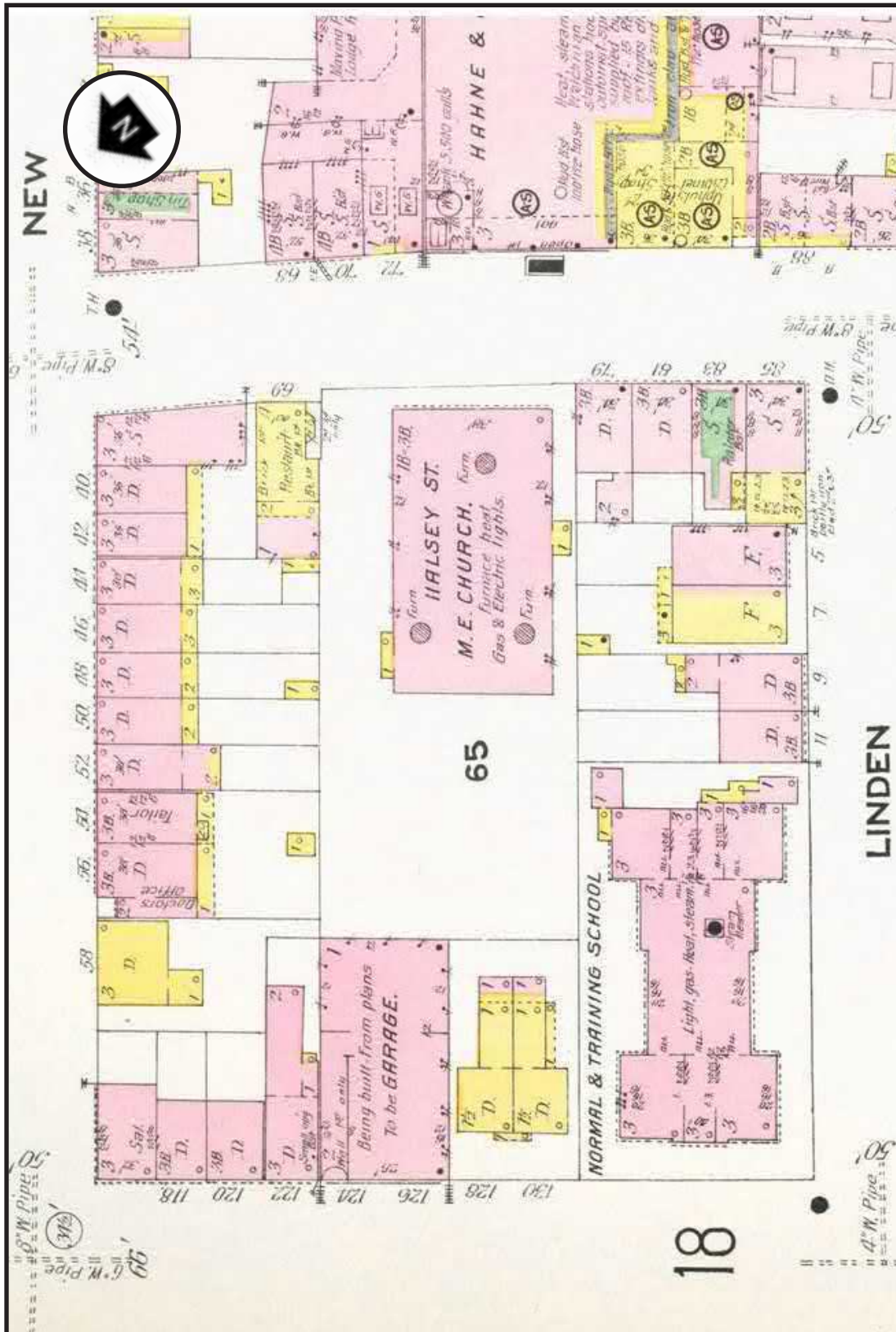


Figure 2.18. Sanborn Map Company. Detail of Sheet 14, Volume 3. Insurance Maps of Newark, New Jersey. 1908. Scale: 1 inch = 70 feet (approximately).

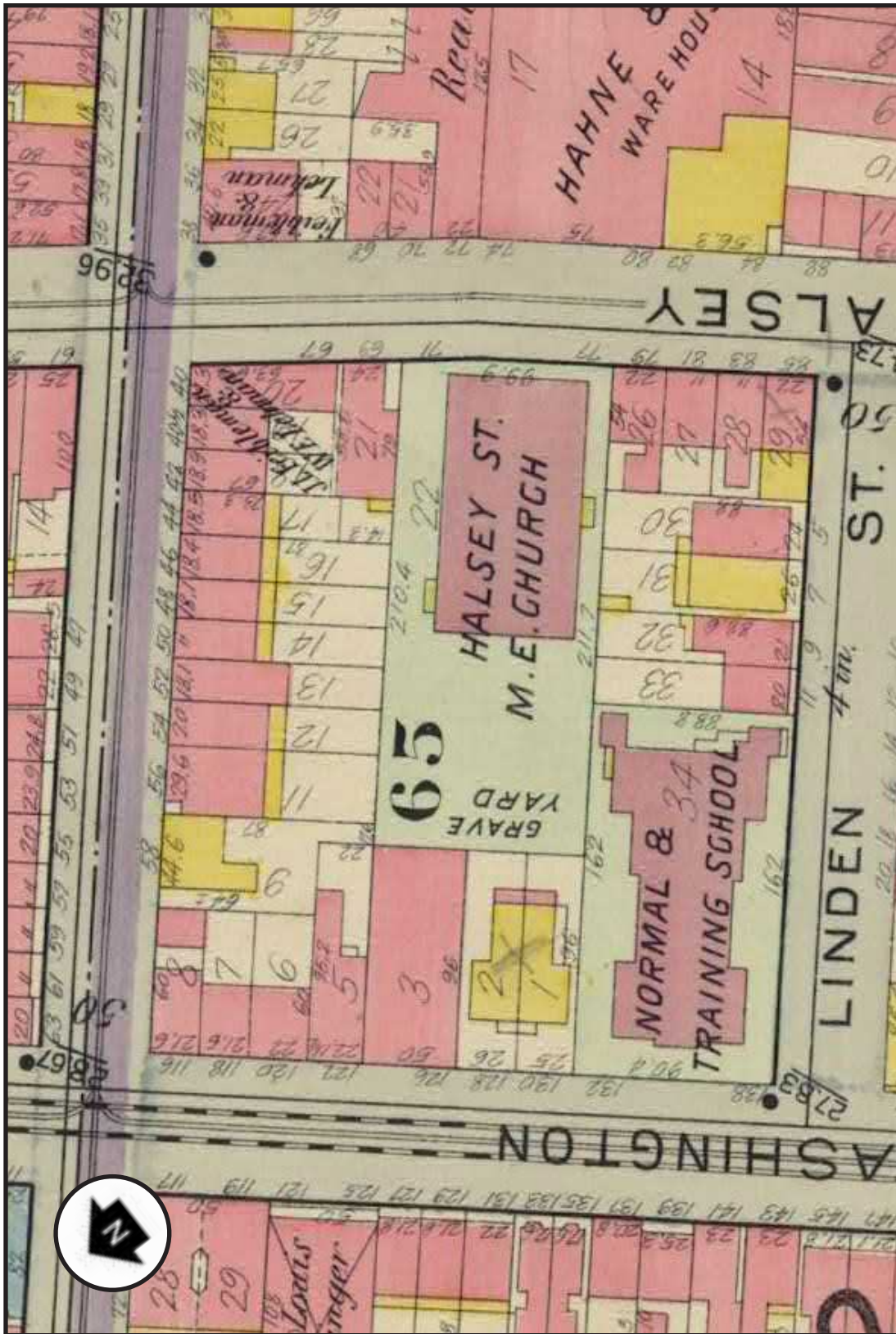


Figure 2.19. Mueller, A.H. Detail of Plate 6. *Atlas of Newark, New Jersey*. 1911. Scale: 1 inch = 80 feet (approximately).



Figure 2.20. Robinson, E. Detail of Plate 10, Volume 1. *Atlas of the City of Newark, New Jersey*. 1926. Scale: 1 inch = 85 feet (approximately).

The Newark Public High School underwent a rather different trajectory and a somewhat more accelerated demise. In the 1860s and 1870s the high school had doubled as the site of the Newark Normal School (a teacher-training college for high school graduates) until the latter moved to a new location on Market Street. In 1899 the Normal School moved back to the corner of Washington and Linden Streets and took over the entire high school facility. The Newark Normal School remained based at the former high school for 14 years and is identified on maps of the early 20th century as both the Normal School and the Normal & Training School (Figures 2.17-2.19). In 1913, the State of New Jersey took control of the school, renaming it the New Jersey State Normal School and moving it to a new purpose-built facility at Fourth Avenue and Belleville Avenue (today's Broadway). The Normal School became a four-year college in 1934 and remained based in Newark until 1958, when it relocated to Union and eventually transformed into today's Kean University

Shortly after the departure of the Normal School from the old high school in 1913, the Essex County Girls' Vocational School moved into the building at the corner of Washington and Linden Streets, remaining there into the 1920s (Figure 2.20; Photograph 2.3). The school was also briefly home to the Newark branch of the Steuben Club, a national organization of Americans of German descent, founded to educate the public on the patriotic contributions of German-Americans. In 1931, the school buildings were torn down and replaced by the new Essex Market (Photograph 2.4). The market operated for more than 60 years until being demolished around 1990 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015; "Newark Normal School" 2019).

Elsewhere on the block, a brick garage was built on the Washington Street frontage on the site of the former Obadiah Thayer/John Hanson home around 1908, by which time there was also a restaurant operating at 69 Halsey Street (Figure 2.18). By 1911, a real

estate broker, Feibleman & Lehman, was in business on the neighboring property at the corner of New and Halsey Streets (Figure 2.19). The famed McGovern's Tavern was opened at 58 New Street in 1936 in a new one-story building that replaced the frame dwelling that had stood on the site since at least the mid-19th century. By the mid-1950s, however, the entire central portion of the block from Washington Street to Halsey Street was given over to parking. Although a new flat-roofed structure was built adjacent to the north side of the Essex Market sometime before 1966, several homes in the center of the New Street frontage were demolished, compensating for the loss of parking. More demolition took place in the 1970s along Washington Street and around 1990 the Essex Market and homes along the north side of Linden Street were razed. By the time of the construction of the Rutgers University Newark Honors Living-Learning Community in 2018-19, the only buildings remaining on the block were McGovern's Tavern, the three-story brick building at the corner of Washington and New Streets (64 New Street), a group of three connected three-story brick buildings at the corner of New and Halsey Streets (40, 40½ and 42 New Street) and the row of four connected three-story buildings at the corner of Halsey and Linden Streets (79, 81, 83 and 85 Halsey Street [Photograph 2.5]). With the exception of McGovern's Tavern, erected in the mid-1930s, all of these buildings are of late 19th-century date and in recent decades have contained businesses on the first floor (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

Chapter 3

ARCHAEOLOGICAL METHODOLOGY

A. ARCHAEOLOGICAL FIELDWORK

Archaeological field investigations at the Rutgers University Newark Honors Living-Learning Center (HLLC) project site were conducted in three phases, with short breaks between each episode of excavation, from February through December 2017. Phase I and II testing of the project site began on February 15, 2017 with the mechanical excavation of Trenches 1, 2 and 3 and Test Pits 1, 2 and 3 (Figure 3.1; Photographs 3.1-3.3).

Trenches 1 and 2 were both between 90 and 100 feet in length and 10 to 15 feet in width. They were positioned east-west along the northern and southern edges of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Cemetery with Trench 1 placed along the southern boundary (overlapping with the northern ends of properties fronting on to Linden Street) and Trench 2 placed along the northern boundary (overlapping with the southern ends of properties fronting on to New Street) (Photographs 3.4-3.6). The positioning of these trenches was designed to establish the limits of the cemetery and to simultaneously test the rear yards of domestic properties fronting on to Linden and New Streets. A third, smaller test trench, Trench 3, measuring roughly 25 by 10 feet, was located in the rear yards of 7 and 9 Linden Street to target a potential privy site that had been identified on late 19th-century historic maps of the block (this trench identified only a deep rubble fill over natural soils and found no sign of the privy) (Photograph 3.7). Three smaller test pits, Test Pits 1-3, each measuring between 10 and 20 feet in length by 10 feet in width, were excavated on an east-west alignment across the center of the project site between the longer trenches (Photographs 3.8-3.10).

A series of grave shafts, all oriented east-west, were quickly identified at the eastern end of Trench 1. The first human remains were encountered on the morning of February 15, 2017 when a shovel test, performed to investigate the stratigraphy underlying an apparently empty grave shaft, encountered poorly preserved human skeletal remains. Three more sets of human skeletal remains, as well as numerous potential grave shafts, disinterment features and an empty crypt, were subsequently found in Trench 1 and Test Pit 3 during the Phase I and II investigations. A large concrete block foundation for a modern building fronting onto New Street was also encountered along the southern edge of Trench 1 that provided a southern boundary for the cemetery. The human remains were left in place, stabilized and covered as excavation progressed elsewhere on site. At this point in the project, a court order permitting the removal of the human remains had not yet been obtained.

After consultation between the New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJHPO), Rutgers University and RBH Project LLC, and the approval of an expanded Phase II work plan, archaeological excavation resumed in early March (Appendices A and B). As an initial step, the asphalt parking lot surface was taken up, followed by the removal of the mid-/late 20th-century overburden from the entire area that was provisionally considered as being archaeologically sensitive. This work, accomplished using a Caterpillar 313 excavator with a toothless bucket under the direction of a qualified professional archaeologist, swiftly identified the northern brownstone foundations of the church and related drainage features as well as the foundations of dwellings at 69 and 71 Halsey Street. Additionally,



Figure 3.1. Aerial View of the Project Site Showing Phase I and II Testing Locations. Source: NJDEP 2015.



Photograph 3.1. View facing north, towards New Street, showing the project site before the start of archaeological excavation. The Halsey Street Methodist Church Cemetery is under the pavement in the center of the view (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:007].



Photograph 3.2. View facing southeast, towards Halsey Street, showing the project site before the start of archaeological excavation. The site of the Halsey Street Methodist Church Cemetery lies beneath the concrete block building in the center of the view (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:013].



Photograph 3.3. View facing southwest, towards Washington Street, showing the project site before the start of archaeological excavation (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:012].



Photograph 3.4. View facing northwest showing Trenches 3 and 1 and Test Pits 1, 2 and 3 (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D2:028].



Photograph 3.5. View facing north showing Trench 1. The pin flags in the trench indicate possible grave shafts (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:299].



Photograph 3.6. View facing north showing the north wall profile of Trench 2. The pin flags in the profile indicate possible grave shafts. Scales in feet (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:279].



Photograph 3.7. View facing southeast showing the south wall profile of Trench 3. This excavation was placed in the rear of the 9 Linden Street lot to examine a possible outbuilding or privy associated with the property. No evidence of such features were identified in this trench. A double privy, associated with both 7 and 9 Linden Street, was identified later in the field investigations, approximately 10 feet northeast of Trench 3. Scale in feet (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D2:018].



Photograph 3.8. View facing east showing the east wall profile of Test Pit 1. Scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:164].



Photograph 3.9. View facing northeast showing the north wall profile of Test Pit 2. Scales in feet (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:160].



Photograph 3.10. View facing north showing the north wall profile of Test Pit 3. No burial features were observed in Test Pit 3. Scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Josh Butchko, February 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:104].

seven privies and a buried barrel feature were identified in the rear yards of the New Street and Halsey Street properties.

Excavation within the cemetery portion of the project site next entailed shovel-scraping and troweling of the underlying subsoil after the removal of the asphalt and overburden (Photograph 3.11). This work revealed 15 additional sets of human remains, in addition to numerous grave shafts, many features considered to be evidence of burial disinterment in 1926, several footstones and family plot markers, elements of a potential cemetery boundary wall and a feature within the western (post-1832) portion of the cemetery that was later identified as a privy. The entire cemetery was surveyed in plan and divided into 20-foot grid squares (Figure 3.2). Grave shafts were typically identified as oblong cut and fill outlines, while burial disinterment features were mostly recognized as roughly rectangular cuts across some of the more obvious grave shafts (Photograph 3.12). Burial removal cuts were usually filled with a very dark and readily identifiable fill. All of these presumed grave shafts and disinterment features were assigned context numbers, drawn in plan view, and marked with pin flags. As detailed in the work plan, the mid-sections of the disinterment features were examined through discrete units excavated within the grave cuts to determine if human remains were still present. Ultimately, due to the frequency of intact or partially intact human remains within these features and the presence of multiple burials appearing within single grave shafts, this methodology was abandoned as impractical.

In the meantime, a court order for the exhumation of human remains from within the project site had been obtained on March 31, 2017 (Appendix A). After a site meeting in late April, a program of Phase III archaeological data recovery, to include the disinterment of all human remains from the project site, was proposed. The Phase III Research Design and Work

Plan was reviewed and approved on May 12, 2017 (Appendices A and B) and Phase III archaeological excavations commenced immediately.

Although initially it was thought that excavating a unit within all the previously identified grave shafts would be sufficient to identify the presence or absence of human remains it was soon found that the haphazard burial disinterment process employed in 1926 often resulted in human skeletal remains being left behind. This meant that grave shafts needed to be fully excavated to determine whether or not they still held human remains. Additionally, later grave shafts often overlapped and obscured the boundaries of earlier grave shafts, and even though the uppermost sets of remains may have been removed in 1926, older, underlying graves were often found intact beneath the cuts of these disinterments. For these reasons, following an individual grave cut downward to an actual intact set of human remains was often found to be impractical. Similar difficulties have been noted at other major cemetery excavations, notably in central London (cf. Miles *et al.* 2008:2), and have usually been attributed to repeated, closely set burials and disinterments occurring within defined plots throughout a cemetery's prolonged period of use.

The excavation methodology was therefore adjusted and shifted to the careful removal using a combination of machine and shovel of the uppermost 2 to 4 feet of fill across the entire cemetery until each grave shaft fill was clearly distinguished. At that juncture, roughly a foot above what the archaeologists judged to be the bottom of the grave shaft, excavation then proceeded using trowels.

The nature of the fill in the undisturbed grave shafts varied across the site. The underlying subsoil in the southeastern part of the cemetery were primarily composed of heavy clay B horizon soils. In this area, the grave cuts and fills were readily apparent, but over much of the rest of the site grave shafts had been cut



Photograph 3.11. View facing east showing archaeologists troweling to expose possible burial features in Grid Square C6 after the asphalt and modern overburden had been mechanically removed. The dark semicircular features visible in the lower part of the view are burial features (Photographer: Andrew Martin, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:0031].

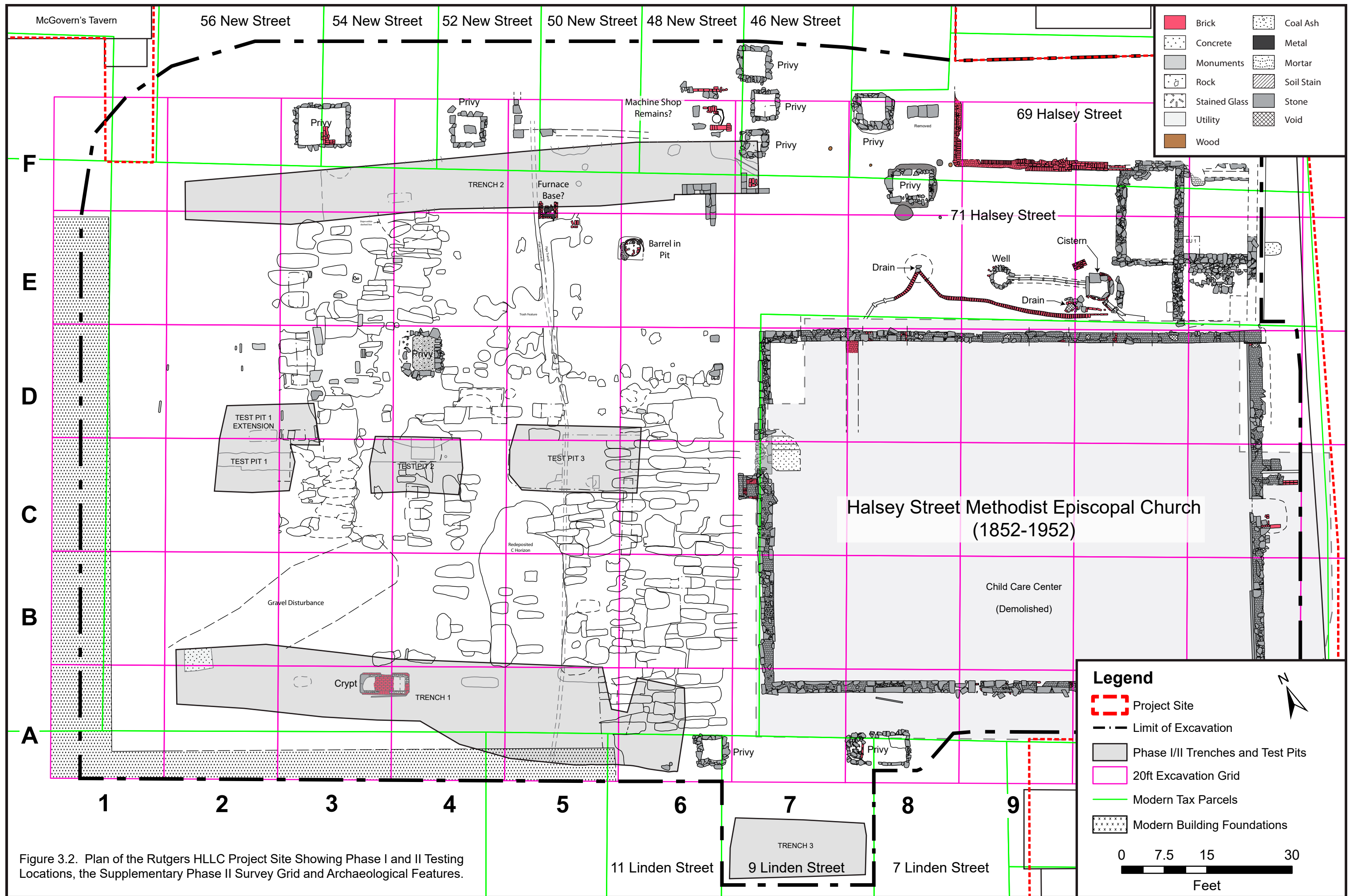


Figure 3.2. Plan of the Rutgers HLLC Project Site Showing Phase I and II Testing Locations, the Supplementary Phase II Survey Grid and Archaeological Features.



Photograph 3.12. Grid Square B6 after mechanical removal of asphalt and overburden. Note the density of features in this photograph; the darker features represent removals of burials during the 1926 disinterment episode; the lighter features represent grave shafts with burials that escaped disinterment in 1926. Scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17017/D4:0048].

into the underlying reddish brown sandy or gravelly C horizon soils. In these areas, grave cuts were often only visible as faint streaks of clay within the gravel, or else were recognized as features made visible through differential drying after rainfall or in the early morning moisture.

Upon finding an *in-situ* burial, cleaning was undertaken using trowels, dental picks, wooden clay-modeling tools, razor blades, make-up brushes and shop-vacs (for removing loose soil) (Photograph 3.13). After being thoroughly cleared and cleaned of overlying soil, a series of digital photographs were taken, beginning with overall plan views before moving on to detailed shots that might prove helpful in answering questions about the age, pathology and sex of a particular set of skeletal remains. All photographs included scales and compass directional arrows. Human remains were documented making use of both archaeological context sheets and custom-designed skeleton record sheets. Each skeleton sheet allowed for the recording of relevant contextual data, preservation information and 13 detailed anatomical measurements. It also tracked locational data and was cross-referenced to drawings and photographs.

Well-preserved human remains were lifted by hand, but if the remains were in poor condition, they were usually lifted along with the underlying soil to provide support. The degree of preservation varied widely from interment to interment, and even between those buried close to one another (Photograph 3.14). Bones were wrapped in acid-free tissue paper and then over-wrapped in aluminum foil for protection. Plastic storage containers were used to store and protect particularly delicate or poorly preserved remains. All fragmentary bones were also retained in plastic storage containers to ensure that no human skeletal traces, no matter how small, were left behind. The containers were marked with the same context number as the remains and were eventually reburied with the remains. Each set of human remains was then gath-

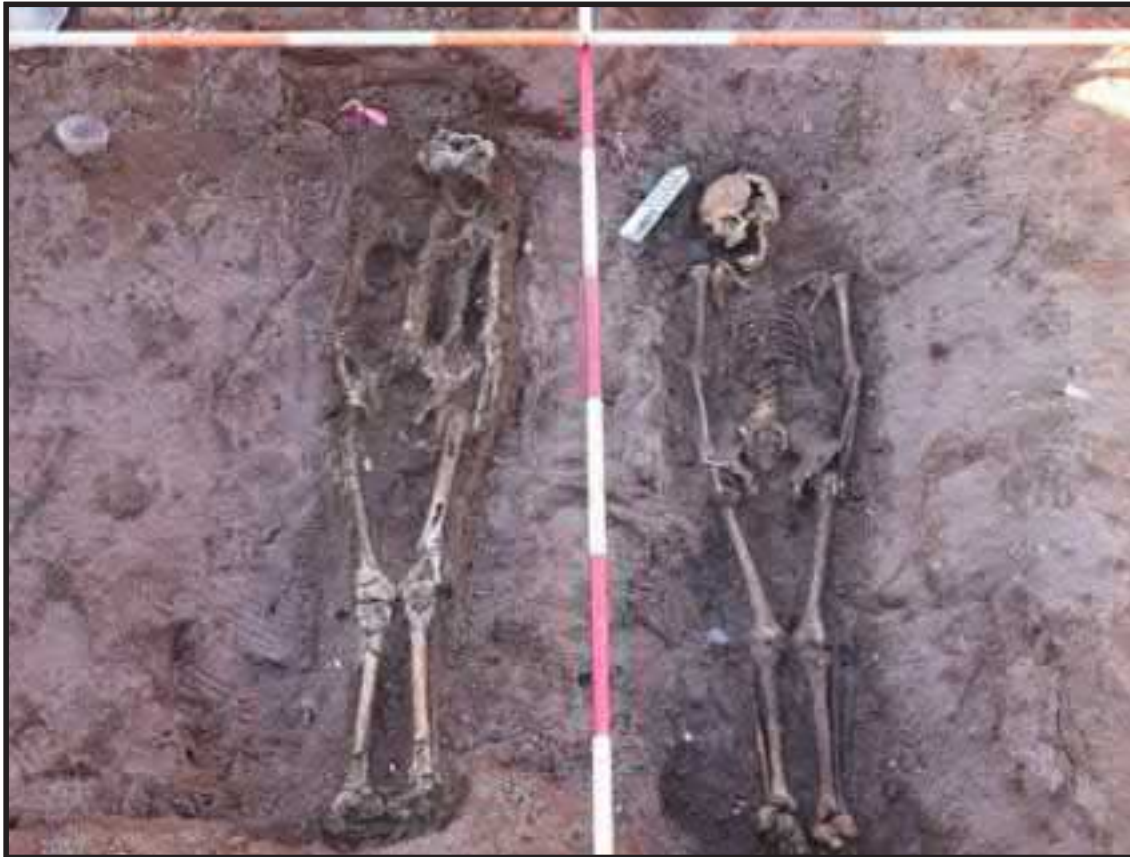
ered together in an acid-free archival box, along with any associated artifacts, and was clearly marked with the relevant site and context information.

As with all other archaeological features, the human remains were surveyed in using a Topcon/GTS-229 Total Station. This surveying operation documented both intact burials and those that had been partially removed in 1926. Ten to 20 points were surveyed for each burial, with readings being taken along the top of the skull, at the ends of the long bones, on the pelvis and feet, and wherever the remains might permit meaningful measurement (Photograph 3.15). Survey points were recorded on the skeleton sheets and as a basis for the burial distribution plots discussed below. Graves were typically assigned three context numbers: one each for the grave cut, the grave fill, and the human remains. If a coffin stain or large quantities of coffin wood were present, these would also be assigned a context number. If a grave shaft was affected by a later, full or partial disinterment, context numbers would be assigned to the removal cut, removal fill, and whatever human remains might have been left behind. This system of burial recording varies from the standard use of the context system only in that the human remains, which would normally be considered artifacts within a fill context, are in this instance allotted their own context number. Human remains were also found outside of burial contexts, most likely as a result of being disturbed or displaced during disinterment or later 20th-century land use. These remains, no matter how fragmentary, were also assigned context numbers, surveyed, gathered, and treated in the same manner as remains from *in-situ* burials.

Following the demolition in June 2017 of the last standing building within the project site (a modern building housing a daycare center at 75 Halsey Street), archaeological fieldwork turned to the excavation and documentation of the church foundations and other features outside of the cemetery, including a pair of



Photograph 3.13. Cleaning and excavation of human remains in progress, Context 1123 in Grid Square C2 (Photographer: Andrew Martin, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:1759].



Photograph 3.14. Plan view of human remains, Context 712 (left) and Context 2304 (right), in Grid Square D3. Note the variable preservation between the two sets of remains despite their close proximity and similar depth. Scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, November 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D12:1467].



Photograph 3.15. Plan view of human remains, Context 1023, in Grid Square C2. Note that Context 1023 represents a partial disinterment from 1926, since the femurs, skull and much of the skeleton's left side have been removed. The pink tags mark survey points recorded with a total station for site mapping purposes. Scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Mathew LoBiondo, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D13:3681].



Photograph 3.16. View facing southeast showing the excavation in progress of the privy in the rear yard of 54 and 56 New Street. Excavation around the north side of the privy shaft allowed for the disassembly of its masonry walls and the exposure of its contents in cross-section (Photographer: Josh Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D10:004].

privies in the backyards of 7, 9 and 11 Linden Street. Removal of overburden and demolition fill, as well as the bisecting of the two privies, was carried out with the 313 Caterpillar excavator, followed by a more exacting removal of other deposits and exposure of features using shovels, pickaxes, and trowels. The building foundations and drainage features identified along Halsey Street were documented and, after determining the most potentially productive deposits in the shaft features through auger testing, a selection of the privies were also bisected and recorded.

The privies were excavated in stages by mechanically exposing the exterior of one side of the privy shaft, and then carefully disassembling the masonry by hand (Photograph 3.16). The privy fill was then removed from top to bottom, context by context, through a combination of manual and mechanical excavation. Once the uppermost modern fill was removed mechanically, the remaining deposits were excavated manually and screened through ¼-inch mesh to recover artifacts and other cultural materials.

Overall, the direction and progress of the archaeological excavations were mostly dictated by the needs of the on-site contractors. As a result, some of the earliest located human remains were among the last to be removed by the excavators. The church was documented early on during the summer of 2017 to facilitate contractor access into the site from Halsey Street. The removal of human remains proceeded in such a manner so as to allow for the ongoing excavation and construction of support piles for the new HLLC building. As the proposed building was being constructed around a central open courtyard excavation, the archaeological field team worked in toward the center of the site from the outer edges of the block, leading to an ever-diminishing “island” of archaeology being surrounded by construction.

B. SITE SURVEYING

All archaeological features were surveyed in using a Topcon/GTS-229 “Total Station” and Spectra Precision/Ranger 3 data collector. Additional survey work, mostly during the first phase of work, was completed using a Trimble/Geo 7X (GPS) and Trimble Tornado (Antenna) portable GPS unit. At the outset of the supplemental Phase II excavations, a 20-foot grid was established across the whole of the project site with all contexts thereafter recorded by their corresponding grid square letter and number. Letters ran south to north (A to F) and numbers ran west to east (1 to 11) (Figure 3.2). The primary datum at the southwest corner of grid square A1 was located at 40.7400454°, -074.1724307° (Latitude/Longitude) (NAD83). Individual datums were not established for each burial, instead all burial locations were recorded with reference to a series of six different survey datums. Due to the dynamic nature of work on the site and the encroaching construction work, datums were moved as demolition and construction continued, but they were always tied to known and fixed survey “reference points” beyond the project site limits.

For convenience of field recording and reporting, project north was established as 24 degrees east of true north in order to align the site grid with the Newark Street grid and the historic property lines. On this basis, Halsey and Washington Streets are considered to run north-south to the east and west of the project site, respectively, while Linden and New Streets run east-west. Photographic arrows were placed facing towards true north during fieldwork.

C. ARTIFACT ANALYSIS

All artifacts recovered during the Phase I, II and III archaeological investigations were retained and stored according to their archaeological context, although many items recovered from back dirt or obviously dis-

turbed contexts were collected as general provenience lots, usually defined further by an area or feature of the project site that the artifacts in question were found within or near. After the establishment of the site grid at the beginning of the supplemental Phase II work, general provenience artifacts were collected by grid square.

Upon completion of the fieldwork, all artifacts were transported to the Hunter Research laboratory in Trenton where they were washed, sorted, identified, cataloged and prepared for curation. Non-culturally derived materials, items of demonstrably recent origin which have no relation to the significant archaeological deposits, and the bulk of certain classes of material considered unlikely to yield valuable information upon further analysis were then culled. The majority of artifacts were washed in warm water and allowed to air-dry, but certain categories of material were treated differently to ensure their preservation and fullest possible analysis. All non-articulated bone (human and non-human) collected during excavation was processed separately from other cultural materials. Bone was dry-brushed, sorted, identified and carefully placed in ventilated bags with padding. Artifacts were then sorted, identified and cataloged using MS Access relational database software from which a comprehensive inventory was compiled. The artifact catalog from the initial Phase I/II and supplemental Phase II excavation was combined with the Phase III materials into a comprehensive catalog organized by archaeological site and context. Artifacts were not labeled but have been stored in archival bags clearly marked on their exterior with site and context information. These bagged artifacts were then placed within a larger archival bag containing an acid-free paper tag.

All field documentation (site plans, profiles, context information, site notes and elevation data) was organized and scanned. All artifacts, cultural materials, field documentation (e.g., field records, photographic

materials) and a full artifact catalog will be submitted to Rutgers University, the property owner, after the technical report has been approved by the NJHPO.

D. POST-EXCAVATION TREATMENT OF HUMAN REMAINS

A total of 296 burials were documented and removed during the course of the Phase III archaeological fieldwork. Of these, 188 were intact, complete burials (i.e., burials undisturbed by the disinterment operations of 1926) and 108 were partial sets of human remains that had either been incompletely removed in the disinterment operations or had been inadvertently disturbed by this or other ground disturbing activity within the limits of the cemetery.

After removal from the ground, the archival boxes containing human remains were inventoried and a shipping manifest was prepared. The remains were stored in a locked shipping container on the project site, which was guarded 24 hours every day. Every few days, the remains, accompanied by a copy of the court order permitting their disinterment, were transferred to Hunter Research's offices and laboratory in Trenton, New Jersey. No remains were left on site over weekends. Upon arrival in Trenton, the manifest was checked and the remains were unloaded and stored in locked, climate-controlled laboratory storage.

Conservation action at the laboratory facilities at Hunter Research, Inc. involved removing soil from the bones, repacking the bones in clean acid free tissue paper and re-boxing the remains. Permethrin was used as a pesticide in boxes where insects were observed. It was applied generally to the box interiors (not directly on the remains) and the entire box was then bagged. Boxes were also subjected to periodic mold checks. Damp Rid, placed in perforated plastic containers, was placed in the archival boxes with the

remains to maintain low humidity within the boxes and to prevent further mold growth. The remains were inspected every few weeks and the Damp Rid containers were replaced when necessary. Artifacts transferred with the human remains were removed from the boxes, cleaned, photographed and analyzed, before being returned to the boxes. All bone material collected from the project site, which had been kept separate from other artifacts until artifact processing had commenced, was inspected for the presence of human skeletal material. Remains found in this manner were separated from the regular artifacts, added to the collection of disarticulated human remains, and set aside for reburial.

A selection of 30 of the most intact human remains were selected for additional analysis at Monmouth University (Appendix C). These remains were transferred into the custody of Monmouth University for several weeks, in roughly groups of ten sets of remains at a time. Once all of the processing and analysis had been completed the remains were prepared for reinterment. This task entailed moving remains from the rigid storage boxes into heavy duty paper bags, in order to facilitate the reburial of multiple sets of remains in a single coffin. The bags were clearly labeled with site and context information. All the human skeletal remains, including associated burial goods and the disarticulated human bones, were transferred on August 6 and 31 and September 26, 2018 into the custody of Moriarty Funeral Home of Montclair, New Jersey, who transported them in hearses from the Hunter Research office to the Hollywood Cemetery in Union, New Jersey, for reburial. A formal reburial and religious service took place on October 3, 2018.

All data from the context forms and skeleton sheets filled out in the field by the excavators were scanned and entered into a custom-built FileMaker Pro database. This burial database represents the culmination of months of careful excavation, documentation and analysis of the human remains recovered from the

Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Cemetery. It is included on a DVD accompanying this technical report document. The database was also linked with the survey data in a geographic information system (GIS) which has allowed for the generation of numerous maps and tables incorporated into this report, in addition to facilitating some limited demographic analysis of the cemetery.

Chapter 4

HALSEY STREET METHODIST CHURCH AND CEMETERY

A. HISTORY

1. Founding of Methodism and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1766-1809

The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the American Methodist movement trace their spiritual beginnings to 18th-century England and the teachings of John Wesley. Born in 1703 to Samuel and Susanna Wesley, John Wesley experienced a series of spiritual awakenings in the 1720s that inspired him to live an intentionally Christian life dedicated entirely to his faith. The organizational roots of Methodism, however, developed when Charles Wesley, John Wesley's younger brother, established a group at Oxford University devoted to practicing a structured devotional life. John Wesley assumed leadership of the group, which met regularly for prayer and Bible study, to receive communion and to perform charitable works. This demonstration of intentional piety earned the group the nickname "Methodist," which John Wesley ultimately adopted as the name for his movement to refer to the "methodical pursuit of biblical holiness" that lay at its core. After a profound conversion experience in 1738, in which he felt his heart "strangely warmed" by the evangelical conviction of justification by faith, John Wesley began preaching outdoors to crowds of people. He established local societies across England where he converted people, urging them to meet weekly. Wesley continued to spread the message of Methodism across England until his death in 1791, working as an itinerant preacher, along with other clergymen, such as George Whitefield, and lay preachers (Cracknell and White 2005; Burnett 2006; BBC 2011).

Methodism spread relatively quickly to the United States. Philip Embury, a local preacher recently arrived from Ireland, organized the first Methodist society, consisting of five members, in New York in 1766. The first Methodist church was dedicated on John Street in New York in 1768. In 1769, John Wesley sent Joseph Pilmore and Richard Boardman to the United States to preach Methodism. The pair landed at Gloucester Point, New Jersey, and were stationed in Philadelphia and New York, respectively. Francis Asbury, the "first true leader of American Methodism," arrived in 1771. During the ensuing 45 years, Francis Asbury traveled extensively across the United States, preaching often in New Jersey. The first Methodist church in New Jersey – the third in the country after the John Street church in New York and St. George's in Philadelphia – was erected in Trenton in 1773. Efforts to formally organize American Methodism began in the late 18th century, and the American Methodist Episcopal Church was established at Baltimore in 1784 with Francis Asbury elected as the first bishop. At this time, New Jersey's population of Methodists numbered approximately 1,000 people (The Christian Culture Club 1884; Urquhart 1913:992; Trenton Historical Society 1929:425-427; Steelman 2004:516).

It is unclear when Methodism first came to Newark, but several secondary sources report that the Minutes of the Philadelphia Conference, which included New Jersey until 1836, mentioned that Richard Cloud preached to a Methodist mission consisting of 50 people in Newark in 1786. This Methodist society reportedly met in a bark mill located a couple of hundred yards from the site of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. By 1786, New Jersey's population

of Methodists had risen considerably to 3,030 people (Vancleve 1858; Lyle 1884:13-14; Shaw 1884:491; Urquhart 1913:993).

Although Newark only appeared again in the Minutes of the Philadelphia Conference in 1811 and 1818, the foundation of Newark's first Methodist church was established in 1806, when Reverend David Bartine formed the first Methodist class in Newark. During the ensuing two years, Reverend Bartine's class gradually grew in size until it became substantial enough to warrant the establishment of a church. Methodism gained a permanent foothold in Newark in 1808 with the construction of a church building (Vancleve 1858; *New York Times*, 6 January, 1879:8; Shaw 1884:491).

On January 22, 1808, Richard Leaycraft and Charles Marsh, both of whom belonged to the Methodist society in Newark, met with Reverend John Dow at his house in Belleville to establish the Methodist church in Newark. They opened a subscription to fund the construction of the building, with Richard Leaycraft contributing \$100. The members of the Methodist society met at Hobart Littell's house on Fair Street on October 1, 1808, to elect a board of trustees for the new church. Reverend Thomas Stratton led the meeting, which elected Joseph Sandford, John Williams, Aaron Baldwin, Thomas Taylor, Ebenezer McLain, Hobart Littell and Richard Leaycraft as the Board of Trustees and adopted "The Board of Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel, in the town of Newark, in the State of New Jersey" as their corporate name. The Board of Trustees assumed responsibility for organizing the construction of the church, and they appointed Richard Leaycraft as superintendent of construction and chose Aaron Baldwin as the builder. They originally considered a site on Fair Street, but they ultimately chose a property on the west side of Halsey Street (Vancleve 1858; Lyle 1884:15; Shaw 1884:491).

Construction began in October 1808, and the frame building was completed 90 days later at a cost of \$2,424. Interestingly, the Board of Trustees did not purchase the property until construction had begun. They acquired title to the 0.22-acre lot, which stood on the west side of Halsey Street and measured approximately 65 feet by 155 feet, from Reverend Uzal and Mary Ogden for \$310 on December 9, 1808 (Table 4.1) (Essex County Deed O/293). Born in Newark around 1744, Reverend Uzal Ogden served as rector of Trinity Church in Newark from 1788 until 1805, when he was dismissed from his ministerial duties due to a disagreement with the parish. The Methodist Wesley Chapel was formally dedicated with a sermon by Reverend Ezekiel Cooper on January 1, 1809, and it first appears on a map of Newark created by C. Magnus in 1809 (Figure 2.4) (Vancleve 1858; Galaxy Publishing Company 1877:409-410; Lyle 1884:15; Shaw 1884:491; Wheeler 1906:94-96).

2. Early History, 1810-1850

After its dedication in 1809, the Methodist Wesley Chapel grew slowly during the next decade. The church lacked a permanent, or stationary, pastor during this period, forming variously a part of the Morris (later renamed Essex), Staten Island and Bergen circuits and holding services performed by the itinerant preachers assigned to these localities. Newark's Methodist population initially remained low, with histories of Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church reporting that only 24 Methodists lived in Newark in 1815. The population evidently grew enough over the next four years to warrant the appointment of a permanent pastor to the Methodist Wesley Chapel. In 1819, the Philadelphia Conference appointed Joseph Lybrand as pastor, and he reported that the church's membership consisted of 139 white parishioners and 9 African American parishioners in 1820. The church's membership climbed steadily during the following decade, rising from 198 people in 1825 to 352 people

Table 4.1. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Sequence of Ownership.

A. 75 Halsey Street					
Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
1 December 1808	Peter Hill	Reverend Uzal Ogden	Essex County Deed O/212	1.00	Peter Hill sells a lot on the west side of Halsey Street measuring approximately 100 feet (on Halsey Street) by 310 feet and containing 0.7105 acres to Reverend Uzal Ogden. The deed notes that the lot was bound on the south by land belonging to John Morris, on the west by Washington Street and on the north by land belonging to Samuel Williams and Daniel Meeker.
9 December 1808	Reverend Uzal and Mary Ogden	Richard Leaycraft, Joseph Sandford, John Williams, Thomas Taylor, Howard Littell, Ebenezer B. McClaine and Aaron Baldwin, Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel of Newark	Essex County Deed O/293	310.00	Reverend Uzal Ogden sells a lot on the west side of Halsey Street measuring approximately 65 feet (on Halsey Street) by 155 feet and containing 0.22 acres to the Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel of Newark (later the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church). The deed notes that the Wesley Chapel was under construction and that the tract was bound on the south by land belonging to John Morris and on the west and north by land belonging to Reverend Uzal Ogden.
Note: The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church property was acquired by the trustees as three parcels in 1808 (75 Halsey Street), 1832 (124-130 Washington Street) and 1850 (71 Halsey Street).					
B. 124-130 Washington Street					
13 September 1809	Reverend Uzal and Mary Ogden	Isaac Sayers (Says)	Essex County Deed Q/120	714.00	Lot on Washington Street with 102 feet of frontage on Washington Street and bounded by land belonging to Samuel Williams and John Morris. It appears that Isaac Sayers (Says) subdivided this parcel into two lots, one of which he sold to Thomas Ward and one of which he retained. NOTE: Although the deed locates the parcel on the west side of Washington Street, an analysis of the metes and bounds indicates that this was a mistake.
Unknown	Isaac Sayers (Says)	Seth Woodruff and John G. Baldwin	Unknown	Unknown	Isaac Sayers (Says) transfers half of the lot on Washington Street that he purchased from Reverend Uzal Ogden to Seth Woodruff and John G. Baldwin. The deed recording this sale could not be located.
19 October 1809	Isaac and Sally Sayers (Says)	Thomas Ward	Essex County Deed P/510	357.00	Lot on the east side of Washington Street measuring 51 feet by 154.5 feet and bounded by land belonging to Samuel Williams on the north, the Methodist Church (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) on the west and by land belonging to Isaac Sayers (Says) on the south.
15 July 1814	Seth and Sally Woodruff and John G. and Patty Baldwin	Thomas Ward	Essex County Deed X/543	229.50	Lot on the east side of Washington Street measuring 51 feet by 154.5 feet and bounded by land belonging to Thomas Ward on the north and by land belonging to John Morris on the south.
21 April 1832	Thomas and Jerusha Ward	Calvin Tompkins, George Cross, John Alling, Isaac M. Tichenor, Noble Barry, William Murphy, John W. Innes, Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel	Essex County Deed K3/421	1,400.00	Thomas Ward sells the lot that he purchased from Isaac Sayers (Says) in 1809 and the lot that he purchased from Seth Woodruff and John G. Baldwin to the Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church). Together, these lots measured 102 feet on Washington Street by 154.5 feet.
22 December 1834	Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel	Henry Alling	Essex County Deed S3/365	1,000.00	The Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) combine the two lots they purchased from Thomas Ward into one lot measuring 102 feet on Washington Street by 96 feet, which they sell to Henry Alling. This lot becomes the premises occupied by 124-130 Washington Street. The Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) retain a parcel of land measuring 102 feet by 58.5 feet at the rear of 124-130 Washington Street to expand the church's cemetery to the west.
Note: The premises that became 124-130 Washington Street began as two separate parcels that were combined into one property by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church in 1832.					

Table 4.1 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Sequence of Ownership.

C. 71 Halsey Street					
Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
1808	Uzal Ogden				The deed recording the sale of the original Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church lot by Uzal Ogden in 1808 indicates that it was bound on the north by land belonging to Uzal Ogden. This includes the premises that became 71 Halsey Street. NOTE: It has not been determined how 71 Halsey Street passed from Uzal Ogden to Thomas Ward. Newspaper advertisements placed by Thomas Ward indicate that he owned 71 Halsey Street by 1819. This advertisement mentions three houses on Halsey Street near the Methodist meeting house. An advertisement from 1824 mentions a small house next to the Methodist meeting house now occupied by Mr. Amos Holbrook and a two-story house in Halsey Street occupied by Msrs. Fowlers, to which is attached a large shoemaker's shop.
31 January 1824	Thomas and Jerusha Ward	Henry H. Joralemon	Essex County Deed D3/188	750.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and bounded by land belonging to Moses Sayres on the north and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) on the south.
29 March 1830	Henry H. and Maria Joralemon	Robert Chell	Essex County Deed D3/443	800.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and bounded by land belonging to Moses Sayres on the north and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) on the south.
4 July 1833	Robert and Mary Chell	John Helm	Essex County Deed O3/52	800.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and bounded by land belonging to Moses Sayres on the north and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) on the south.
7 August 1840	Jonathan Osborn, sheriff of Essex County	George Cross	Essex County Deed K5/319	700.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and bounded by land belonging to Moses Sayres on the north and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) on the south.
1 April 1850	George and Ruth Cross	Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel	Essex County Deed E7/993	1,500.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and bounded by land belonging to Moses Sayres on the north and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) on the south.

in 1829, as Newark gradually shifted from an agricultural to an industrial economy, which caused the city's population to grow. The church also established a Sunday school to educate parishioners' children in 1819 and, sometime during the 1820s, erected a 15-foot long building at the rear of the church to house the Sunday school and the church's evening meetings. Approximately every two years, the church received a new pastor as required by the rules of Methodism (Vancleve 1858; Lyle 1884:15-18; Shaw 1884:491-492; Urquhart 1913:993; Hodges 2012:105).

Although the historical record provides extensive information about the early history of the Methodist Wesley Chapel, it says little about the church's burial ground. While the cemetery, which stood at the rear of the property behind the church, does not appear on historic maps until E.H. Van Winkle published a *Topographical Map of the City of Newark* in 1847, it was evidently established at the same time as the church (Figure 2.6). From the description of the property acquired by the trustees in 1808 and analysis of later deeds, it is estimated that the original burial ground measured approximately 65 feet square and took up the rear half of the church lot. According to a collection of 61 gravestone inscriptions documenting the burial of 84 people from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church's cemetery, which were likely recorded before the cemetery was officially closed in 1926 (see below), the oldest extant gravestone dated to 1810 (*Tombstone Inscriptions, Essex County, New Jersey* n.d.:22).

By 1829, rapidly growing membership prompted the Methodist Wesley Chapel to undertake extensive renovations to the church to accommodate more people. The building behind the church used by the Sunday school was demolished, and the rear (west) elevation received a 19.5-foot addition. The church was also raised three feet off of its original foundation to allow for the construction of a 40-square foot basement room to accommodate the Sunday school and social

and religious functions. On the interior of the church, the gallery was extended around the four sides of the church and the pulpit was relocated from the west end of the church to the east end between the two front entries. The church reopened after these renovations on June 21, 1829 (Vancleve 1858; Atkinson 1878:165; Lyle 1884:18; Shaw 1884:492; Urquhart 1913:993).

The popularity of Methodism continued to grow, albeit modestly, within Newark, and the trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel began to plan the establishment of a second church to serve the Methodists who lived downtown. This church, which became known as the Franklin Street Methodist Episcopal Church, stood on Franklin Street opposite city hall and opened in 1831. A pair of pastors appointed by the Philadelphia Conference served the churches in alternation during the first five years of the Franklin Street Methodist Episcopal Church's existence. In 1836, the Franklin Street Methodist Episcopal Church was formally dedicated as a separate church and received its own pastor, and Newark's Methodist population numbered 680 people. This year also proved to be important within the history of New Jersey Methodism, for it marked the final year in which the Philadelphia Conference exercised authority over the Methodist churches in Newark and northern New Jersey. The General Conference established the New Jersey Annual Conference, which was based in Newark, in 1836, and the New Jersey Annual Conference held its first meeting at the Methodist Wesley Chapel in the following year. The church's membership numbered 226 people (Vancleve 1858; Atkinson 1878:165-166; Lyle 1884:19-20; Shaw 1884:492; Urquhart 1913:993).

During the following thirteen years, the Methodist Wesley Chapel experienced relatively few changes. While the church's membership more than doubled between 1837 and 1841, reaching 490 members, it dropped slightly in the following years and generally hovered around 400 in the latter half of the 1840s.

Methodism continued to spread in Newark, and three new churches opened in the city during the 1840s. Reverend William Roberts, who served as the pastor of the Methodist Wesley Chapel from 1840-1841, built and became the first pastor of the Clinton Street Methodist Episcopal Church in 1842. Some parishioners from the Methodist Wesley Chapel joined Reverend Roberts at the new church. Members of the Franklin Street Methodist Episcopal Church organized the Union Street Methodist Episcopal Church in 1847, and the Eighth Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church opened in 1849. The 1840s evidently drew attention to the inadequacy of the Methodist Wesley Chapel's facilities, for the congregation began to raise money for the construction of a new building in 1849 (Vanclave 1858; Lyle 1884:20-21; Shaw 1884:492).

As the size of the Methodist Wesley Chapel's congregation grew during the 1820s, 1830s and 1840s, interments continued in the cemetery at the rear of the property on Halsey Street and the church trustees acquired additional land for burial purposes. In 1832, the trustees purchased from Thomas Ward a 102-foot-wide parcel of land that extended west for roughly 150 feet from the rear of the church lot over to Washington Street (Essex County Deed K3/421). Two years later, they sold off the western portion of this property, 96 feet deep with 102 feet of frontage on Washington Street, to Henry Alling, keeping the remainder for burial purposes and in the process expanding the original burial ground (Essex County Deed S3/365). The gravestone inscriptions recorded in *Tombstone Inscriptions, Essex County, New Jersey* reference several death dates in the second quarter of the 19th century, although it is not possible to estimate the actual number of burials that occurred during this period. Approximately half of these gravestone inscriptions memorialized infants and children. Burial records prepared for 1839 by George Wardell, the sexton of the Methodist Wesley Chapel, still survive and show

that 76 people were buried in the cemetery during the course of that year. Approximately two-thirds of these were infants and children (Stratford 1976).

As noted above, fundraising for the construction of a new church began in 1849. Reverend Samuel Y. Monroe, Methodist Wesley Chapel's pastor from 1849 to 1850, spearheaded these fundraising efforts, helping the congregation to raise several thousand dollars. The plan for a new building evidently also included the enlargement of the church property, possibly to allow for the expansion of the cemetery. Accordingly, the Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel purchased the neighboring property at 71 Halsey Street from George and Ruth Cross for \$1,500.00 on April 1, 1850, and, in doing so, roughly doubled the amount of land belonging to the church (Table 4.1) (Essex County Deed E7/393). The property was approximately 37 feet wide and 150 feet deep and contained two dwellings (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 1 March 1833: 3; Essex County Deed E7/393). Both of these dwellings appear on maps of Newark published in 1836 and 1850 (Figures 2.5 and 2.7). George and Ruth Cross belonged to the Methodist Wesley Chapel (Lyle 1884:16; Shaw 184:493).

3. Growth and Construction of a New Church, 1851-1924

In 1851, construction began on a new building for the Methodist Wesley Chapel under the leadership of the pastor, Reverend Elwood H. Stokes. During construction, the congregation continued to worship in the original church, which was temporarily relocated "a little north of the rear of where it formerly stood" (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 28 June 1851:2). It is unclear how long it took to construct the new church, but the dedication of the building took place on Thanksgiving, November 25, 1852. The brick building had a seating capacity of 1,200 people and cost approximately \$16,000. Two engravings of the church

published in the 1880s show a two-story, Neoclassical building featuring a central pediment supported by square Corinthian pilasters shielding three entries on the front (east) elevation set behind a wrought-iron fence bordering the property along Halsey Street (Figures 4.1 and 4.2). When the new church opened at the end of his pastorate in 1852, Reverend Stokes reported that 499 members belonged to the church (Vancleve 1858; Atkinson 1878:165; Lyle 1884:21; Shaw 1884:492; Urquhart 1913:993).

The number of Methodist churches in Newark continued to grow during the 1850s. While the Methodist Wesley Chapel's new building was under construction in 1851, Newark's sixth Methodist church, the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, opened. Three years later, Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church opened on Warren Street, becoming Newark's seventh Methodist church. In 1856, St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, which had originally been founded in 1853, became the eighth Methodist church to open its doors in Newark (Lyle 1884:22).

During the following decades, the congregation attending the Methodist Wesley Chapel expanded further. The church's membership climbed from a low of 383 in 1856 to 528 in 1861. Although the size of the congregation fluctuated during the 1850s and 1860s, pastors generally reported memberships of between approximately 450 and 650 people. In 1858, the church purchased a parsonage at 83 New Street. The Newark Annual Conference, which included the Methodist Wesley Chapel and its sister Methodist churches in Newark, was also established as an outgrowth of the New Jersey Annual Conference. The 1860s brought revised rules governing Methodist preachers, which added a year to the pastoral term, raising it from two to three years. The Methodist Wesley Chapel renovated the church at a cost of \$2,508 and discharged the remaining debt on the church property in 1866. When the parsonage on New Street proved to be too small, the church purchased a new parsonage in 1870 (Lyle 1884:22-24; Shaw 1884:492-493).

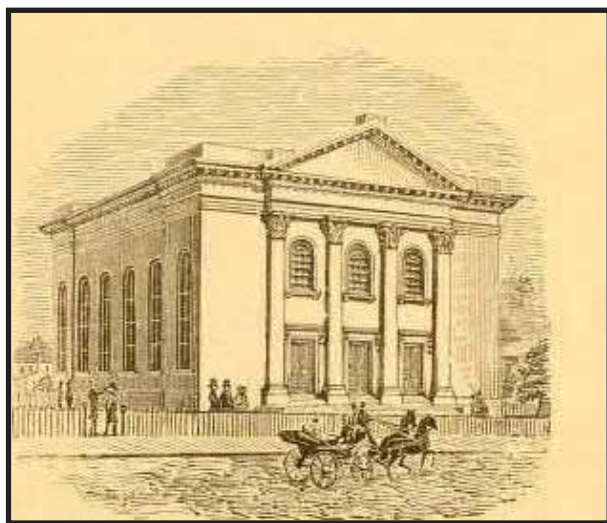


Figure 4.1. Engraving of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. 1881. Source: Brice 1881.



Figure 4.2. Engraving of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. 1884. Source: The Christian Culture Club 1884.

It appears that the 1860s witnessed the final burials in the cemetery at the Methodist Wesley Chapel. The first and only detailed information about the layout of the cemetery during its active use dates from this decade. In 1864, John D. Murphy prepared a map of the rear portion cemetery (acquired in the 1830s), entitled *Map of Halsey St. Family Lots*, which appeared in the minutes of the Board of Trustees (Figure 4.3). According to the map, this part of the cemetery was oriented on a north-south axis perpendicular to the church and contained 40 family plots, each measuring 10 feet by 12 feet. Fences ran along the north and west boundaries of the cemetery, and the church reserved eight plots at the north end of the cemetery for the burial of “strangers.” The map associates specific names (presumably the owners) with 17 plots, while there are 15 lots that have no associated names. Stratford (1976:76) reports that burials in the cemetery ceased six years later in 1870, although a few newspaper articles provide conflicting information, stating that the cemetery remained in use until 1876 and even as late as the early 20th century (*Newark Evening Times*, 12 April 1926; *Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926; *Newark Evening Times*, 12 August 1931).

The Methodist Wesley Chapel reached its height during the last decades of the 19th century. Although it varied slightly, membership remained relatively steady during the 1870s and 1880s, ranging from 606 in 1875 to 680 in 1880. The congregation celebrated the 70th anniversary of the dedication of its first building with sermons by former pastors on January 5, 1879. Renovations to the room used by the Sunday school costing approximately \$1,000 occurred in December 1879. In 1881, the interior of the church was thoroughly remodeled, and the new furniture and decorations cost \$3,434 (Lyle 1884:24-25; Shaw 1184:493). According to Lyle (1884:25), the church’s membership experienced “a pruning” during the pastorate of Reverend James Montgomery, even though,

in 1884, he reported that the church’s current membership still stood at approximately 700 people, excluding probationers (Lyle 1884:25).

At some point during the 1870s or 1880s, the Methodist Wesley Chapel became known as the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. The exact date of the name change is unclear, though it presumably occurred prior to the publication of the *Directory of the Halsey Street M.E. Church, of Newark, N.J.* in 1884 (The Christian Culture Club 1884). Maps continued to identify the building as the Wesley Chapel through 1889, and it was not labeled as the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church until 1892 (Figures 2.10 and 2.12-2.14).

The growth of Methodism in Newark continued during this period, with the establishment of no less than 11 Methodist chapels and churches between 1858 and 1893. According to Lyle (1884:22), members of St. Paul’s Methodist Episcopal Church formed St. Luke’s Church in 1858, and the South Market Street Church was organized in 1859. Strangely, Urquhart (1913:995) dates the establishment of St. Luke’s Church to 1869. In 1860, the Roseville Methodist Episcopal Church and the East Newark Methodist Episcopal Church were constructed. The organization of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church occurred in 1866 during the centennial of the American Methodist Episcopal Church, and the construction of the church building took place the following year. The Strawbridge Chapel was also built in 1867. St. Paul’s Church organized the Bethesda Mission in 1878, and the DeGroot Methodist Episcopal Church opened at South Orange Avenue and Littleton Avenue in 1880. By 1879, Newark contained 17 Methodist churches with over 6,000 members (*New York Times*, 6 January 1879: 8). The Dashiell Memorial Church appeared on the scene in 1883, and the erection of that church occurred in 1884. The Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Church

The image shows a hand-drawn map of family lots on Halsey Street, Newark, dated 1864. The map is a grid of 12 rows and 4 columns. Each cell in the grid contains a lot number and a name. The names are written in cursive and include: 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church', 'St. John's Church'. The lot numbers are also handwritten and vary across the grid. The map is titled 'Map of Halsey St. Family Lots' at the top. The source is cited as the Board of Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel, and it is courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society.

11	26	11	19
12	27	12	7
13	28	13	8
14	29	14	7
15	30	15	6
16	31	16	5
17	32	17	4
18	33	18	3
19	34	19	2
20	35	20	1

Figure 4.3. Murphy, John D. *Map of Halsey St. Family Lots*. 1864. Source: Board of Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel. Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society.

was established in 1892, and the Montgomery Street Methodist Episcopal Church was dedicated in 1893 (Lyle 1884:22-25; Urquhart 1913:995-998).

It appears that the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church experienced a period of relative quiet without any major developments during the last years of the 19th century and the first decades of the 20th century, for the historical record remains largely silent about the church during this period. The church continued to cycle through new pastors approximately every two to three years during the 1890s and 1900s, as their pastorates came to their natural conclusions (Urquhart 1913:993). Historic maps reveal that a one-story, wood-frame addition to the side (south) elevation of the church was built between 1889 and 1892, and a one-story, wood-frame addition was constructed on the side (north) elevation between 1901 and 1908 (Figures 2.16-2.17). The maps do not indicate the purpose of these additions, but they did not represent significant additions to the church's overall square footage. By 1892, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church had central heating, while gas and electric lights were installed by 1908 (Figures 2.14 and 2.17). A photograph of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church taken in 1905 indicates that the small addition to the north elevation contained a staircase that presumably provided access to the first floor and perhaps also the basement (Photograph 4.1). This photograph also shows how close the church was to the neighboring three-story brick residence at 79 Halsey Street. A second early 20th-century photograph of the church, probably also taken around 1905, shows what appears to be an unidentified one-story frame outbuilding with a rear lean-to located to the north of the church, apparently adjoining a larger two-story structure on its northern side (Photograph 4.2).

As with the church, there is relatively little information about the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church cemetery during this period. The 1905 photograph does provide a glimpse of the cemetery

behind the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church (Photograph 4.1). It shows a north-south hedgerow immediately behind the church demarcating the cemetery's eastern boundary with the gravestones beyond, oriented parallel to Halsey Street. The far western boundary of the cemetery is defined by what appears to be a brick wall. By 1905, reportedly no burials had occurred in the cemetery for approximately 35 years (Stratford 1976:76).

It appears that the congregation began to contemplate an alternative use for the cemetery during the first decade of the 20th century. Prior to 1910, the church created a tennis court for the use of its younger members behind the church in an unused section of the cemetery. It appears that the church contemplated the expansion of the tennis court to accommodate growing demand for tennis facilities in May 1910, which would have required the relocation of several burials. No efforts to enact this plan evidently occurred, but it was suggested that, if any burials were to be relocated, all of them should be relocated to a new cemetery. In 1910, the cemetery reportedly measured 130 feet by 130 feet and only 30 graves contained human remains because the majority of burials had been relocated to other cemeteries by descendants. According to a contemporary newspaper article, the board of trustees valued the land occupied by the cemetery at \$60,000 and thought it should be used for a purpose that would generate income for the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church (*Newark Evening Star* 1910; *Newark Sunday Call*, 1 May 1910).

The number of Methodist churches in Newark continued to rise, albeit slowly, during the first decade of the 20th century. The Vailsburg Methodist Episcopal Church opened at Richelieu Terrace and Fortuna Street in 1901. The Grace Methodist Episcopal Church formed from the South Market Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the Dashiell Methodist Episcopal Church in 1907 and occupied the enlarged Dashiell Methodist Episcopal Church



Photograph 4.1. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. 1905. Note the cemetery in the background at right with gravestones visible beyond the hedgerow. Courtesy of the Newark Public Library.



Photograph 4.2. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Circa 1905. Note the one-story frame building with lean-to at right. Courtesy of the United Methodist Archives and History Center, Drew University.

building in 1908. In 1907, the First Italian Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at 510 Market Street (Urquhart 1913:998).

According to newspaper accounts, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church shifted its focus towards providing social services for the surrounding neighborhood during the second decade of the 20th century. A neighborhood gradually changing from residential to commercial purposes and the prospect of declining church membership due to death and removals prompted the church to concentrate on a downtown form of service. In 1922, the church created a Department of Community and Social Service with the purpose of “impressing upon the community the importance of the church by upholding the ideals of Jesus Christ in daily life and by interpreting His life and teachings in in terms of service.” Under the leadership of Samuel M. Tunnison, the department established a community dining room, which provided lunches to an average of approximately 2,000 people each week for a small fee (*Newark Evening Times*, 27 December 1924).

The community dining room’s profits enabled the Department of Community and Social Service to expand its mission by opening Wesley House in 1924. Located in the three-story brick house at 50 New Street, Wesley House provided housing for a nominal fee to ten young women between 16 years old and 25 years old who were either recent immigrants or orphans. Samuel Tunnison and Reverend Raymond Wright Ricketts wanted to expand the scope of the Halsey Street Methodist Church’s social outreach efforts and hoped to replace the cemetery with a modern church building containing dormitories for homeless youths, rooms for transients, an assembly room for entertainment, offices for the pastor and the director of the Department of Community and Social Service, offices for other church workers, a gymnasium and a swimming pool. A newspaper article on the Wesley House reported that the cemetery measured approximately 200 feet by 80 feet and contained 50 tombstones

dating from 1811 to 1862 (*Newark Evening Times*, 27 December 1924). A photograph of the cemetery published with this newspaper article shows a dilapidated burial ground with perhaps 30 to 40 scattered gravestones (Photograph 4.3). Ultimately, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church did not recognize its grand social service vision.

4. Decline and Abandonment, 1925-1938

Although sentiment and the pride of members in a debt-free church reportedly prevented membership levels at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church from declining as rapidly as in many other churches, the church apparently began to feel financial strain in 1925. The church originally proposed to relocate the burials in the cemetery at the rear of the property for the construction of a modern building to serve the surrounding community, but the Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church began to contemplate releasing the space occupied by the cemetery for commercial purposes in 1925. According to the minutes of the Board of Trustees, the congregation voted to authorize the Board of Trustees to “remove the bodies buried in the rear of the church to some other cemetery for reinterment” on February 16, 1926 (Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Minutes). The Board of Trustees hired the Terrill Funeral Home in Irvington, New Jersey, to handle the reinterment process, and removal of the burials from the cemetery began in April 1926 (*Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926).

The Terrill Funeral Home located the remains of 130 individuals, but it successfully identified the identities of only 40 of these individuals from the inscriptions on their gravestones because many inscriptions had been completely obscured by time and the elements. As noted above, many burials had reportedly been removed prior to 1926, for descendants and family members had relocated the graves of their loved ones



Photograph 4.3. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Cemetery. 1924. View looking west from near the northwest corner of the church; note the fence at right which may define the southern limit of the tennis court. Source: *Newark Evening Times*, 27 December 1924.

when they left Newark and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church (*Newark Evening Times*, 12 April 1926). The Terrill Funeral Home placed the remains it recovered in new burial boxes and transferred them to Hollywood Cemetery in Union, New Jersey, to a plot purchased by the Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church (*Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926). The Terrill Funeral Home had completed the removal and reinterment of the burials by April 20, 1926 (Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Minutes). The Board of Trustees leased the land to Hahne & Co. to use as a parking lot for customers for a period of five years (*Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926; Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Minutes 20 April 1926). It cost the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church \$7,500 to relocate the burials and to prepare the land for lease (Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Minutes, 18 May 1926). After the lease agreement with Hahne & Co. expired in 1930, the Board of Trustees leased the land formerly occupied by the cemetery to Watts Parking Company for ten years (*Newark Sunday Call*, 5 October 1930).

As the Board of Trustees oversaw the relocation of the cemetery and the transformation of the land into a parking lot, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church entered a period of decline. It appears that membership declined steadily during the 1920s and 1930s as the neighborhood around the church changed and congregants and members left Newark for the suburbs. Despite declining membership, the congregation undertook an extensive renovation of the church in 1930. The renovation included resurfacing the stone foundation, brick walls and wood roof, repainting the interior and exterior, replacing the stained glass windows, replacing the lighting and replacing the carpeting the floor. During the renovation, more than 100 members attended services in the basement. At this point, the congregation consisted primarily of suburban families who had once lived near the Halsey

Street Methodist Episcopal Church (*Newark Sunday Call*, 8 July 1930). By 1933, attendance at Sunday morning services averaged 103 people and Reverend Arthur Lucas reported a membership of 293 people, which represented an increase of 52 people from 1927 (*Newark Evening Times*, 1 April 1933).

In 1936, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the Central Methodist Episcopal Church agreed to hold union services, in which each church would host Sunday services on alternating weeks. While the pastors of both churches cited the heavy financial burden associated with the operation and maintenance of their congregations and churches and the financial difficulties experienced by members due to the Great Depression, declining membership certainly played an important role in their decision. By 1936, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church reported a membership of 276 people, and the Central Methodist Episcopal Church housed a congregation of 270 people (*Newark Evening Times*, 11 January 1936). The two churches subsequently merged their congregations in 1937, becoming known as the First United Methodist Episcopal Church. The new First United Methodist Episcopal Church occupied the premises of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church and utilized them for primary services, though the newly merged congregation retained the premises of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church for secondary services (*Newark Evening Times*, 20 March 1937).

In 1938, the First United Methodist Episcopal Church leased the premises of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church to the Salvation Army Citadel Corps for use as the Downtown Citadel. Although the First United Methodist Episcopal Church continued to hold Tuesday night prayer meetings at the premises, the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church was rededicated as a place of worship for the Salvation Army in October 1938 (*Newark Evening Times*, 8

October 1938). In doing so, it effectively ended the property's identity as the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

5. After Abandonment, 1939-Present

The Salvation Army utilized the former premises of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church as the Downtown Citadel, hosting religious work and group activities, for the next 14 years. In 1952, the First United Methodist Episcopal Church, which gained title to the property when the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the Central Methodist Episcopal Church merged in 1937, leased the property to the Maiden Lane Parking Company for 21 years with the option to extend the lease for an additional 15 years. After the Salvation Army's lease expired on June 20, 1952, the Maiden Lane Parking Co. began to demolish the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church in July. The company planned to pave the cleared site immediately to create a 33,000 square foot parking lot and to construct a three-story parking garage with retail space fronting on Halsey Street on the first floor within 18 months (*Newark Evening Times*, 11 May 1952). A review of historic aerials indicates that the Maiden Lane Parking Company never built this parking garage, though a one-story commercial building was eventually erected at 75 Halsey Street between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015). This building, which most recently housed a childcare center, was demolished in 2017.

B. ARCHAEOLOGICAL EXCAVATION RESULTS

1. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church

Although its northwestern corner was visible immediately after the removal of asphalt during the supplementary Phase II investigation, the foundation of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church was located almost completely within the footprint of a late 20th-century brick building and its adjoining patio until the latter building was demolished in June 2017. Once this building was removed along with the concrete slab on which it was set, the foundation walls of the church were carefully exposed with a machine and cleaned by archaeologists. The western and southern foundation walls were then drawn in plan before excavation commenced in the church interior. The interior excavation was monitored by the archaeological team and, once complete, the foundation plan was finished and the interior of the foundation walls were documented through photography. The southern wall was not as well documented because the excavator was traveling frequently over top of this wall to gain access to the interior and part of the eastern end of the southern foundation wall had collapsed prior to being uncovered.

The foundations documented in 2017 belonged to the church completed in 1852, which replaced and completely removed all evidence of the original 1808 church and its additions. The footprint of the later church completely enveloped that of the earlier church and, since the more recent church foundations extended approximately six to eight feet below the historic ground surface, there was no prospect of finding intact subsurface remnants of the earlier church or any of its additions.

Although historic images and photographs of the 1852 church building survive (see above, Figures 4.1 and 4.2; Photographs 4.1-4.3), the documentation of its foundations has provided structural details that could not be discerned in these images. The surviving foundations measure roughly 88 feet east-west by 64 feet north-south (Figure 4.4; Photograph 4.4). The mortared brownstone wall foundations were consistently two feet thick except for the bottom two to three basal courses, where they widened approximately six inches on their interior side (and probably also six inches on the exterior, although this was not observed during excavation) (Photograph 4.5). No floors were observed within the church foundation. Excavation came down on demolition fill over truncated natural soil horizons.

The impressions of three, five-foot-wide window sills for large basement windows were recorded along the northern foundation wall [Context 1163]. Each of these sills was supported by a seven-foot wide and at least two-foot deep brick inverted arch, likely incorporated to add strength to the foundation despite the presence of large basement windows (Figure 4.4; Photograph 4.6). A 2.4-foot-wide blocked cellar entrance was observed between the second and third windows (counting from the front of the building) (Photograph 4.7). This is visible in a historic photograph of the church from 1905 (see above, Photograph 4.1) and appears to have been filled in order to convert the opening into a window. Although fragmentary, the southern foundation wall [1043] appears to have had the same arrangement of windows and a basement door (Figure 4.4).

Five voids or sockets were observed, evenly spaced 15 feet apart, between the window sills and doorway within the masonry at the base of the northern foundation wall. These correlated with voids within the center of the foundation walls when observed in plan approximately seven feet above and measure between 0.8 and 1.2 feet in width (Photographs 4.8 and 4.9).

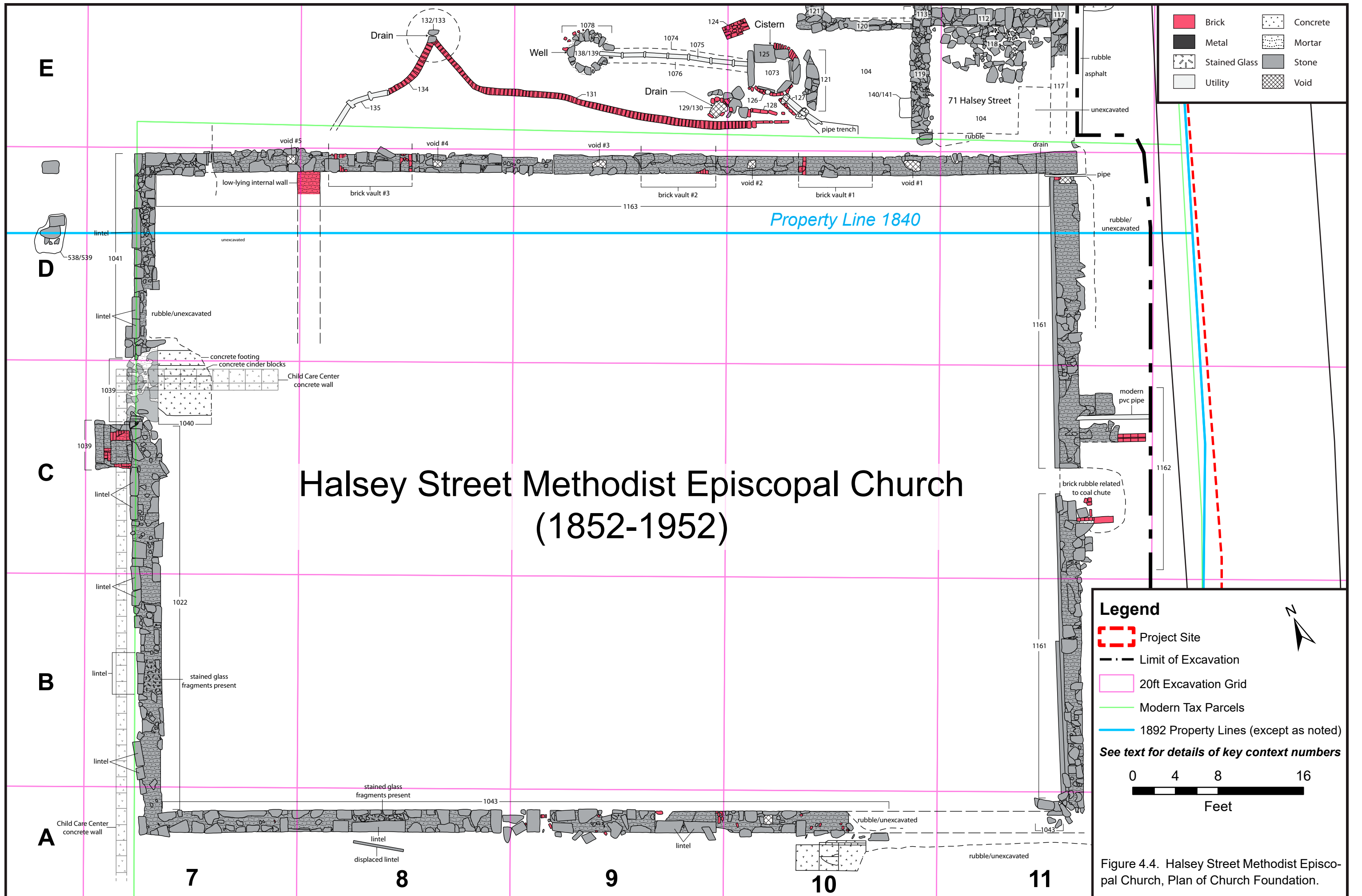
They are irregular in shape, have no formal lining and were probably built into the walls as rudimentary ventilation features, that would have drawn air from the basement floor up and then outside. Openings for these can also be seen in a historic photograph of the church (see above, Photograph 4.1).

Six 3.7-foot-wide window lintels were observed on the western, or rear, foundation wall [1022]. These lintels were identified by the presence of narrow brownstone coping stones that projected out slightly from the foundation (Figure 4.4; Photograph 4.10). Fragments of stained glass were identified within the second window lintel from the southern end of the foundation. The historic photograph from 1905 that shows the basement windows suggests that they were normal, clear glass panes. It is possible that the stained glass fragments fell here when the building was being demolished in the mid-20th century. A 5.5-foot-wide doorway threshold [1039] was uncovered in the northern half of the west foundation wall at roughly ground level, probably in the former location of a seventh window. While the threshold was stone, the area immediately inside of the foundation was of concrete and concrete block construction, which suggests it was built relatively late in the history of the church. It is not apparent in the historic photograph of the rear of the church taken in 1931 (see above, Photograph 2.3). This photograph does, however, show a chimney in this location. A masonry chimney base [1039], with a few bricks embedded in the top of it, projected out 3.4 feet from the foundation at this location (Figure 4.4; Photograph 4.11). This base abutted the foundation wall and was not well integrated, suggesting it was added after the foundation was built.

Inside the church foundation the remnants of a two-foot-thick, brick internal partition wall ran north-south, parallel to and 13 feet away from, the western foundation. A filled-in doorway was present in the center of the eastern foundation wall [1161] (Photograph 4.12). This opening led to a small, brick-walled room that



Photograph 4.4. View facing north showing the north foundation wall [1163] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Note the voids set into the base of the wall and the inverted arches under the windows; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2055].





Photograph 4.5. View facing north showing the widened base of the north foundation wall [1163] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2095].



Photograph 4.6. View facing north showing an inverted brick vault under a basement window lintel in the north foundation wall [1163] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2051].



Photograph 4.7. View facing north showing a blocked basement doorway in the north foundation wall [1163] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2038].



Photograph 4.8. View facing north showing a void, probably a ventilation channel, built into the north foundation wall [1163] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2056].



Photograph 4.9. Plan view showing void (ventilation channel) within the north foundation wall [1163] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2082].



Photograph 4.10. View facing north showing the west or rear foundation wall [1022] and rear window lintels of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Note the cinder block wall of the modern daycare building that was built over the church remnants; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:1345].



Photograph 4.11. View facing east toward New Street showing the relationship between the brownstone chimney base [1039] and the rear wall [1022] of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Note that the base is not keyed into the church wall; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D13:3731].



Photograph 4.12. View facing west showing the coal vault and entrance door below the former front entrance to the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2120].

would have been located under the front steps of the church. The presence of coal in the fill within this room suggests that it was the church's coal bin. This would have been supplied through a chute accessible from Halsey Street. The filled-in room under the front stairs could not be safely excavated as it was too close to the existing city sidewalks, but the fragments of brick observed suggested this space may have had a brick vaulted ceiling.

Immediately north of the church's footprint was a system of clay drain pipes and brick-lined drainage channels leading from the northern foundation wall to a series of drains and reservoirs (Figure 4.4). The historic photograph of the church from 1905 shows a small timber track built across the church's side yard in this area, suggesting that the property suffered surface drainage problems (see above, Photograph 4.1), which these drains and related infrastructure were evidently designed to relieve. The westernmost set of drains included a couple of lengths of clay drain pipe [135] feeding into a mortared brick channel [134] created by laying bricks parallel to each other and then placing a third across the top. This brick channel meandered to the top center of a conical, dry-laid stone pit [132/133] (Figure 4.5; Photograph 4.13). This conical feature extended six feet below the excavated surface and was 1.2 feet wide at the top, expanding to 3.1 feet wide at its base. The top of this feature was filled with a thick, black 1.3-foot-deep organic silt above the natural sandy C horizon at its base. The cut and fill contexts [1101/1102] for its construction were visible in profile. Another brick channel [135] ran over 35 feet from the southeast to feed into this same drain. These likely carried water from the church's downspouts to these underground "French" drains to prevent erosion of the church's side yard. A second drain [129/130] located further to the east and closer to the church was also bisected (Figure 4.6; Photograph 4.14). This dry-laid brick feature measured 2.3 deep, 1.5 feet wide at the

top and 1.8 feet wide at the bottom. This feature was also partially filled with a black organic silt, which rested on natural sandy C horizon subsoils.

Immediately next to it was a much deeper feature that consisted of a six-foot deep, 4.2-foot diameter, brick, circular, mortar-lined shaft [126] with two slates [125] used to cap its opening near ground level (Figure 4.7; Photograph 4.15). It had flat, stone slabs [1103] (possibly discarded) overlying the mortar-lined brick floor [126]. This was overlain with a black organic silt [1088], likely derived from rotten vegetation such as leaves, and a more recent fill [1073]. It was fed by clay drain pipes [127] extending from the southeast. The lining of this feature suggests that it was a cistern, meant to keep water in as opposed to the unlined, dry-laid stone and brick "French" drain features designed to slowly leach water into the surrounding soils. The organic silt [1088] at the base of this cistern yielded a "Purple Flash" golf ball and a mid-20th-century bottle amongst other items, while the overlying fill [1073] yielded five fragments of stained glass. This may suggest that the underlying silt accumulated in the first half of the 20th-century and is capped by a fill that included glass from the demolition of the church in 1952.

The cistern also had clay drain pipes in a shallow pipe trench [1074/1075/1076] extending away from it, very high up, towards a third circular shaft feature [138/139], acting as an overflow (Photograph 4.16). This third circular shaft feature [138/139] was different from the other drains. It was built with dry-laid stone but the walls of this feature extended straight down, ten feet below the excavated surface (Figure 4.8; Photograph 4.17). It contained two thick homogeneous fill deposits [1098 and 1079], the lower of which contained stone building rubble, which suggests this feature was filled quickly in two episodes. Its construction suggests it was built as a well for the early 19th-century home(s) at 71 Halsey Street, perhaps contemporaneously with the cistern. In its church

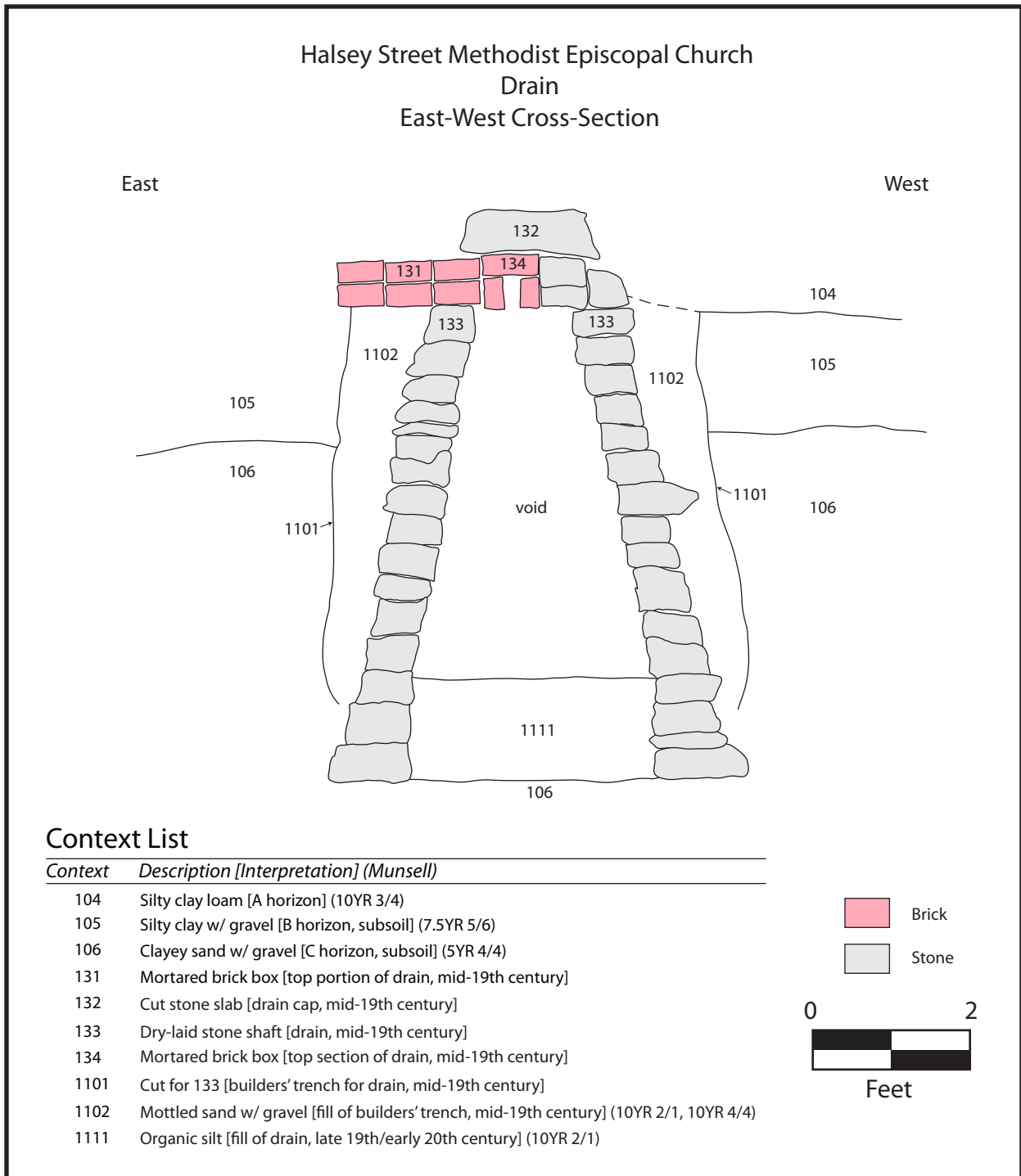


Figure 4.5. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Cross-Section of Drain.



Photograph 4.13. View facing west showing a stone-lined drain [132, 133] in profile during excavation. This drain was associated with the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and connected to another drain [129, 130] via a brick-lined conduit; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D8:005].

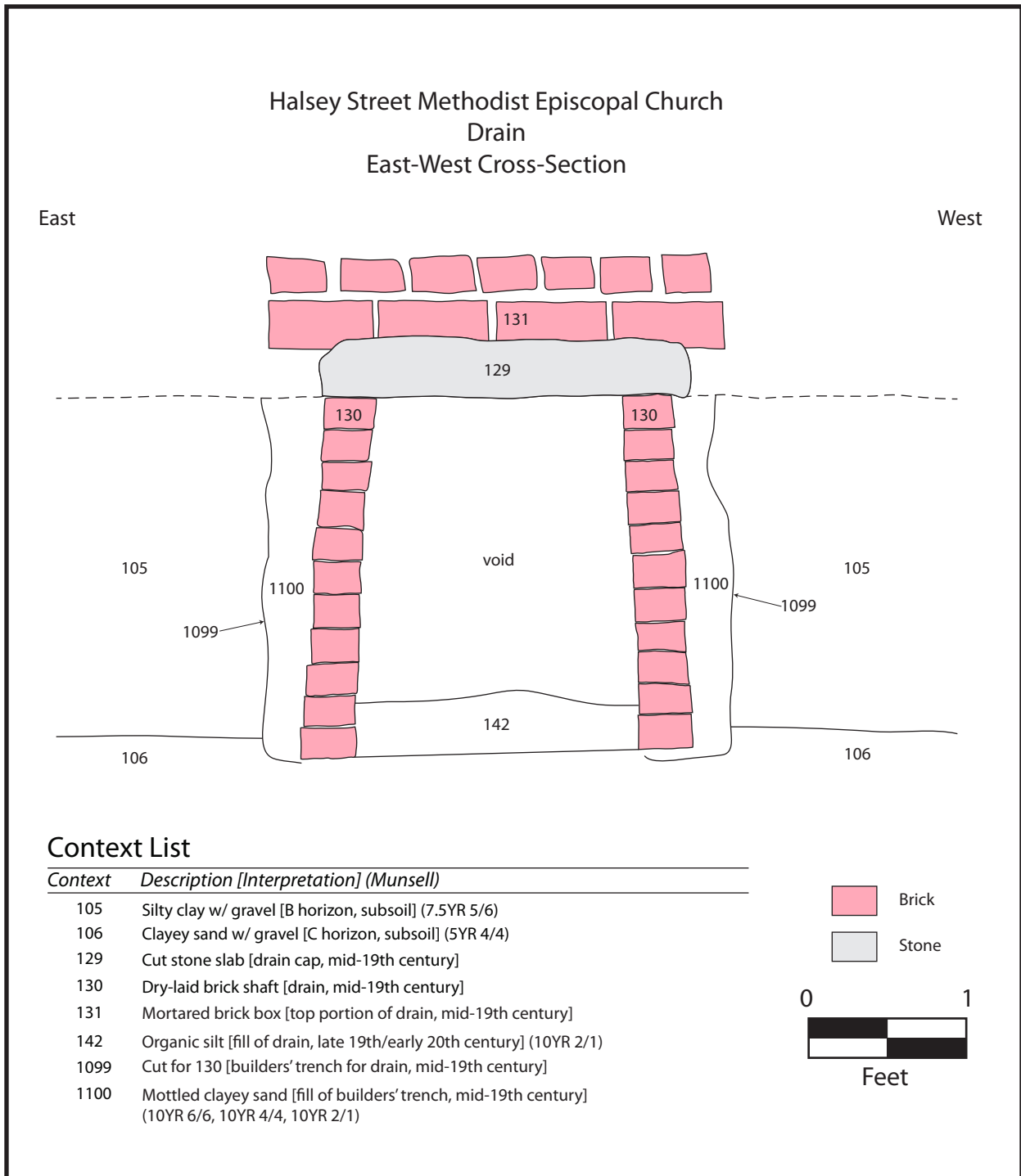


Figure 4.6. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Cross-Section of Drain.



Photograph 4.14. View facing south showing a brick-lined drain [129, 130] in profile during excavation. This drain was associated with the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and connected to another drain [132, 133] via a brick-lined conduit. The brick-lined feature in the left of the view [125, 126] was identified as a cistern, originally associated with an early 19th-century dwelling at 71 Halsey Street and later adapted for use by the church; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D7:043].

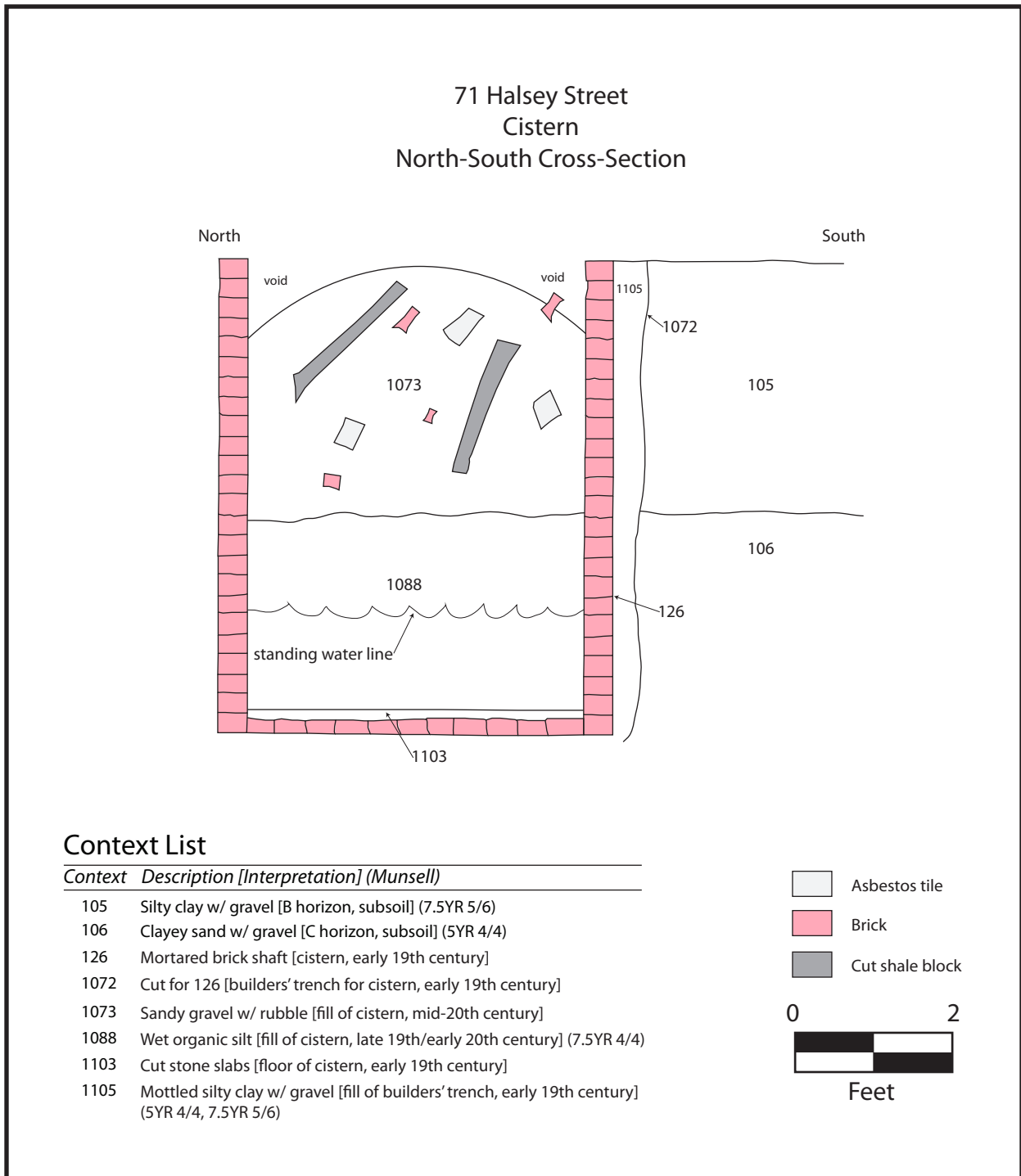


Figure 4.7. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and 71 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Cistern.



Photograph 4.15. View facing southeast showing the mortared-lined brick cistern [125, 126] in profile during excavation. This cistern was originally associated with an early 19th-century dwelling at 71 Halsey Street but was later adapted as a drainage feature by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. The brick-lined drain at right [129, 130] was also identified as part of a drainage system associated with the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D7:033].



Photograph 4.16. View looking southwest showing a stone-lined well [138, 139] with a clay drain pipe connecting it to the cistern [125, 126]. This well was originally associated with an early 19th-century dwelling at 71 Halsey Street but was later adapted as a drainage feature by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D7:014].

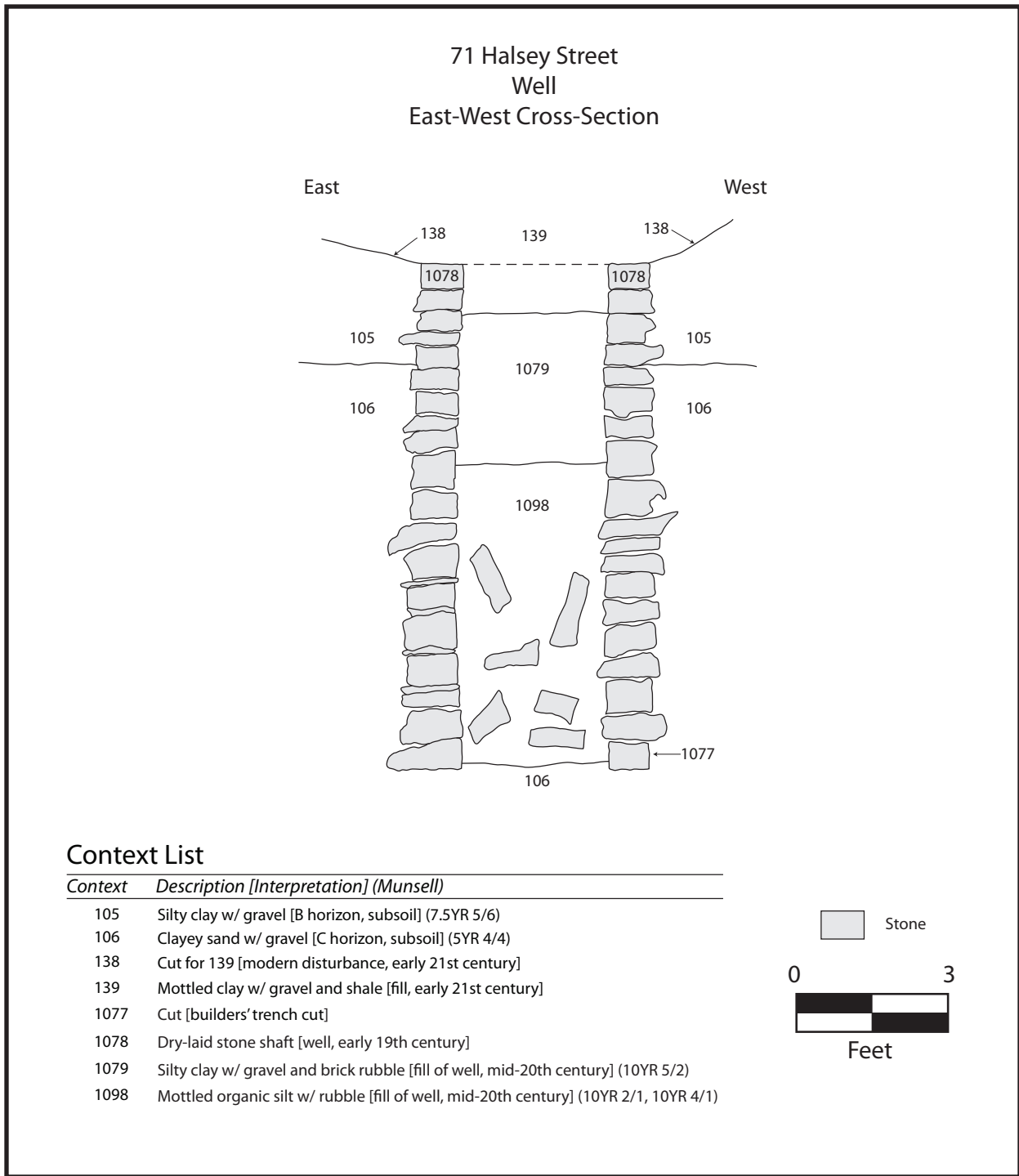


Figure 4.8. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and 71 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Well.



Photograph 4.17. View looking southwest showing a stone-lined well [138, 139] in profile during excavation. This feature was originally built as a well for an early 19th-century dwelling at 71 Halsey Street. The clay drain pipe that connected it to the nearby cistern [125, 126] suggests it was repurposed as a drain; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, June 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D7:051].

period of usage (*circa* 1852-1952), the well served as a drain to catch water overflowing from the cistern, and judging by the use of clay drain pipes to link to the two features, its modification likely occurred in the second half of the 19th-century. Thus, both the well and cistern are thought to have been built originally in the early 19th century as infrastructure for the two dwellings on the adjoining 71 Halsey Street property and were later re-purposed by the builders of the second church in 1851-52 (see below, Chapter 5).

2. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery

a. Cemetery Limits and Architecture

Only a very few historic images offer a glimpse of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. The more recent of the images, from the mid-1920s (see above, Photograph 4.3), shows a fence that appears to have separated the southern half of the cemetery from what was originally the rear yard of 71 Halsey Street before it was purchased by the church in 1850. This area, in the northeast corner of the cemetery, was never used for burials, even after the church incorporated it into its property (Figure 4.9). It was probably the location of the tennis court mentioned in the history above. A row of circular stains in the ground were observed and drawn in plan during the initial clearing of this area during the supplemental Phase II survey, but these were never fully investigated. These stains may well represent the remains of posts for this fence.

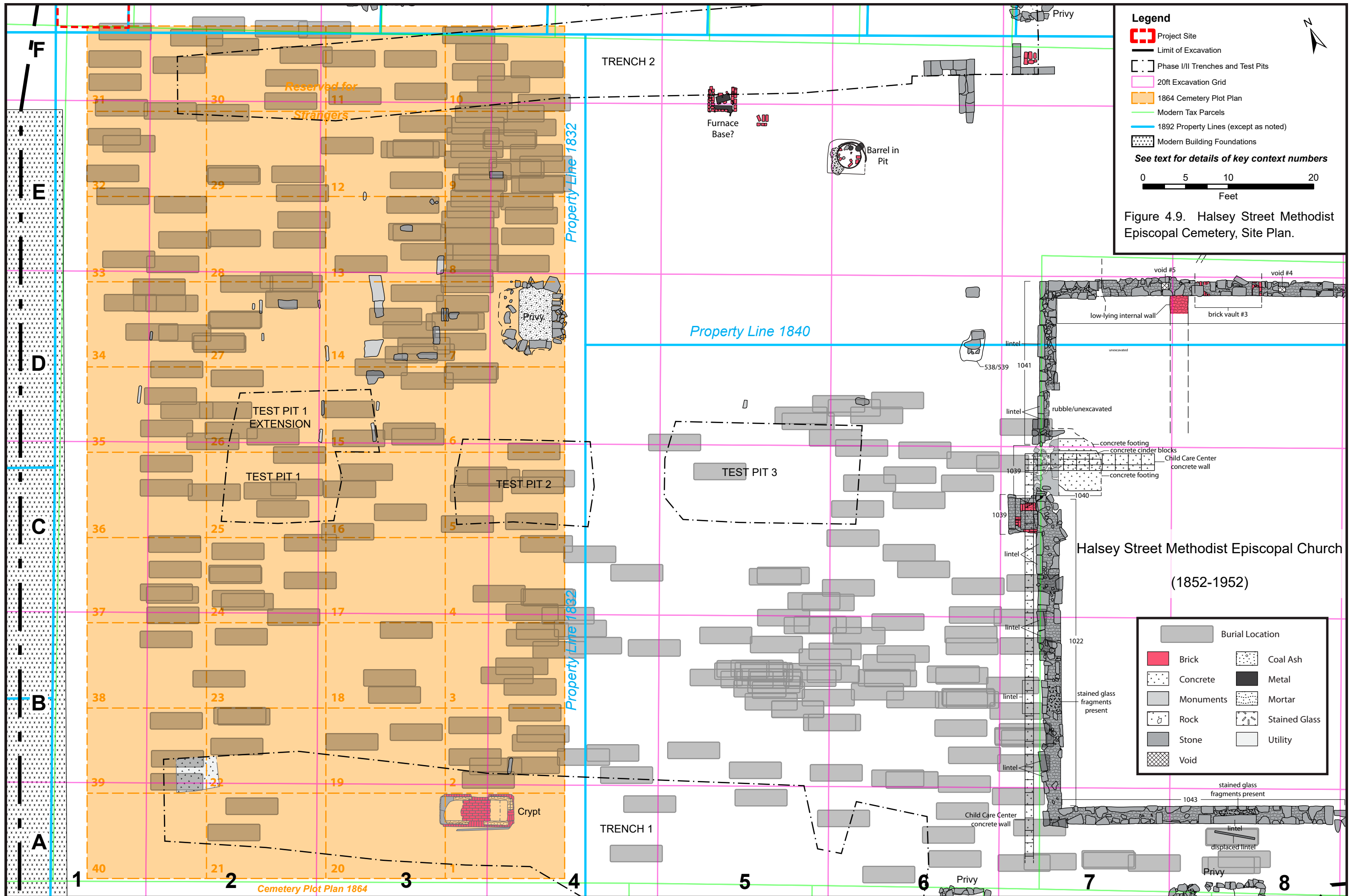
The historic images from the early 20th century also show the cemetery as a scattering of white marble stones surrounded by a buttressed brick boundary wall (see above, Photographs 4.1 and 4.3). The only remaining evidence of this former boundary wall is the base of the wall's northeastern corner [0012] in Grid Squares E6/F6. A six-foot-long section of the northern wall and 7.5-foot-long section of the eastern

wall were identified after stripping the asphalt off the parking lot (Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.18). Only one to two courses of this two-foot-thick mortared stone wall remained. This is likely the subsurface foundation for the boundary wall that was otherwise constructed of brick. Two brownstone blocks in Grid Square D6 were identified approximately 19.2 feet south of this corner remnant, in line with the eastern wall. These blocks, which measure roughly 1.25 by 1.5 feet are situated 3.75 feet apart (Figure 4.9). They rest on the natural B-horizon subsoil. The southern block may have been dislodged from its original location. The very bottom of a robbed-out wall trench extends from this block to the south, in line with the northern block. Four thin brownstone fragments were still present, along with some decayed mortar, within this robbed-out wall trench (Photograph 4.19). The alignment of these stones and the wall trench with the fragmentary wall corner to the north, suggests these were part of a boundary wall or fence that surrounded the cemetery. The deeply set stones may have supported gate posts within such a boundary wall. The opening between them leads from the northern corner of the church to the cemetery privy, which was identified 47.5 feet to the west.

While the brick boundary wall is visible in historic photographs in the rear (west side) of the cemetery and is noted on the plot map from 1864 at the southern end of the cemetery (see above, Figure 4.3), there is no documentary evidence for its presence along the northern or eastern edges of the cemetery. A photograph from 1905 shows a short row of bushes along the eastern edge of the cemetery, north of the church (see above, Photograph 4.2). The opening formed by these stones may have given access through this landscaping feature for people using the privy or provided entry to the open yard within the northeast quadrant of the cemetery.



Photograph 4.18. View facing west showing a fragmentary foundation, probably a corner of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery's boundary wall; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.#17017/D3:072].



Legend

- Project Site
- Limit of Excavation
- Phase I/II Trenches and Test Pits
- 20ft Excavation Grid
- 1864 Cemetery Plot Plan
- Modern Tax Parcels
- 1892 Property Lines (except as noted)
- Modern Building Foundations

See text for details of key context numbers

0 5 10 20
Feet

Figure 4.9. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Site Plan.

	Burial Location		Coal Ash
	Brick		Metal
	Concrete		Mortar
	Monuments		Stained Glass
	Rock		Utility
	Stone		
	Void		



Photograph 4.19. View facing east showing two stones interpreted as the base of gateposts for the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery boundary wall or fence; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17017/D4:025].

The foundation for an outhouse [1126] was identified in Grid Square D4 within roughly the center of the cemetery, just beyond the southwest corner of the open area mentioned above (Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.20). This rectangular, dry-laid stone feature had exterior dimensions of roughly eight feet north-south by seven feet east-west. However, the masonry of this feature did not directly connect to the masonry of the privy shaft below (although they were assigned the same context number [1126]). The privy shaft was visible within this foundation as a roughly 4-by-6.5-foot rectangle filled with coal ash and cinders. Excavation of the privy from the side revealed a seven-foot-deep profile (Figure 4.10; Photograph 4.21). The privy was built with 1.25-foot-thick dry-laid stone side walls [1126], measured 3.5-feet wide north-south and had a fragmentary brick floor. Within the privy shaft, six fill contexts were identified composed predominantly of coal ash and cinder [2373, 2371 and 2360], separated by layers of lime [2375 and 2374] and overlain by a thicker clayey sand fill [2361]. The lower coal ash and cinder contexts are likely related to the use of the privy, while the thicker fill relates to its abandonment, likely in the late 19th century when the city mandated the closure of privies to combat disease. The layer of coal ash and cinder at the top of the profile is probably the result of filling a low spot in the cemetery that resulted from the slow settling of the privy fill.

This privy was probably built after 1832, when the church acquired the rear portion of the cemetery lot, before the demolition of the original church and the construction of the second church. The artifacts recovered from these contexts roughly support this chronology and the stratigraphic interpretation offered above (Table 4.2). Artifacts from the bottom context [2373] include heavily patinated window glass (104 examples) along with fragments of curved lamp chimney glass (40 fragments). Although no temporally diagnostic ceramics were recovered from this context, a thick, heavily patinated olive green wine bottle fragment was recovered that could be roughly dated to the

first half of the 19th century. Context 2371, immediately above, yielded only a few artifacts (mostly fragments from a single piece of ferrous metal), including a pre-1860 sherd of tan-bodied stoneware with a light brown slip interior. Finally, the thick, abandonment fill context [2361] produced mostly bone and shell remains, probably from a domestic source given the presence of cut bone, along with seven fragments of an earthenware saggar, a sherd of pearlware and a fragment of a gravestone, amongst other more mundane items. The presence of kiln-related artifacts may suggest the fill was brought in from elsewhere, as there is no evidence for ceramic production within the block. The pearlware sherd has cable decoration, a style produced throughout the 19th century that offers little assistance to the dating of the deposit. The fragment of a marble gravestone had no legible markings.

The remaining non-burial features identified within the cemetery consisted of fragmentary grave and family plot markers. For the most part, these items were found out of context at the interface between the overlying fill and the historic B-horizon soils (Figure 4.9). Troweling and mapping of most of the freshly exposed surface of the cemetery yielded very few identifiable cuts for grave markers. This lack of evidence is probably the result of a number of factors. Some of markers may have been fashioned in wood and these would have rotted away leaving only a posthole, which would probably have been removed during the leveling of the site for use as a parking lot in the 1920s. Other markers may have been placed at the ends of larger grave cuts for burials, thereby requiring no extra excavation. Finally, the extensive disturbance resulting from stacking of burials, reinterments and the disinterments of 1926 could easily have obscured cuts for grave markers.

The one area of the cemetery where small square or rectangular cuts for markers were observed in the exposed B-horizon soils was in the northwest quadrant of the cemetery in Grid Squares D2, D3, E3 and E4



Photograph 4.20. View facing north showing the privy foundation [1126] in Grid Square D4 within the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note the masonry supported the outhouse above and is not part of the shaft feature; scales in feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, May 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:591].

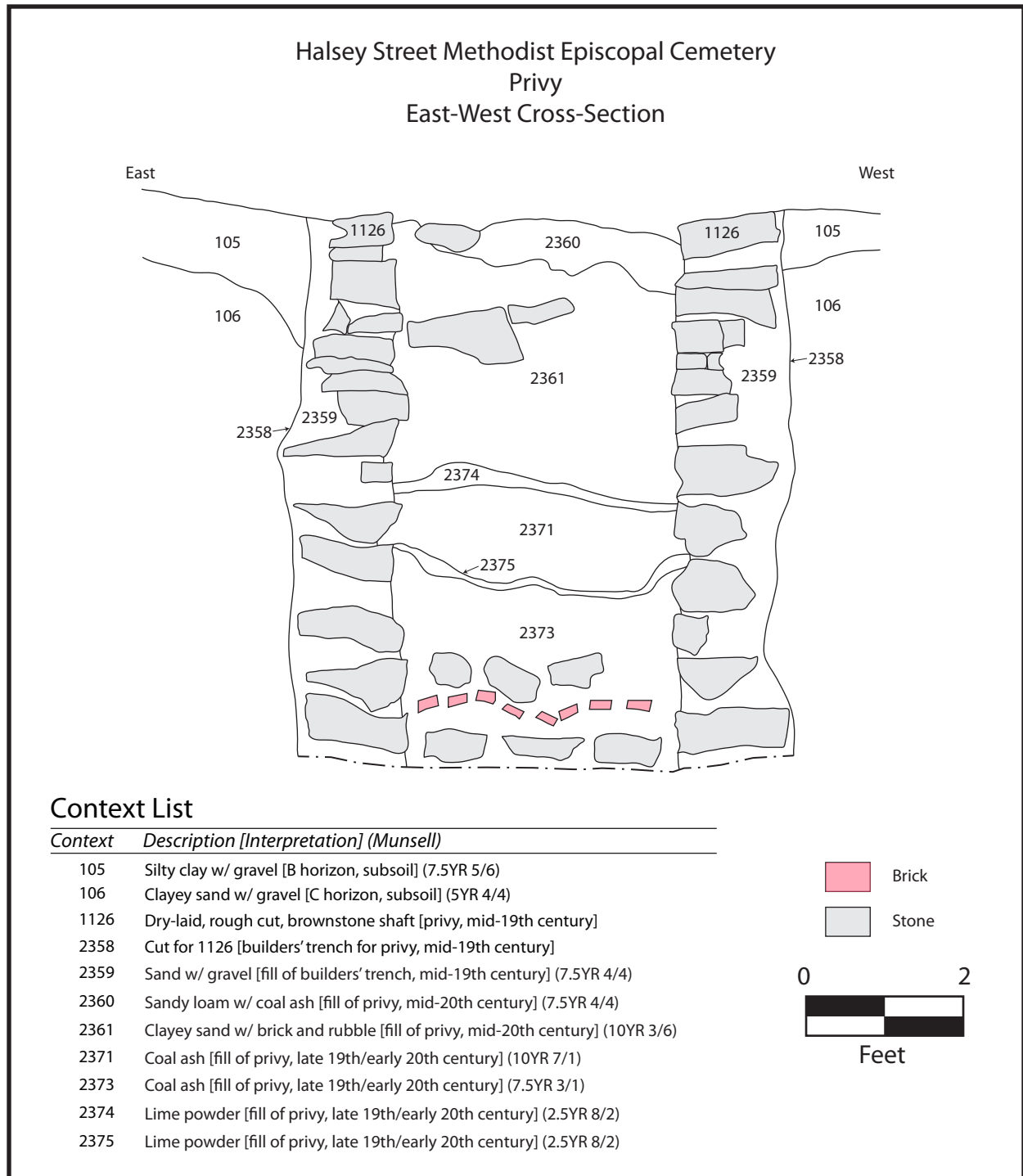


Figure 4.10. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Cross-Section of Privy.



Photograph 4.21. View facing south showing the bisected privy [Context 1126] within the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery at the completion of excavation; scales in feet (Photographer: Ilana Greenslade, September 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D12:1718].

Table 4.2. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Privy, All Cultural Materials.

	Context				Grand Total
	2360	2361	2371	2373	
Composite	1				1
Plaster	1				1
structural	1				1
Fauna		22	2	6	30
Bone - remains		9			9
avian		2			2
bovine		5			5
large mammal		2			2
Shell - remains		13	2	6	21
clam		13	2	6	21
Fired Clay		8	1	1	10
Earthenware		7		1	8
Kiln-Related		7			7
saggar		7			7
Structural				1	1
brick				1	1
Refined Earthenware		1			1
Pearlware [1780-1890]		1			1
bowl		1			1
Stoneware			1		1
Tan Body			1		1
hollowware			1		1
Glass		1	1	147	149
Curved		1	1	43	45
bottle			1	1	2
indeterminate type				2	2
lamp chimney		1		40	41
Flat				104	104
window				104	104
Metal	6	2	38	9	55
Copper Alloy				1	1
chain link				1	1
Ferrous Metal	6	2	38	8	54
indeterminate type			29	4	33
nail	6	2	9	4	21
Mineral		1		1	2
Coal		1		1	2
Stone		1			1
Marble		1			1
gravestone		1			1
Grand Total	7	35	42	164	248

(Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.22). In this area, several marble grave marker bases, with slots for the missing grave markers, were still in place. At least three marble footstones were identified, still *in situ*, with legible inscriptions (Photographs 4.23, 4.24 and 4.25). One of the footstones, inscribed with the letters “E.M.S.,” falls within Plot #13 as shown on the 1864 cemetery plot map, which was owned by Timothy Smith. The footstone likely helped to mark the grave of a member of the Smith family. In this same area, west of the cemetery privy, four family plot corner posts with square iron stubs were found, laying on their sides, in Grid Square D3 (Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.22). While they are obviously not still in place, they appear to surround a small rectangular area that may be a former family plot (from which six burials were eventually recovered during the archaeological investigations).

A single mortared brick crypt [42] was found in Trench 1, Grid Square A3 and A4 (Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.26). This masonry feature measured 8.7 feet east-west and 3.8 feet north-south. The interior of the crypt measured 7.5 by 2.5 feet, with a skim coat of mortar on its walls and an uncoated brick floor. It had been emptied of all human remains and filled with dark topsoil and early 20th-century artifacts. Five fragments of an uninscribed marble lid were found within the fill of the crypt. Based on its size it was likely used for a single interment. Although most of the 179 artifacts recovered from the fill [43] of this crypt are related to the disinterment, several pieces of coffin hardware were also recovered. These include a stop hinge fragment, coffin nails and screw caps, along with a lead coffin handle. The coffin handle was of the short bar type with a knobbed conical finial. Short bar handles were patented in the United States in 1866 and appear in mortuary catalogs dating to 1867 and become especially popular in the 1880s (Springate 2015). This suggests that this crypt burial, the only one of its type identified within the cemetery, was built and used in the late 1860s through 1880s, late in the history of the cemetery.

According to the plot map of the cemetery from 1864 this crypt is located within Plot #1 which was owned by Fisher and Hill (see above, Figure 4.3). Two Fishers are listed in the church’s list of deaths between 1860 and 1900. Electa K. Fisher died on February 13, 1880 and John Fisher died on March 2, 1892. It is possible that this crypt was for one of these two members of the congregation. Based on the presence of 20th-century clear molded glass and threaded white glass ointment jar fragments, whoever was buried within this crypt was disinterred in 1926. A newspaper article from this year confirms this, describing an iron-fenced enclosure in the southern part of the cemetery, with the name “John Hill” on the gate, within which a vault (probably the crypt) was uncovered containing two coffins (*Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926). Although this crypt appears only big enough for one coffin it is possible that the second coffin was placed on top of the crypt (perhaps John Fisher’s coffin overlying Electa’s crypt) although the author of the article does not report the actual placement of either coffin. As this is the only crypt identified during this investigation it is almost certainly the one mentioned in this newspaper article. Its discovery also helps to tie in the location of the family plots listed in the plot map from 1864 (Figure 4.3).

b. Interments, Reinterments, Disinterments and Disassociated Remains

A total of 335 sets of human remains were identified and recorded within the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery (Figure 4.11). These remains were identified in any one of four conditions. The most commonly found were partial disinterments (162 examples). These were the result of the incomplete removal of human remains, usually to be reburied elsewhere, or the inadvertent removal or displacement of remains while digging a new grave shaft or conducting some other ground disturbing activity within the cemetery. Intact interments (undisturbed primary



Photograph 4.22. View facing east showing the in-situ grave and family plot markers in the north-western quadrant of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note the coal and cinder filled outhouse foundation in the center of the view. Scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, April 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:0220].



Photograph 4.23. View facing east showing an in-situ marble foot stone [267] in Grid Square E3 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. This stone is inscribed “E.M.S.”; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, April 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:1745].



Photograph 4.24. View facing east showing an in-situ marble footstone [275] in Grid Square D3 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. This stone is engraved 'E.C.S.'; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, April 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:1836].



Photograph 4.25. View facing west showing displaced footstone [281] in Grid Square D3 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. This stone is engraved "P.N.S" and "C.I.S."; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, April 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2388].



Photograph 4.26. View facing south showing a mortared brick crypt [42] in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery (identified in Trench 1). This was the sole example of a mortared brick crypt found during excavations and contained no human remains. A broken marble lid was found amongst the fill; scales in feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:167].

burials) accounted for 138 sets of human remains. Twenty six reinterments were identified. These were human remains, originally buried elsewhere, that were gathered together and placed in a secondary grave, often in a box rather than a coffin. Finally, nine sets of disassociated, sometimes disarticulated remains, found in a fractured or poor condition, were identified in a non-burial or indeterminate context. In most cases, these remains were probably left behind inadvertently during intentional disinterment activity.

Interments

A total of 138 undisturbed primary burials were identified, documented and disinterred from the cemetery over the course of the Phase III archaeological investigations (Figure 4.11). The degree of preservation of the remains and associated artifacts and coffins varied greatly across the site, from wet, very soft remains with no structural integrity, to intact but friable bones that could be removed and wrapped without breaking. The large majority of the skeletons were in a poor condition and fractured after drying out. Bone preservation was better in areas where the clay B-horizon subsoil was still intact, primarily in the northern part of the site from Grid Square E2 to C4 (Figure 4.11). Burial 2260 (the context number used to identify the human remains is also used throughout this report as the burial number) is an example of well-preserved remains from Grid Square D3 in the northwestern quadrant of the cemetery (Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.27). Bone preservation was noticeably poorer in areas of the site where the B horizon had been stripped away and the remains were buried within the sand and gravel C-horizon soils (this occurred over much of the southwestern portion of the site).

In all but one of the primary burials, including those of subadults, the human skeletal remains were positioned on their backs with their limbs extended. The position of the hands varied, but in a majority of the burials, the

hands were positioned on the pelvis (presumably folded) (Photograph 4.28). Burials where the hands were positioned at the body's side (approximately 42) as well as crossed on the chest (approximately 14) were also found. Only a single burial [1781], a subadult in Grid Square B6, was buried in a flexed position (i.e., with the person lying on their side) (Photograph 4.29). This body was fully clothed as indicated by the presence of buttons. The majority of the bodies, including those later disturbed by removals, were positioned with their feet to the east. Four burials [1632, 1679, 2333 and 835], however, were interred in the opposite direction. An examination of these four burials found no obvious difference between them and the other burials.

Multiple sets of human remains were commonly found within a single grave shaft. Many of the 291 single interments appeared to have held multiple burials before the cemetery was subjected to the 1926 disinterment episode. Intact primary burials were commonly found under features that clearly related to later disinterments, suggesting that the person charged with removing remains from the cemetery took out the top burial but did not test deeper to see if another set of remains was present. Twenty six grave shafts were identified with two sets of human remains. The exact relationship between the human remains and the cut of the grave shaft was often vague, which made it difficult, if not impossible, to determine whether the burials were made at the same time or at different times. In almost all cases of double interments, coffin wood was easily identified separating the uppermost from the underlying burials, which suggests that when a second burial was added to a grave shaft the excavators dug down to the underlying coffin and placed the next coffin immediately on top of it. Burials 1367 and 1398, a subadult buried over an adult, illustrate a double interment separated by coffin wood, and in this case, also by an engraved name plate (Photographs 4.30 and 4.31). Not including boxed reinterments, there were three instances of three sets of human

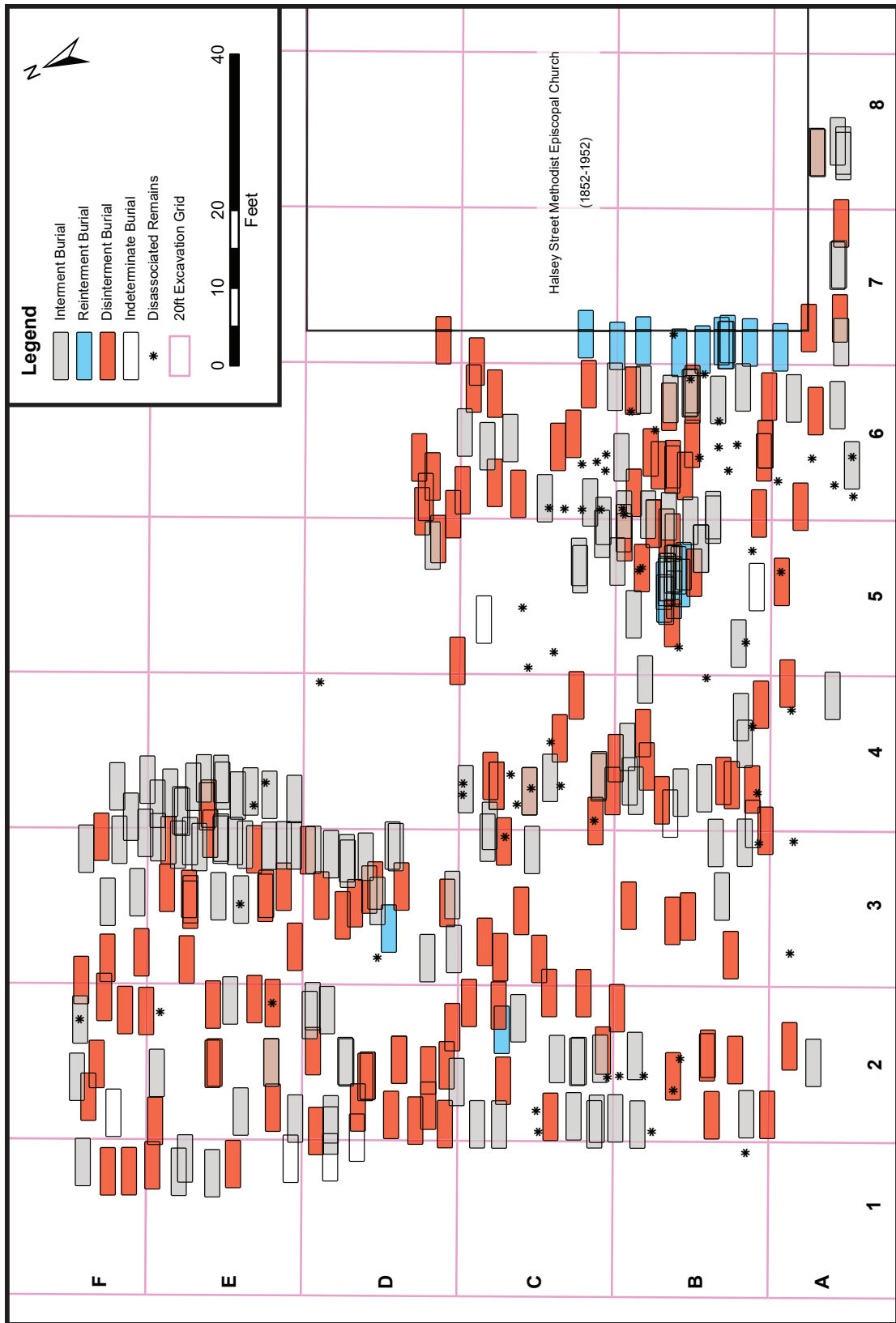


Figure 4.11. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Interments, Reinterments and Disinterments.



Photograph 4.27. Plan view showing human remains [2260] in Grid Square D3 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. These remains exhibit a better level of preservation than many recovered from the cemetery. Note the lack of teeth in the mandible, as well the lack of sockets indicating that this person was possibly older at the time of death. Though they are not visible in the excavation photos, a pair of gold earrings were found when the skull was lifted; scales in feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, November 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D12:1269].



Photograph 4.28. Plan view showing human remains [1221] in Grid Square E2 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. These are the remains of an adult and exhibit a better level of preservation than most other burials. Note the in-situ coffin studs delineating the limits of the now decayed coffin and the presence of a button on the clavicle; scales in feet (Photographer: Matthew LoBiondo, June 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D13:4043].



Photograph 4.29. Plan view showing human remains [1781] in Grid Square B6 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Unlike the majority of burials in the cemetery, Burial 1781 was interred on its side and fully clothed, with buttons being found on its chest and hips; scales in feet (Photographer: Caroline Clark, October 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:3366].



Photograph 4.30. Plan view showing a 'stacked' burial in Grid Square E1 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Both individuals were interred in coffins. Burial 1367, a child, has been interred on top of Burial 1398, an adult female, named Sarah Moore. Note the in-situ coffin wood underlying Context 1367. At right, a name plate is visible under the skeleton's rib cage; scales in feet (Photographer: Matthew LoBiondo, August 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D13:4593].



Photograph 4.31. Plan view showing a name plate for Sarah Moore. Burial 1367 had been removed and the wood boards visible in the frame are the remnants of her coffin lid; scales in centimeters (Photographer: Matthew LoBiondo, August 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D13:4617].

remains being found in a single grave shaft feature. No more than three sets of human remains were found within a single grave shaft, except in the case of the reinterments discussed below.

Reinterments

Two different types of reinterments were identified at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery (Figure 4.11). The most common was disarticulated human remains that had been gathered into small boxes and reburied. A total of 17 reinterment boxes were excavated, recorded, and removed during the fieldwork. These wooden boxes measured between 1.5 and two feet in width and two and 3.5 feet in length. Their height was more difficult to determine but likely ranged from 0.5 to one foot. In most cases the wood had rotted away leaving the disarticulated skeletal remains in a rectangular shape (Photograph 4.32).

Though a small number of reinterment boxes were found scattered elsewhere on the site, a concentration was identified in Grid Squares B4 and B5 (Figure 4.9; Photograph 4.33). This cluster of 11 sets of human remains [846, 850, 853, 864, 869, 871, 1711, 1713, 1718, 1720 and 1725] was stacked in two levels in an area measuring approximately five by three feet in plan with its long axis aligned roughly east-west. No clear grave cut or cuts for the individual boxes were visible and their proximity makes it likely that they were deposited in a single operation, possibly after being displaced by the construction of the second church building in 1851-52. Most of these reinterments were buried in small boxes measuring roughly 1.5 by 1 foot (Figure 4.12; Photograph 4.34). One larger reinterment box [1717] was located in the lower level and contained the remains of at least two individuals. Burial 1718 contained the remains of a single infant (Photograph 4.35). At the southeast corner of the bottom level of this cluster of boxes was Burial

1725. This context appeared to represent a single reinterment box or child's coffin with the remains of at least 10 neonatal infants (Figure 4.13; Photograph 4.36). The age and number of individuals within this burial was difficult to ascertain because of the poor state of preservation and the small size of the remains, but was ultimately determined by counting the number of mandibles.

The second type of reinterment found in the cemetery occurred in Grid Squares A7 to B7, along the western foundation wall of the church. Excavations for the new church's foundation in 1851 evidently disturbed the eastern portion of nine burials [1575, 1651, 1738, 1877, 1914, 1923, 1942, 1996, 2040]. In each instance, the lower limbs were gathered and stacked around or on the pelvis and reburied with the rest of the remains. The southernmost of these reinterments was done with obvious care and a small shale cist-like structure was built over the skeleton's collected lower limbs (Figure 4.14; Photograph 4.37). The orderly nature of the stacking was noted as diminishing significantly as the original excavators worked their way northward.

Disinterments

A total of 162 partial disinterments, or burials that had been disturbed by either historic or 20th-century removals were also excavated, recorded and exhumed for reburial (Figure 4.11). This number exceeds the 136 burials reportedly removed in 1926 and does not include complete disinterments, the total number of which could not be determined archaeologically. The difference in these totals suggests that several of the remains were removed from the cemetery prior to the organized disinterment work of 1926. This is corroborated by the church's minister, Rev. Dr. James C. Howard, who, in 1910, while responding to people's concerns regarding young people playing tennis in the cemetery, stated that, "there are only about thirty

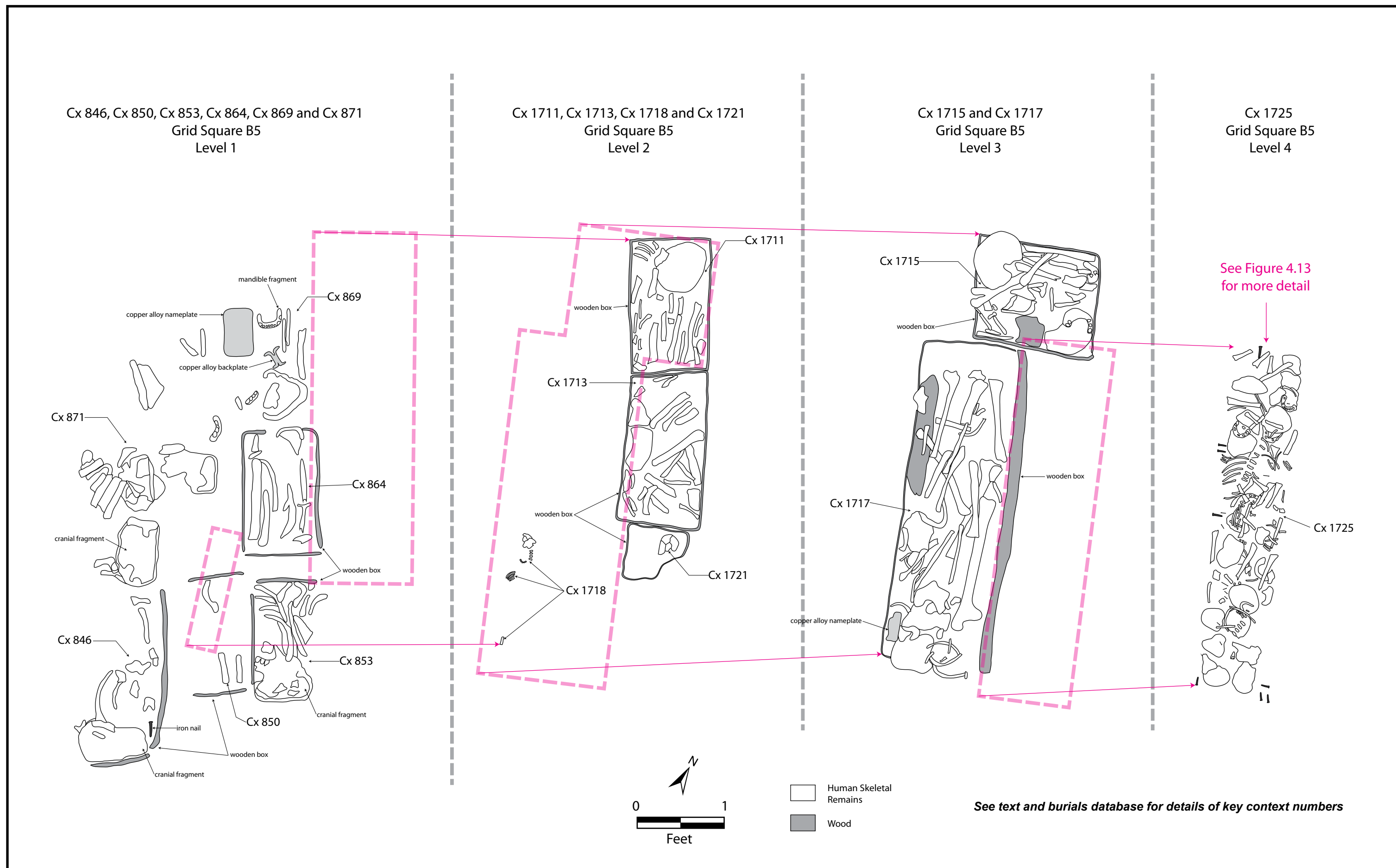


Figure 4.12. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View of 11 Sets of Human Remains That Were Stacked in Two Levels of Reinterment Boxes [Contexts 846, 850, 853, 864, 869, 871, 1711, 1713, 1718, 1720 and 1725] in Grid Square B4 and B5.



Photograph 4.32. Plan view showing human remains [1717] in Grid Square B5 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery; scales in feet (Photographer: Glen Keeton, September 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:3110].



Photograph 4.33. Plan view showing human remains in Grid Square B5 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Additional reinterment boxes were buried beneath those seen in this photograph. Burial numbers clockwise from the top left: 871, 852 (this includes a copper flask), 864, 853, 850 and 846; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, May 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:1030].



Photograph 4.34. Detail of human remains [853] in Grid Square B5 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. These remains are part of a cluster of reinterment boxes within a single burial cut. Note the cranium is visible at right and the mandible is at left, with the ribs and the long bones stacked in the center of the box; scales in feet (Photographer: Michael Brown, May 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:1042].



Photograph 4.35. Plan view showing reinterred human remains underlying and adjacent to Burials 864, 853, 850, and 846 in Grid Square B5 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Burial numbers clockwise from the top the top left: 1716, 1714, 1712, 1720 and 1724; scales in feet (Photographer: Glen Keeton, September 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:3032].

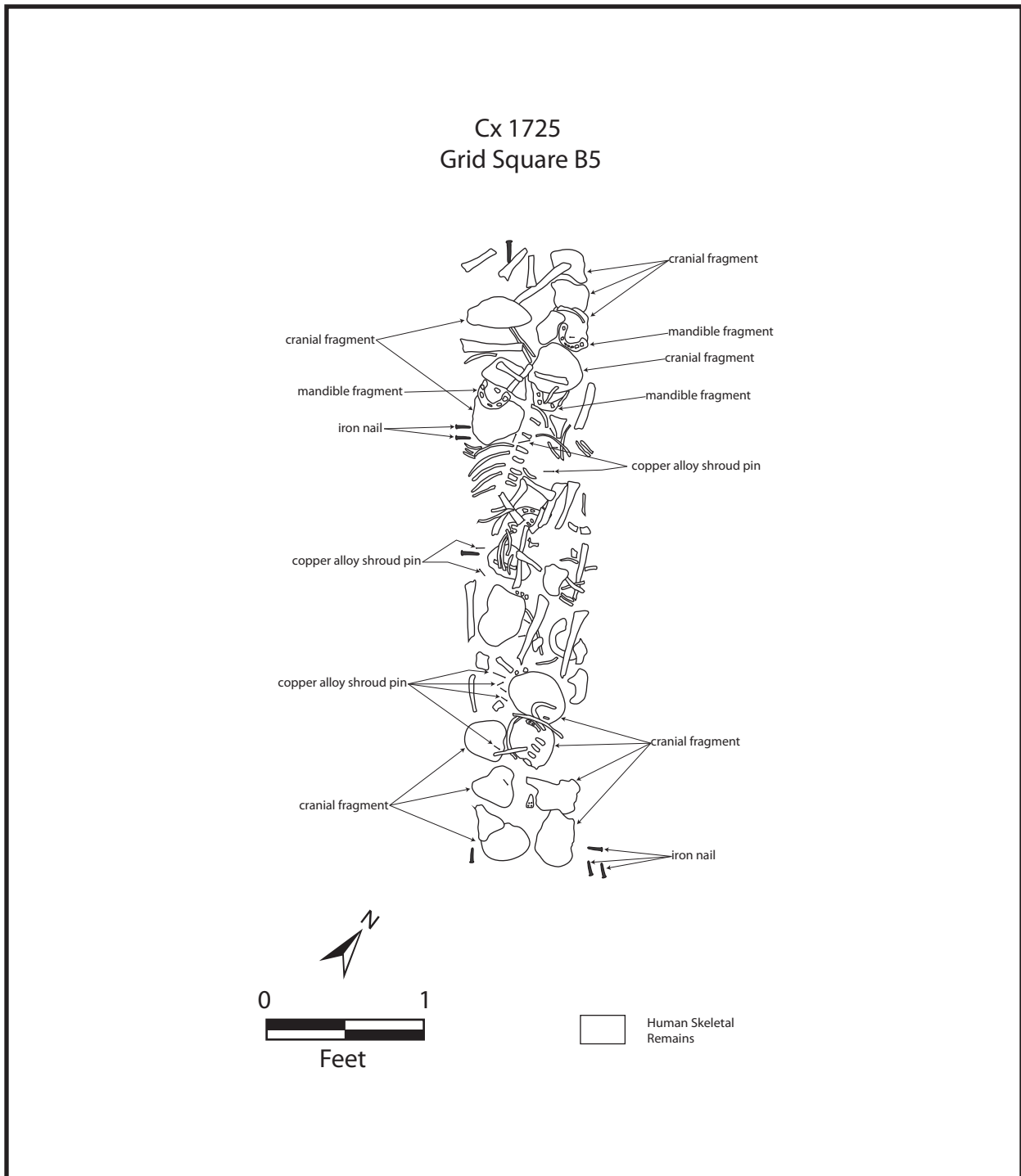


Figure 4.13. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View of Approximately Ten Neonatal Individuals [Context 1725] Buried in a Single Box or Child's Coffin.



Photograph 4.36. Plan view showing reinterred human remains [1725] in Grid Square B5 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. This reinterment box contained the remains of ten infants and small children. This box underlay Burial 874 and was found with a number of other reinterment boxes; scales in feet (Photographer: Chelsea Saal-Cordle, September 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:3463].

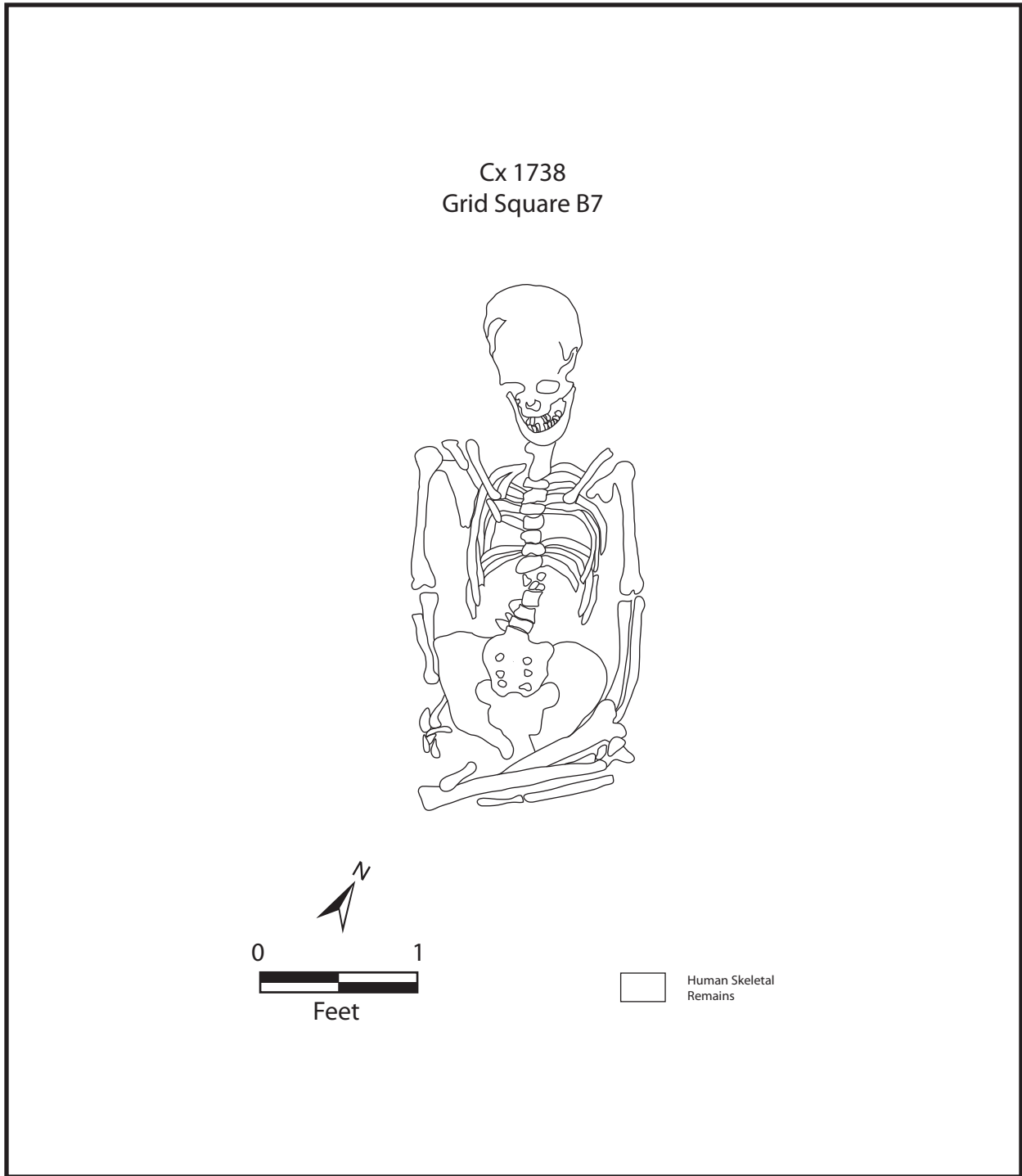


Figure 4.14. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plan View of Context 1738.



Photograph 4.37. View facing northeast showing human remains [1738] disturbed and reinterred in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note the brownstone structure built over the stacked lower limbs; scales in feet (Photographer: Chelsea Saal-Cordle, September 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:3196].

graves now that held bones, relatives having removed the bones of others to cemeteries” (*Newark Evening Star*, May 1910). While he was not correct in his assessment of how many burials remained, his statement does make clear that not all disinterments are related to the final closure of the cemetery.

The disinterments varied in their thoroughness (Photograph 4.38). Approximately 89 of the partial disinterments left less than 25% percent of the remains behind; 46 left between 25 and 49%; 20 left between 50 and 74%; and six left 75% or more. Considering that the level of effort in 1926 was described as, “twelve to fourteen men working most of a week” (*Newark Sunday Call*, 11 April 1926), this variability in disinterment is not surprising. In a majority of the partial disinterments there is no discernible pattern as to whether the skull, chest or legs might be removed, although the majority of disinterments did seem to target the thorax/pelvic region (Photograph 4.39). Interestingly, 13 burials [1009, 1023, 1028, 1092, 1115, 1120, 1140, 1143, 1303, 1333, 1387, 1446] ranged roughly along the western edge of the cemetery were only missing femurs, but were otherwise intact. The only consistent aspect of the disinterment work of 1926 was the signature, dark brown to black fill left behind, almost always containing early 20th-century artifacts, in particular, clear bottle glass.

Disassociated Remains

The final category of human remains recovered from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery was groups of articulated but otherwise isolated and disassociated bone fragments. These fragments were recovered from grave shafts, from within disinterment fills, or from other historic overburden and fill deposits. Depending on their degree of completeness they were treated as either burials and entered into the burials database (this was done nine times), or, if they were very fragmentary, treated as, but separate from,

artifacts and included in a separate table of isolated human remains (149 in total). This table is included in the digital submission accompanying this report. At the end of the analysis these fragmentary remains were included with the more substantive human remains and reburied.

c. Skeletal Remains

The human remains recovered from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery were generally in poor condition. As the remains were being cleaned for documentation and eventual exhumation, a thorough examination was conducted in the field that included the completion of a two-page skeleton record sheet. This record included observations regarding the condition of the remains along with measurements of all their major elements. Because the skeletal material was so friable and fractured when dried out, these measurements were, in most cases, the most accurate record of the remains. In addition to basic measurements the remains were, wherever possible, sexed, roughly aged and examined for pathologies. It was these in-field assessments that are largely used in this report when discussing the sex and age of the burials. Despite the care of the excavators many of the burials could not be sexed because of the poor condition of the remains. Of the 335 burials recorded in the burials database, 27 were sexed as female, 15 were sexed as males and 293 were not able to be sexed.

In order to learn more about the people buried in the cemetery the remains of 32 individuals from 29 burial contexts (one of the burials was a reinterment box that included four individuals) were analyzed by Dr. Hillary DelPrete of the Department of History and Anthropology at Monmouth University. These remains, selected because they were in the best condition, constituted a 10% sample of the 335 burials. With the aid of several students, Dr. DelPrete sexed and aged each of the sets of remains and where pos-



Photograph 4.38. Plan view showing a partially disinterred burial [2079] in Grid Square D3 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. All of the remains below the ribs had been removed and the extant coffin wood had also been damaged. Note the presence of the gold palate that is visible above the mandible, and the decayed name plate that is visible at center; scales in feet (Photographer: Glen Keeton, October 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D12:598].



Photograph 4.39. Plan view showing a double interment [2121 and 2222] in Grid Square E3 in the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Burial 2121 overlies Burial 2222 with the cranium of Burial 2121 visible at the shoulders of Burial 2222. Note the missing pelvis and femurs of Burial 2222, evidence that these remains were partially disinterred; scales in feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, November 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D12:773].

sible documented observed pathologies. The results of her analysis are summarized in Table 4.3 and included as Appendix C of this report (note that at the time of the analysis the number of identified burials was 298; subsequent processing of the remains for reburial identified an additional 37 sets of remains considered complete enough to merit inclusion in the burials database).

With the exception of Burial 1398, a primary burial in Grid Squares D1/D2, the burials selected for analysis came from the northwestern and southeastern corners of the cemetery where the best preservation was observed (Figure 4.15). Twenty-two of the burials examined were primary burials and seven were reinterments. The reinterments came from the southeastern corner of the cemetery near the foundation of the second church. It is considered likely that the presence of the church partially sheltered the burials from weather, which contributed to their preservation. Although the best preserved remains were selected, they were considered by the analyst as having “undergone significant degradation... In many cases bones were broken, spongy bone was exposed, and many critical parts of the bone for sexing and ageing were incomplete or missing” (DelPrete 2018:2). Despite these limitations significant information was gained through the analysis.

In terms of pathologies apparent in the remains, dental pathologies were the most commonly identified (Table 4.3). These included caries (cavities), resorption (teeth falling out and the sockets closing during the person’s lifetime), discolored (gray) teeth and hypoplasia (the appearance of striations in teeth resulting from poor nutrition) (Photographs 4.40 and 4.41). Bone porosity (or pitting, lesions and surface irregularities) and osteoarthritis were the predominant bone pathologies. Generally, the bone and dental pathologies could be attributed to a similar source: chronic nutritional deficiencies or chronic infection/

diseases, such as anemia (Photograph 4.42). There also appears to be a correlation between resorption of teeth, arthritis and the advancing age of an individual.

Gray teeth appeared in six of the sets of remains, all children (Photograph 4.43). In Burial 2114 even the unerupted teeth were gray. These remains were predominantly recovered from Grid Squares E3/E4 except for one, Burial 1781, which was recovered from Grid Square B6. Burial 1781 was also notable because this juvenile was buried clothed, on his or her side. The gray teeth were thought to be the result of a medical treatment heavy in mercury, an association noted in other analyses (Ioannou *et al.* 2016), but this association has not been directly confirmed. Only one of the remains with gray teeth had another identifiable pathology; Burial 2090 had rough surfaces on its ribs possibly indicative of tuberculosis (DelPrete 2018:17). It may be possible, given the similar condition of their teeth, their age and the proximity of these burials to one another, that these children died during an epidemic after a mercury-rich medicine failed to save them.

A few of the burials are worthy of individual note. Burial 1707, an adult female, had clear signs of rickets, a disease that causes the softening and weakening of bones due to a prolonged Vitamin D deficiency. The right and left femurs were severely bowed (Photograph 4.44) and severe dental hypoplasia was observed with a characteristic horizontal line of pitting (DelPrete 2018:9) (see above, Photograph 4.40). This diagnosis is generally consistent with some of the other pathologies identified in the analyzed remains, which suggest that at least six had suffered from significant malnutrition.

Burial 2125, an adult female, had shoveled incisors, indicating that she was probably not of European or African ancestry (Photograph 4.45). Shoveled incisors are commonly found in Asian and Native North and South American populations. This is unusual for

Table 4.3. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Results of Skeletal Analysis (see Appendix C [DelPrete 2018]).

Burial No.	Burial Type	Grid Square	No. of individuals	Age	Sex	Pathology 1	Pathology 2	Pathology 3	Notes
1258	Primary Burial	F3	1	Adult (young)	Possible Male	Dilaceration of mandibular incisor			
1398	Primary Burial	D1, D2	1	Adult (34)	Female				Despite mention of tuberculosis on coffin plate, there was no evidence of pathology. Burial underlain another burial which was likely interred at the same time. Age determined using name plate.
1601	Reinterment	A7, B7	4	2 Adults, 1 Subadult, 1 Juvenile	One of the adults is likely female	Arthritic lipping			Reinterment of a burial disturbed by 1850s church construction. Evidence of arthritis implies one of the adults is older.
1651	Reinterment	A6, B6	1	Subadult	Indeterminate				Reinterment of a burial disturbed by 1850s church construction.
1707	Primary Burial	B5	1	Adult	Female	Rickets	Arthritis		
1738	Reinterment	A6	1	Adult (at least 30)	Female				Reinterment of a burial disturbed by 1850s church construction.
1747	Primary Burial	A6	1	Adult (older)	Indeterminate	Complete resorption of teeth in the left side of the mouth	Calculus on remaining teeth		
1781	Primary Burial	B6	1	Juvenile (8)	Indeterminate	Pitting around the left eye and on teeth	Gray premolar		Reasons for pitting could be anemia, syphilis, or metabolic or chronic disorders. Individual was buried in clothing and on their side.
1877	Reinterment	B6	1	Adult	Female	Pitting on cranial fragments and teeth	Hypoplasia and dental caries		Tooth damage could be due to anemia, fluorosis, or syphilis. Reinterment of a burial disturbed by 1850s church construction.
1914	Reinterment	B6	1	Adult (40-49)	Female	Dental caries	Right ulna quite developed implying right handedness		Reinterment of a burial disturbed by 1850s church construction.
1942	Reinterment	B6	1	Adult	Possible Female	Dental caries			Reinterment of a burial disturbed by 1850s church construction.
2062	Primary Burial	D3	1	Adult	Male	Resorption of mandibular teeth, extreme wear on maxillary teeth			
2068	Primary Burial	E3	1	Juvenile (4-6)	Indeterminate	Gray teeth			
2087	Primary Burial	E4	1	Juvenile (4-6)	Indeterminate	Gray teeth	Porous left orbital bone		Reasons for porosity could be anemia, rickets, or other metabolic and infectious diseases.

Table 4.3 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Results of Skeletal Analysis (see Appendix C [DelPrete 2018]).

Burial No.	Burial Type	Grid Square	No. of individuals	Age	Sex	Pathology 1	Pathology 2	Pathology 3	Notes
2090	Primary Burial	E3	1	Juvenile (4-8)	Indeterminate	Rough rib surfaces	Lytic lesion on thoracic vertebrae	Graying of teeth	Bone damage could be attributed to tuberculosis. Burial overlaid burial cx. 2091.
2091	Primary Burial	E3	1	Subadult (Under 16)	Indeterminate	Porous bone on end of long bones			Porotic hypertosis due either to nutritional deficiencies or chronic infection. Burial overlaid burial cx. 2090.
2111	Primary Burial	E3	1	Juvenile (6-10)	Indeterminate	Dental caries	Gray teeth		
2114	Primary Burial	E3	1	Juvenile (1-2)	Indeterminate		Gray teeth		
2118	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (30-49)	Male	Porous bone	Heavily worn teeth		Pathologies possibly indicative of nutritional deficiencies.
2121	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (40-49)	Indeterminate	Infected teeth, abscess	Resorption		Primary burial overlying burial cx. 2122.
2122	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (older than 40)	Male	Osteoarthritis in lumbar vertebrae	Dental wear, caries, hypoplasia	Lytic bone lesions	Lytic lesions can be caused by tumors, cancer, and infections. Primary burial underlying burial cx. 2122.
2125	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (30-40)	Female	Calculus and dental caries	Right tibia shows periostitis		Shovel shaped incisors.
2150	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (16-20)	Male	Extreme tooth wear	Irregular surface of ribs		Pathologies possibly indicative of nutritional deficiencies.
2170	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (Middle-Aged)	Possible Female		Molar carie		Primary burial partially disturbed by the disinterment of an overlying burial.
2173	Primary Burial	D3, D4, E3, E4	1	Juvenile (2-4)	Indeterminate				
2260	Primary Burial	E3	1	Adult (34-60)	Female	Mandible with complete resorption	Arthritis on vertebrae	Possible occipital growth or ostemeoa	Pathologies support old age and possible syphilis.
2304	Primary Burial	E4	1	Adult (older)	Female	Tooth loss with resorption	Dental caries and tooth pitting	Left arm and hand smaller than right	
2307	Primary Burial	E4	1	Adult	Indeterminate	Resorption posterior to incisors			Pathologies support old age .
2378	Primary Burial	E4	1	Adult	Female	Large amount of dental caries	Strong muscle attachments		

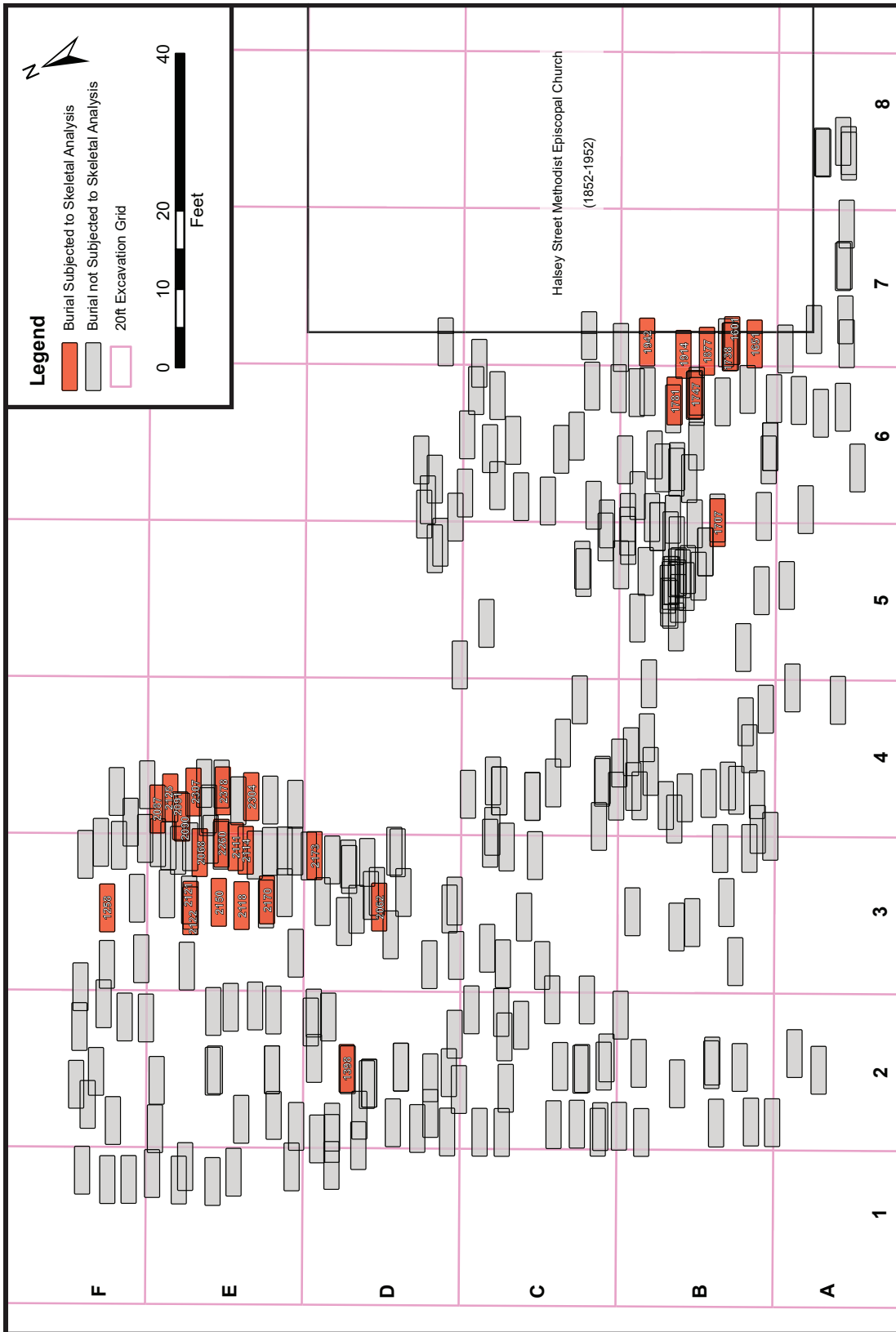


Figure 4.15. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Burials Containing Remains Subjected to Skeletal Analysis.



Photograph 4.40. Detailed view of Burial 1707 *in situ* at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note the horizontal pitting on the teeth indicative of hypoplasia, a condition that results from nutritional deficiencies and stress (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, September 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:3087].



Photograph 4.41. Detailed view of Burial 2260 *in situ* at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note that only one tooth socket remains on the lower mandible; the rest have closed due to resorption; scales in centimeters (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, October 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D12:1271].



Photograph 4.42. Detailed view of Burial 2091 *in situ* at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note that the ends of the femurs are pitted; this porotic hypertosis can be caused by nutritional deficiencies or chronic infection; scale in centimeters (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, November 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D12:692].



Photograph 4.43. Detailed view of gray teeth recovered from Burial 1725. Unaffected teeth are on the top row with gray molars in the bottom row; scale in centimeters (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, September 2018) [HRI Neg.#17033/D14:526].



Photograph 4.44. Detailed view of Burial 1707 *in situ* at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. Note the bowing of the femurs and right tibia; this is indicative of rickets; scales in centimeters (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, September 2017) [HRI Neg.#17033/D6:3099].



Photograph 4.45. Detailed view of the shovel shaped incisors from Burial 2125 from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, which are potentially indicative of Asian or Native American heritage (Photographer: Hillary DelPrete) [DelPrete 2018].

an otherwise very European population. Burial 1398, the only burial that can be associated with a burial record because of the presence of a legible name plate, was also analyzed. According to the burial record from 1839, Sarah L. Moore of New Street, died at the age of 34 of “consumption.” The analysis not did identify any signs of this or any other pathology on the remains. However, recognizing indicators of tuberculosis on skeletal remains is often difficult (Santos 2015).

It is unclear how representative these 32 sets of remains are of the entire cemetery population. Unfortunately, given the poor degree of preservation from this cemetery, it is unlikely that a more comprehensive analysis of this entire population would produce additional significant information. In hindsight, the one area of analysis that may have been more productive would have been an examination of the dental morphology and pathology of the remains. Generally, teeth were recovered in a much better state of preservation than bones at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery.

d. Cultural Materials

A total of 13,367 items of material culture were recovered during the archaeological investigation of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery (Table 4.4) (Appendix D). These were overwhelmingly historic in nature (13,357 items). Eight modern artifacts were retained from certain proveniences to establish modern disturbance. Other modern cultural materials that lacked contextual provenance were typically observed, noted and discarded in the field. Two prehistoric artifacts were recovered from the site: an argillite flake fragment from the general provenience of Grid Square A6 and a jasper reduction fragment from Context 435 in Grid Square C6, which was the burial fill overlying Burial 779.

The majority of the assemblage comprised historic cultural materials directly associated with burials (9,184 artifacts or 68.7% of the Church and Cemetery assemblage). These have been broken down into two subgroups that are discussed further in the following sections of this chapter: coffins and coffin furniture (8,433 specimens) and burial goods and personal accoutrements (751 specimens).

A total of 4,173 historic cultural materials (31% of the Church and Cemetery assemblage) were not directly associated with cemetery burials. The most dominant artifact material in this group was glass (1,670 fragments). Most of this was flat window glass (705 fragments) or curved bottle glass (700 fragments). A total of 151 artifacts were associated with glass lamp chimneys. Indeterminate glass was accounted for by approximately 64 fragments. Nine white glass buttons were also recovered. The remaining glass fragments comprised small quantities of stemware, hollowware or other furnishings (bulbs, insulators, lids, stoppers, etc.).

The second most dominant artifact type in this group was fired clay (998 items). Refined earthenware dominated the ceramics (493 sherds). These refined wares comprised a wide variety of mostly mid- to late 19th-century types: pearlware [1780-1890] (218 sherds); ironstone china [1840-1950] (99); whiteware [1815-1950] (94); yellowware [1828-1940] (53); and creamware [1762-1820] (17). Smaller quantities of refined wares comprised indeterminate (6), American majolica (2), structural (3) and white-bodied (1). A total of 339 earthenware artifacts were identified. These included mostly common redware (247 sherds) and structural debris (41 items). Smaller quantities of earthenware included buff-bodied sherds (15), kiln saggar fragments (8), slipware sherds (18), terracotta pieces (7) and toy fragments (3). Porcelain was represented in this assemblage by 92 sherds, most of which were very fragmentary and of unknown type. Smaller quantities of the standard porcelain styles

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 4.4. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
Historic	12328	459	348	222	13357
Composite	145	8	4	8	165
Bakelite (Pin)	2				2
Carbon (Battery Part)	5	3			8
Concrete	1				1
Copper Alloy and Glass (Light Bulb)	1				1
Copper Alloy and Indeterminate Flora (shroud pin)	3				3
Copper Alloy and Indeterminate Woven Cloth	3				3
button	1				1
grommet and coffin lining	1				1
shroud pin and shroud	1				1
Ferrous Metal and Indeterminate (pocket knife)	1				1
Ferrous Metal and Lead (nail and coffin cap)	7				7
Ferrous Metal and Wood	20	1			21
indeterminate type		1			1
nail and indeterminate type	20				20
Glass and Copper Alloy (indeterminate type)	1				1
Glass and Metal	3	1			4
bulb	1				1
button	2				2
window		1			1
Hard Rubber Button	1				1
Woven Cloth and Copper Alloy (shroud and shroud pin)	32				32
Lead and Copper Alloy (coffin hardware)	5				5
Leather (shoe)	2				2
Leather and Metal (shoe)		1			1
Metal and Fabric (indeterminate type)	9				9
Mortar	3	1	4	5	13
Plaster	2	1		2	5
Plaster and Copper (Light Bulb Base)				1	1
Rubber Ball	2				2
Wood and Copper Alloy	23				23
indeterminate type	9				9
indeterminate type and nail	1				1
indeterminate type and screw cap	13				13
Wood and Ferrous Metal	19				19
indeterminate type and nail	15				15
indeterminate type and screw	4				4
Fauna	426	12	118	16	572
Bone - artifact	8				8
button	6				6
toothbrush	2				2

Table 4.4 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
Bone - remains	327	10	108	16	461
avian	6		7	1	14
bovine	14	2	9		25
bovine/hircine			2	1	3
equine	2				2
indeterminate species	98				98
mammal	201	8	84	13	306
meleagrine			2		2
murine	4				4
piscine				1	1
porcine	2		4		6
Shell - artifact	31				31
bead	24				24
button	7				7
Shell - remains	60	2	10		72
clam	43	2	8		53
conch	3				3
gastropod	1				1
oyster	13		2		15
Fired Clay	764	104	113	17	998
Earthenware	244	42	49	4	339
Buff Body	8	3	3	1	15
Kiln-Related (Saggar)	7			1	8
Red bodied slipware	16	2			18
Redware	166	33	46	2	247
Structural	37	4			41
Terra Cotta (Flower Pot)	7				7
Toy Marble	3				3
Indeterminate Ware	3				3
Indeterminate Paste	1				1
Structural	2				2
Porcelain	80	6	6		92
Bone China	1				1
Chinese Hard Paste	1				1
English Soft Paste	4				4
Hotel China	6				6
Japanese	3				3
Soft Paste	5				5
Structural	12	3			15
Toy/Doll	5				5
Red Clay (smoking pipe)	1				1
Smoking Pipe	1				1

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 4.4 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
Refined Earthenware	378	50	55	10	493
American Majolica	2				2
Creamware	14		3		17
Indeterminate Paste	4	2			6
Ironstone	80	15	2	2	99
Pearlware	158	18	34	8	218
Structural	3				3
White Body	1				1
Whiteware	68	13	13		94
Yellowware	48	2	3		53
Stoneware	33	5	1	1	40
Buff Body	1				1
Grey Body	20	5	1		26
Indeterminate Paste	1				1
Pink Body	2				2
Structural	1				1
Tan Body	8			1	9
White Clay	25	1	2	2	30
Smoking Pipe	24	1	2	2	29
Toy Marble	1				1
Flora	626	1	1	6	634
Indeterminate Type (Husk)	23				23
Wood	603	1	1	6	611
button			1		1
comb	2				2
hair pin	1				1
indeterminate type	597	1		6	604
pencil	2				2
timber post	1				1
Glass	1320	198	81	81	1680
Curved	791	101	64	5	961
barber bottle	2				2
bottle	510	91	31	3	635
bulb	3				3
button	19				19
canning	1				1
condiment bottle	1	1	1		3
goblet	1				1
hollow ware	3				3
indeterminate type	47	1		2	50
ink bottle	8				8

Table 4.4 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
insulator		1			1
jar/container	1		2		3
jelly	1				1
jug	1		1		2
lamp chimney	147	3	1		151
large jug	3				3
liquor bottle	1				1
milk bottle	5	1			6
ointment pot		1			1
packer glass	1				1
pharmaceutical bottle	3				3
pharmaceutical vial	7				7
pickle bottle	1				1
salt shaker	1				1
stemware	7				7
stirrer	1				1
stopper	1				1
tumbler	8	1			9
wine bottle	3	1	28		32
toy marble	3				3
Flat	529	97	17	76	719
indeterminate type	13			1	14
window	516	97	17	75	705
Indeterminate Material	5			1	6
Indeterminate Type	5			1	6
Metal	8876	128	25	93	9099
Aluminum	1				1
indeterminate type	1				1
Copper Alloy	994	23	4		1021
brooch	2				2
butt hinge	38				38
button	8				8
cap/lid		1			1
cartridge case	2				2
chain link	1				1
clasp		1			1
clothing pin	2				2
cosmetic case	1				1
decorative backplate	2				2
decorative nameplate	8				8
door latch	1				1
fastener	5				5

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 4.4 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
file/rasp	1				1
hardware		2			2
indeterminate coffin hardware	13				13
indeterminate hardware	5				5
indeterminate type	62	2	1		65
label/tag	1				1
nail	1				1
pin	3				3
rifle casing	4				4
ring	1				1
screw cap	224				224
shroud pin	551		3		554
spoon	1				1
stop hinge		1			1
US penny	2				2
US wheat penny		1			1
wire	46	15			61
Copper Alloy and Ferrous Metal (hardware)	1				1
indeterminate hardware	1				1
Ferrous Metal	7279	100	21	92	7492
bail handle	1				1
buckle	1				1
cap/lid	1				1
comb	1				1
corrugated fastener	9				9
hook	1				1
indeterminate coffin hardware	4				4
indeterminate hardware	18	1			19
industrial collar	1				1
nail	6935	54	18	89	7073
pin	6				6
pipe		1			1
rod			2		2
screw	65	1			66
screw cap	1				1
spike	9	2		3	14
swingbail handle	10				10
wire	6				6
Ferrous Metal and Indeterminate (screw and cap)	2				2
screw and cap	2				2
screw	132				132

Table 4.4 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
Gold Alloy	3				3
denture plate	1				1
earring	2				2
Indeterminate Metal (screw cap)	1				1
screw cap	1				1
Lead Alloy	352	1			353
indeterminate type	44				44
screw	116				116
screw cap	186				186
short bar handle		1			1
shot	3				3
Lead and ferrous metal	24				24
finial	11				11
handle and screw	1				1
swingbail handle	12				12
bail handle	9				9
US half dime	1				1
Steel	2			1	3
nail	1				1
screw	1				1
windshield wiper				1	1
Tin Alloy		4			4
grommet		1			1
indeterminate type		3			3
White Metal	1				1
indeterminate type	1				1
Mineral	70				70
Charcoal	8				8
Coal	27				27
Coal ash	11				11
Coal slag	9				9
Indeterminate Type	1				1
Slag (Indeterminate)	14				14
Stone	3	8	6		37
Brownstone (gravestone)	1				1
gravestone	1				1
Gunflint	2				2
gunflint	2				2
crucible	1				1
pencil	3				3
gravestone	1				1
indeterminate type	2				2
raw material	1				1

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 4.4 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, All Cultural Materials

	Halsey Street Cemetery	Halsey Street Cemetery and Linden Street properties	Halsey Street Cemetery and New Street properties	Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church	Grand Total
Limestone	6	4			10
gravestone	3				3
indeterminate type	1				1
structural	2	4			6
Marble	1		5		6
gravestone			3		3
indeterminate type	1				1
structural			2		2
Mica	3	4			7
Slate	2		1		3
indeterminate type	1				1
pencil	1				1
roofing			1		1
Synthetic	1				1
Indeterminate Type	1				1
indeterminate type	1				1
Textile	72				72
Indeterminate Type	1				1
indeterminate type	1				1
Woven Cloth	71				71
coffin lining	2				2
indeterminate type	11				11
shroud	58				58
Modern	8				8
Flora	1				1
Wood (Indeterminate)	1				1
Metal	1				1
Aluminum foil	1				1
Synthetic	6				6
Plastic	5				5
comb	2				2
cosmetic handle	1				1
indeterminate type	2				2
Rubber (indeterminate)	1				1
Prehistoric	2				2
Stone	2				2
Argillite flake fragment	1				1
Jasper reduction fragment	1				1
Grand Total	12338	459	348	222	13367

were identified, including bone china, Chinese hard paste, Japanese, English soft paste and hotel china. Structural porcelain (15) and porcelain toy (5) fragments were also recovered. Stoneware was represented by 40 artifacts in the assemblage and comprised: sherds with a grey body (26), tan body (9), pink body (2) and one sherd each of buff bodied stoneware, indeterminate and structural material. Tobacco pipe fragments (29 white clay, 1 red clay), a white clay marble and three fragmentary indeterminate ware fragments were also retained.

A total of 758 metal artifacts were recovered from non-burial contexts in the church and cemetery. These comprised mostly ferrous metal (560 artifacts), including mostly indeterminate material (282 artifacts) and nails (238 artifacts). Copper alloy was the next dominant metal (169 artifacts) and included mostly indeterminate material (80 artifacts) or wire fragments (61 artifacts). A wide variety of other metal objects were found in smaller quantities and consisted of a general collection of late 19th- and early 20th-century hardware. Nine copper alloy buttons and three coins (two U.S. pennies and one silver U.S. half dime) were also identified. One U.S. penny was too corroded to provide a date, while the other was a wheat penny dated *circa* 1909-1958. The U.S. half dime is a variant that can be dated post-1840 (Yeoman 1990).

Faunal material was represented in this assemblage by 561 specimens (13.4%). This chiefly comprised non-human animal bones (461 items) and shell (72) interpreted as historic food waste material. Artifact fashioned from faunal material were limited to shell beads (24) and buttons (2) and bone toothbrush fragments (2). Approximately 70 pieces of mineral waste were identified in the non-burial assemblage, consisting of pieces of coal (27), ash and slag (34), charcoal (8) and indeterminate (1). A variety of composite materials were also recovered (46 items). Composite objects included fragments of structural debris (concrete, mortar and plaster), light bulb parts, shoes, toy

balls, battery parts, a pocket knife and a hair pin. A total of 28 stone artifacts were recovered, comprising mainly pieces of limestone (10) or marble (6), fragments related to structural remains (8), gravestone fragments (6) or indeterminate type (2). Other stone artifacts comprise three graphite pencils, a crucible, two gunflint fragments, a piece of slate roofing and a pencil fragments. Among the 28 wood objects were two combs, two pencils, a button, a hair pin and part of a timber post. Six unknown objects (indeterminate material) were also retained. One fragment each of indeterminate synthetic and textile were also recovered.

e. Coffins and Coffin Furniture

A total of 8,433 artifacts related to coffins or coffin furniture were recovered from the excavations within the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery (Table 4.5). The majority of this assemblage was metal artifacts that mainly comprised ferrous metal coffin nails (6,903 items). Most of these were heavily corroded and fragmentary in nature and only 575 whole nails were recovered. Within the coffin nail assemblage, 36 specimens were still attached to coffin wood and seven had metal coffin studs attached. In addition, a total of 341 coffin screws were recovered. Coffin screws were typically composed of an iron screw shank and often had a decorative white metal head with a large slot (Springate 2015:24). Decorative heads would have been available in many varieties, but these were not represented in this assemblage. The coffin screws were also mostly corroded and fragmentary in nature; 49 whole screws were retained. Of the coffin screw assemblage, 53 were attached to metal coffin studs and only 4 were still attached to coffin wood.

Coffin hardware covers were represented in the assemblage by 485 artifacts. Coffin hardware covers are defined as metal objects (typically copper or

Table 4.5. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Coffin Hardware

	cap	coffin	coffin and hardware	coffin and nail	coffin and screw	coffin and stud	handle	hardware	nail	nail and stud	nameplate	reinterment box	screw	screw and stud	stud	Grand Total
Copper Alloy	122							49	1		8				102	282
butt hinge								38								38
decorative backplate								2								2
decorative nameplate											8					8
fastener								5								5
indeterminate type								3								3
nail									1							1
screw cap	122														102	224
stop hinge								1								1
Ferrous Metal							11	25	6858				52		1	6947
bail handle							1									1
corrugated fastener								9								9
indeterminate type								15								15
nail									6858							6858
screw													52			52
screw cap														1		1
swingbail handle							10									10
wire									1							1
Ferrous Metal and Indeterminate Metal														2		2
screw and cap														2		2
Ferrous Metal and Lead										7			117	51		175
nail and cap										7						7
screw													117			117
screw and cap														51		51
Ferrous Metal and Wood																20
nail and indeterminate type																20
Indeterminate Metal																1
screw cap															1	1

Table 4.5 (continued). Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Coffin Hardware

	cap	coffin	coffin and hardware	coffin and nail	coffin and screw	coffin and stud	handle	hardware	nail	nail and stud	nameplate	reinterment box	screw	screw and stud	stud	Grand Total
Lead							4	42					115		186	347
bail handle							3									3
indeterminate type								42								42
screw													115			115
screw cap															186	186
short bar handle							1									1
Lead and ferrous metal							24									24
finial							11									11
handle and screw							1									1
swingbail handle							12									12
Lead, Copper Alloy and Ferrous Metal							9									9
bail handle							9									9
Steel									1							1
nail									1							1
Wood		557											26			583
indeterminate type		557											26			583
Wood and Copper Alloy			9	1		13										23
indeterminate type			9													9
indeterminate type and nail				1												1
indeterminate type and screw cap						13										13
Wood and Ferrous Metal				15	4											19
indeterminate type and nail				15												15
indeterminate type and screw					4											4
Grand Total	122	557	9	36	4	13	48	116	6860	7	8	26	284	53	290	8433

lead alloy) that were used to cap the exposed heads of ferrous metal coffin hardware (nails and screws) and served as a decorative covering along the exposed surface of a wood coffin (Photograph 4.46). In this assemblage, coffin hardware covers were evenly split between lead alloy (244) and copper alloy (237) specimens, with three identified as indeterminate metal and one as ferrous metal. Another defining characteristic of this assemblage was coffin cover type. Coffin studs were inexpensive coffin decorations typically cut from thin metal. They were generally affixed to a short tack on the underside that could affix directly to the coffin or would be used to cover non-decorative nails and screws (Springate 2015:26). In this assemblage, 363 coffin studs were recovered, with 244 made of lead alloy, 115 of copper alloy, two indeterminate and one of ferrous metal. Most of these were plain, round objects (of varying diameters) with a single narrow slit in the top. In contrast, 122 coffin caps were recovered, all made of copper alloy. Coffin caps or screw caps were also thin decorative stamped metals and were nearly identical to studs, the difference being that caps have hinged lids to allow access to the screw head covered inside (Springate 2015:27). The majority of coffin caps recovered in this investigation were cut into a decorative diamond-shape (119 specimens)

Miscellaneous metal coffin hardware, totaling 125 artifacts, was recovered, mostly consisting of corroded and decayed indeterminate objects (69 artifacts) composed of lead alloy (42), ferrous metal (15) or copper alloy (12). The remaining hardware was mostly of copper alloy (46 artifacts) and comprised butt hinges (31), fasteners (5) and one each of a decorative back-plate and stop hinge (Photograph 4.47). Butt hinges, commonly used in pairs on doors, are composed of two matching metal plates joined by a central pin. In this instance, these butt hinges were used to secure the lids of coffins where one plate of the hinge would be recessed into the lid while the other was attached to the coffin base. A stop hinge, like the one included in this assemblage, would be used in a similar man-

ner, but may have been used on a coffin that had an overhanging lid requiring an angled gap to stop it from movement. Coffin fasteners and other closures were common in the late 19th century. Springate has suggested that the archaeological record shows closures increase in frequency as the use of thumbscrews declines, perhaps indicating that fasteners were used to secure coffin lids (Springate 2015:25). The remaining hardware was ferrous metal and comprised corrugated fasteners (9 artifacts) and one wire fragment.

Coffin handle hardware was represented by 48 artifacts in this assemblage. There are three main types of coffin handles (bail, bar and drop) that can be composed of up to four components (lugs, grip, bracket and tips). Three varieties of coffin handle were represented in this assemblage: swing bail handle (22 artifacts), bail handle (13 artifacts) and short bar handle (1 whole artifact). Swing bail handles are a hybrid of a bail and short bar handle where the grip is a single piece attached to lugs rather than a separate bracket system. Bail handles are typically U-shaped and attached to the coffin with two separate lugs. Bar handles, which came in short and long varieties, were typically composed of a fixed bar (made of wood, metal or other material) attached to metal brackets which were fixed to the coffin by a single lug plate. Short bar handles, which are represented in this assemblage, have been recovered from well dated burials ranging from 1886 to 1979 (Springate 2015:16-18). Decorative finials that likely attached to the ends of the bar grips for bail or swing bail handles were also recovered (11 artifacts). One indeterminate handle and screw fragment was also recovered. These were all mostly made of lead alloy with elements of ferrous metal or copper alloy attached. One ferrous metal bail handle grip was identified. This was smaller in comparison to other handles and can likely be associated with a sub-adult burial (Photograph 4.48).



Photograph 4.46. Selected Coffin Hardware from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. A variety of exterior coffin hardware, chiefly lead alloy or copper alloy screw and nail caps, were recovered. Coffin caps are differentiated by whether they have a hinged lid (cap) or a stud. Circular or diamond-shaped coffin studs were mostly recovered (*top row, left to right*: Cat. #s 478.9, 156.6, 186.2 and 149.4). Also found were studs with the screw still attached (*bottom row, left*: Cat. #149.4) as well as caps with the hardware and coffin wood attached (*bottom row, center*: Cat. #463.1). Most of the cemetery artifact assemblage (6903 items) comprised coffin nails (*bottom row, right*: Cat. #334.2) (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21:009].



Photograph 4.47. Coffin Back Plate from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. This copper alloy back plate (Cat. #422.2) likely adorned the coffin associated with Context 870. There were trace amounts of human remains on this object, so it was documented and reburied with the other skeletal remains in August 2018 (Photographers: Alexis Alemy, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14:569].



Photograph 4.48. Selected Coffin Handles from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. Approximately 48 coffin handle artifacts were recovered. At least three types of handles were identified including a common ferrous bail handle (*top*: Cat. #316.4), a lead alloy short bar handle with finials (*center*: Cat. #48.42) and a swingbail handle with a lead alloy mounting frame and hollow ferrous metal bar (*bottom*: Cat. #156.20) (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21:011 {top}, 010 {center} and 003 {bottom}].

Eight coffin name plates, all made of copper alloy, were recovered. Two of these, recovered from Contexts 1386 and 1396, were very fragmentary upon identification in the field and subsequently deteriorated into dust before additional analysis could be performed in the laboratory. Another name plate fragment was recovered from Context 2078; this one exhibited signs of engraved writing, but was indecipherable. One near complete nameplate was recovered from the Context 870. Only a portion of this one was decipherable and appears to read “[...] au[...]oner[...] Died 21 April 1825 Aged 26 years & 6 Months”. The remaining four nameplates are complete, but are of variable legibility. The most legible was oval-shaped and recovered from Context 1947. It reads “Hannah Hoote Died May 1[?] 182[?], Aged 55 Years” (Photograph 4.49). Another oval-shaped plate, this one from Context 870, was engraved with the name “Sara Moore”. A rectangular plate from Context 1989 reads “Mary [...] DIED Oct 19 1829”. The last of the nameplates was recovered from Context 2117. It was oval-shaped and the engraved writing was barely legible reading “Jo[...] kiln Nov[...]” (Photograph 4.50).

Another artifact category in this assemblage is wood remains associated with burials (645 items). The majority of these were cut timber wood fragments interpreted as coffin lumber (619 pieces). Several of these coffin fragments had corroded metal hardware attached to them: 36 with coffin nails, 13 with coffin studs, nine with corroded indeterminate coffin hardware and four with screws. Only 26 timber fragments were identified as being associated with the reinterment burial boxes.

f. Burial Goods and Personal Accoutrements

A total of 751 artifacts related to burial goods and personal accoutrements was recovered from the cemetery excavations (Table 4.6). The majority of this

assemblage is comprised of copper alloy shroud pins (590 specimens). The majority of these (567) were fragmentary in nature and only 20 whole shroud pins were found (Photograph 4.51). Some shroud pin fragments were recovered attached to other cultural materials including shroud fabric (33 specimens) and three pieces of burial-related padding. A review of their distribution across the site indicated that 128 burial contexts yielded shroud pins, but these varied in terms of their individual shroud pin totals from one to as many as 23.

Burial shroud fabric was represented in the assemblage by 91 pieces of typically very fragmentary material. Selected samples were reviewed under a digital microscope at 250x magnification and were generally identifiable as woven cloth. Of the 91 shroud fragments recovered, 33 of them were found attached to shroud pin fragments. Only one substantive piece of burial shroud was recovered. This accompanied Burial 1420 (Photograph 4.52).

A total of 57 artifacts were interpreted as burial-related personal objects. These mostly comprised small finds like buttons (26 specimens) made from a variety of materials including bone (6), copper alloy (3), glass (10), ferrous metal (2) and shell (5). Nine copper alloy grommets were recovered *in situ* on the pelvic area of the remains associated with Context 1238. These may be from a decayed piece of clothing or other personal adornment. One coin was recovered from a burial-related context: a U.S. one cent piece dated 1814 from the Context 1621. Two lead shot were also recovered from burials: one each from Contexts 1396 and 1568 (Photograph 4.53).

Several other unique personal accoutrements were also recovered. Fragments of an elaborate, copper alloy brooch were recovered from Context 988. Simple hoop gold earrings were recovered from Context 2259, while a gold denture plate was recovered from Burial 2079 (Photograph 4.54). Nine tubu-



Photograph 4.49. Coffin Name Plate from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. This copper alloy nameplate (Cat. #225.7) was recovered from Context 1947 and reads “Hannah Hootte Died May 1[?] 182[?], Aged 55 Years” (Photographers: Alexis Alemy, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14:133].



Photograph 4.50. Selected Coffin Name Plates from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. A copper alloy name plate (*top*: Cat. #251.6) was recovered from Context 1989 and reads “Mary [?] DIED Oct 19 1829.” Another copper alloy name plate (*center*: Cat. #160.2) with indeterminate writing was recovered from Context 2117. A copper alloy name plate (*bottom*: Cat. #301.4) identifying “Sarah Moore” was recovered from Context 876 (Photographers: Alexis Aley, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14:124 {top}, 126 {center} and 130 {bottom}].

Table 4.6. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Summary of Burial Goods and Personal Accoutrements

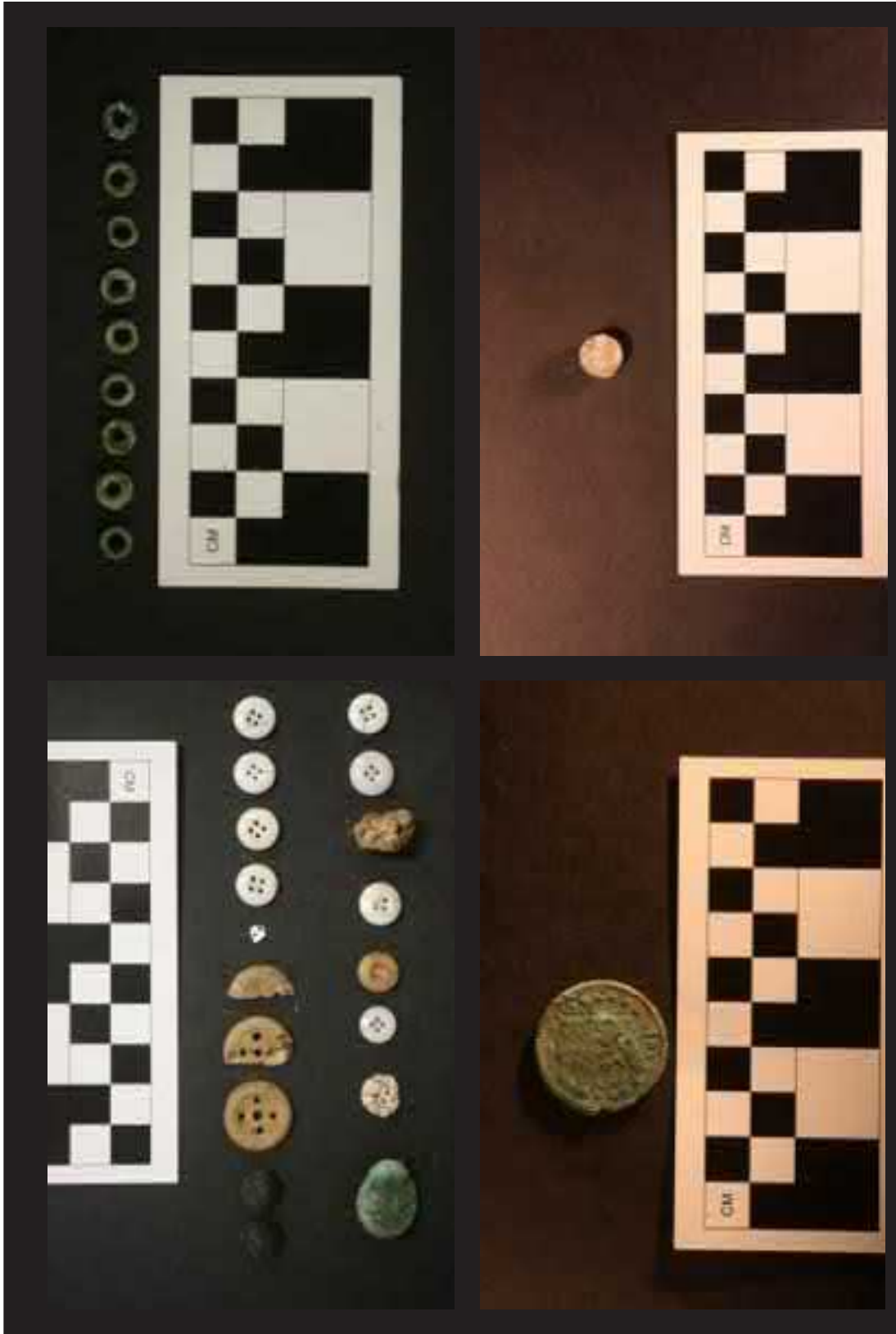
	cloth	cloth and hardware	hardware	hardware and padding	marker	padding	personal object	Grand Total
Bakelite							1	1
pin							1	1
Bone - artifact							6	6
button							6	6
Brownstone					1			1
gravestone fragment					1			1
Copper Alloy			555				15	570
brooch							2	2
button							2	2
grommet							9	9
pin			1					1
ring							1	1
shroud pin			554					554
US penny							1	1
Copper Alloy and Indeterminate Flora				3				3
shroud pin and indeterminate type				3				3
Copper Alloy and Indeterminate Woven Cloth		1	1				1	3
button							1	1
grommet and coffin lining			1					1
shroud pin and shroud		1						1
Ferrous Metal			6				2	8
buckle							1	1
comb							1	1
pin			6					6
Glass							10	10
button							10	10
Glass and Metal							2	2
button							2	2
Gold Alloy							3	3
denture plate							1	1
earring							2	2
Indeterminate Floral							23	23
Indeterminate husk							23	23
Indeterminate Stone					1			1
gravestone fragment					1			1
Indeterminate Woven Cloth	69		2					71
coffin lining			2					2
indeterminate type	11							11
shroud	58							58
Indeterminate Woven Cloth and Copper Alloy		32						32
shroud and shroud pin		32						32
Lead Alloy							2	2
shot							2	2
Metal and Fabric							9	9
indeterminate type							9	9
Mica							1	1
indeterminate type							1	1
Shell - artifact							5	5
button							5	5
Grand Total	69	33	564	3	2	23	57	751



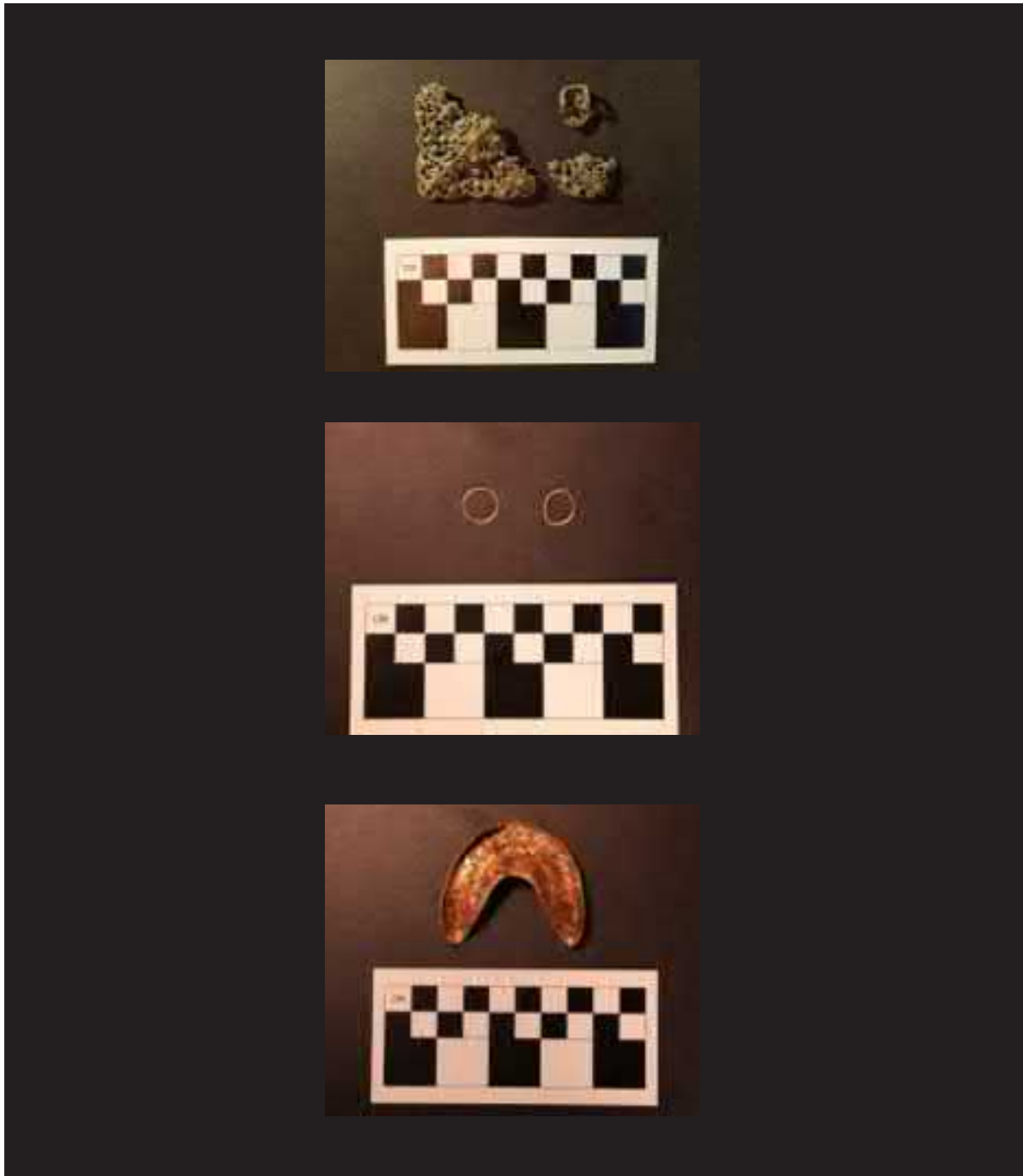
Photograph 4.51. Selected Shroud Pins from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. Approximately 590 shroud pins and fragment were recovered including several whole specimens (top row, left to right: 293.4, 290.3, 290.2, 346.5, 319.4, 319.4, 317.5, 151.4, 151.4, 421.2 and 170.1). Shroud pins were typically in fragmentary condition and often attached to the shroud, burial related padding or other material as seen in this example from Context 1651 (bottom: Cat. #362.1) (Photographers: Alexis Aley, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14:959 {top} and 164 {bottom}].



Photograph 4.52. Sample of Burial Shroud from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. Approximately 88 fragments of woven cloth interpreted as pieces of burial shroud were recovered. One of the more complete samples of burial shroud (Cat. #304.12) was recovered from the burial associated with Context 1420 (Photographers: Alexis Alemy, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14:325].



Photograph 4.53. Selected Burial-Related Small Finds from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. A wide variety of bone, copper alloy, glass, ferrous metal and shell buttons were recovered from burials throughout the cemetery site (*top row, left to right*: Cat. #s 418.1, 304.4, 403.2, 360.4, 337.1, 478.2, 213.1 and 252.3; *bottom row, left to right*: Cat. #s 419.2, 419.1, 236.2, 236.2, 236.2, 236.1 and 236.1). Positioning of these grommets *in situ* on the pelvic area of the remains suggested they may be from a piece of clothing rather than part of a coffin lining (*top right*: Context 1238, Cat. #376.3). A U.S. penny, dated 1814, was also recovered from one burial (*bottom left*: Context 1621, Cat. #420.1); a lead shot was recovered from another (*bottom right*: Context 1396, Cat. #156.13) (Photographers: Alexis Alemy, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14: 968 {top left}, 584 {top right}, 629 {bottom left} and 119 {bottom right}].



Photograph 4.54. Selected Burial-Related Personal Objects from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. *Top:* fragments of an elaborate, copper alloy brooch (Context 988, Cat. #105.3). *Center:* gold earrings (Context 2259, Cat. #167.4). *Bottom:* gold denture plate (Context 2079, Cat. #360.1) (Photographers: Alexis Alemy, Joshua Butchko, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21:002 {top}, D14-153 {center} and D14-143 {bottom}].

lar-shaped fragments of indeterminate ferrous metal and fabric were found *in situ* around the skull from Context 2078. These may be attributed to a wig lining or other type of head covering. Other personal objects recovered comprised a bakelite hairpin, a copper alloy ring, a mica fragment, a corroded iron buckle fragment and part of comb. The comb fragment, recovered from Context 1561, was entangled in a combination of probable human hair and burial-related padding.

The rest of the assemblage comprised indeterminate floral husk pieces (23), indeterminate cloth fragments (11), seven corroded metal pins and three pieces of coffin lining. The latter includes a fragment of coffin lining that still had a small copper alloy grommet attached. The corroded metal pins were too fragmentary to confidently identify, but they may be portions of coffin lining tacks or tufting nails which were common in industry catalogs from the late 19th century (Springate 2015:25). The indeterminate husk pieces are often recovered in more intact burials and are typically associated with the upper portion or skull area of burials (Photograph 4.55). In the field, this was preliminarily assessed as human hair. However, during laboratory analysis, these specimens were examined under a digital microscope (at 250x magnification) and found to be floral (plant-based) rather than faunal material. These husk pieces have been classified as burial-related padding and may be either cushioned padding between the casket lumber and interior lining or perhaps a separate pillow or some other form of support for the associated remains. Limited research suggests coconut fibers, or “coif” may have been used in this capacity at the time the cemetery was in use.

g. Demographic Analysis

The linking of the burials database with the site survey in ArcGIS allowed for the examination of the burials within the cemetery on an intra-site basis. Several basic queries were designed based on observations in

the field and after processing the artifacts, notes and drawings. These were based on the sex, age group, degree of preservation, type of interment, depth and the presence or absence of grave goods. Of the 42 (of 335) sexed burials, there appears to be no preference for burial location. People were buried as they died within plots that were purchased beforehand or immediately after death and, because of this, individuals were more likely to be buried next to relatives than in any other organized way. There is one apparent exception to this: examination of the age groups of the burials suggests that there were two clusters of subadult burials. The first cluster was in Grid Squares B5 and B6 (Figure 4.16). This was largely because of the presence of a disinterment box mentioned above that contained ten neonatal or infant remains. However, there were several primary subadult burials in the same general area. The second cluster was arranged in a row spanning Grid Squares F3, E3 and D3. In these grid squares there was a row, arranged north-south just within the edge of the cemetery, of shallowly buried subadults (Figure 4.16). Several of these skeletal remains had the gray teeth described above that may be indicative of a mercury-base medicinal treatment. This cluster may represent deaths related to an epidemic, but dating information was not available for these remains and so no specific associated event could be postulated in the historical record.

Another trend observed amongst the burials was a relationship between subadult and adult burials depths (Figure 4.16). Subadults were buried on average at 29.4 feet above sea level (the elevation of the historic cemetery ground surface was not able to be established), while adults were buried on average at 28.9 feet above sea level. These averages are somewhat skewed by Burial 1725, the deeply buried reinterment box that included ten neonates and infants. The general explanation for this depth discrepancy is that children were typically buried as secondary interments above adults or, as may perhaps have occurred at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery,



Photograph 4.55. Burial-Related Padding from the Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery. This indeterminate floral material (Cat. #118.2) was initially thought to be human hair. Microscopic analysis of this sample and other specimens concluded that most of this material was floral in nature and probably from deteriorated husks of some unknown species that was likely used as padding or stuffing in some of the coffins. Note that the example above has a coffin nail running through it (Photographers: Alexis Aley, Dorothy Both and Casey Hanna, June-July 2018) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D14:117].

in a shallow row buried all at the same time as part of an epidemic-related group burial. The number of subadults to adults does not match the fragmentary records that are available for the church. A record of stone inscriptions of the cemetery suggests that half of the cemetery population was subadult (*Tombstone Inscriptions, Essex County, New Jersey*) and the burial records for the year 1839 (the only year found) had roughly two-thirds of the individuals being buried as children or young adults (Stratford 1976). Of those remains aged only 27.7% were identified as subadult, 41.2% as adult and 31% as indeterminate age. This could be a result of smaller, less developed bones being more susceptible to decay or it may be because infants and subadults are more likely to be the top burial in a stacked burial and therefore more likely to have been disinterred in 1926.

The earliest graves identified in the cemetery are likely those in the southeast corner in Grid Square A8. These burials would have been buried in the original southeastern corner of the 65-foot-square cemetery. When the original church was torn down in 1851 these burials were left in place but those to the north were disinterred and reinterred in the western half of the original cemetery, outside of the new church's footprint. The concentration of reinterment boxes identified in Grid Square B5 are probably remains from the original cemetery now within the footprint of the second church (Figure 4.17).

The church trustees purchased additional land behind the cemetery in 1832 extending over to the Washington Street frontage, probably in part to expand the burial area. While they sold off a portion of this tract two years later, they retained an area roughly 100 feet north-south by 60 feet east-west in the middle of the block adjacent to the western edge of the existing cemetery. With this expansion, the cemetery took on an L-shaped plan, wrapping around the rear of the 71 Halsey Street lot and butting up against the rear line of properties fronting on to New Street. It was not until

1850 that the trustees acquired the 71 Halsey Street parcel, thereby expanding the church and cemetery lot into a rectangular area measuring roughly 100 feet north-south by 210 feet east-west. The distribution of burials within the church and cemetery lot as finally created in 1850 reflects the land ownership as it existed in 1832; no burials were ever interred in the 71 Halsey Street lot acquired in 1850. Although all burials in the western portion of the cemetery acquired in 1832 will post-date that year, analysis of the skeletal remains showed no obvious patterning relating to the presence of grave goods or coffins or human bone preservation that might reflect the cemetery expansion (Figure 4.17).

A plot map of the cemetery from 1864, covering the additional burial area formalized in 1832, suggests this part of the cemetery was organized entirely by family plot, except for its northernmost rows, those furthest from the church, which were reserved for strangers. The position of burials appears to be organized less by rows and more by family plots, especially in the southwest quadrant of the cemetery (Figure 4.17). This lack of adherence to rows may also suggest that not every burial within a family plot had a grave marker. Finally, no differences were observed between burials recovered from within the stranger's section of the cemetery and those recovered from named burials plots (Figure 4.17). There is a slight increase in density of graves in this section, but no observable difference in coffins, grave goods, sex or age.

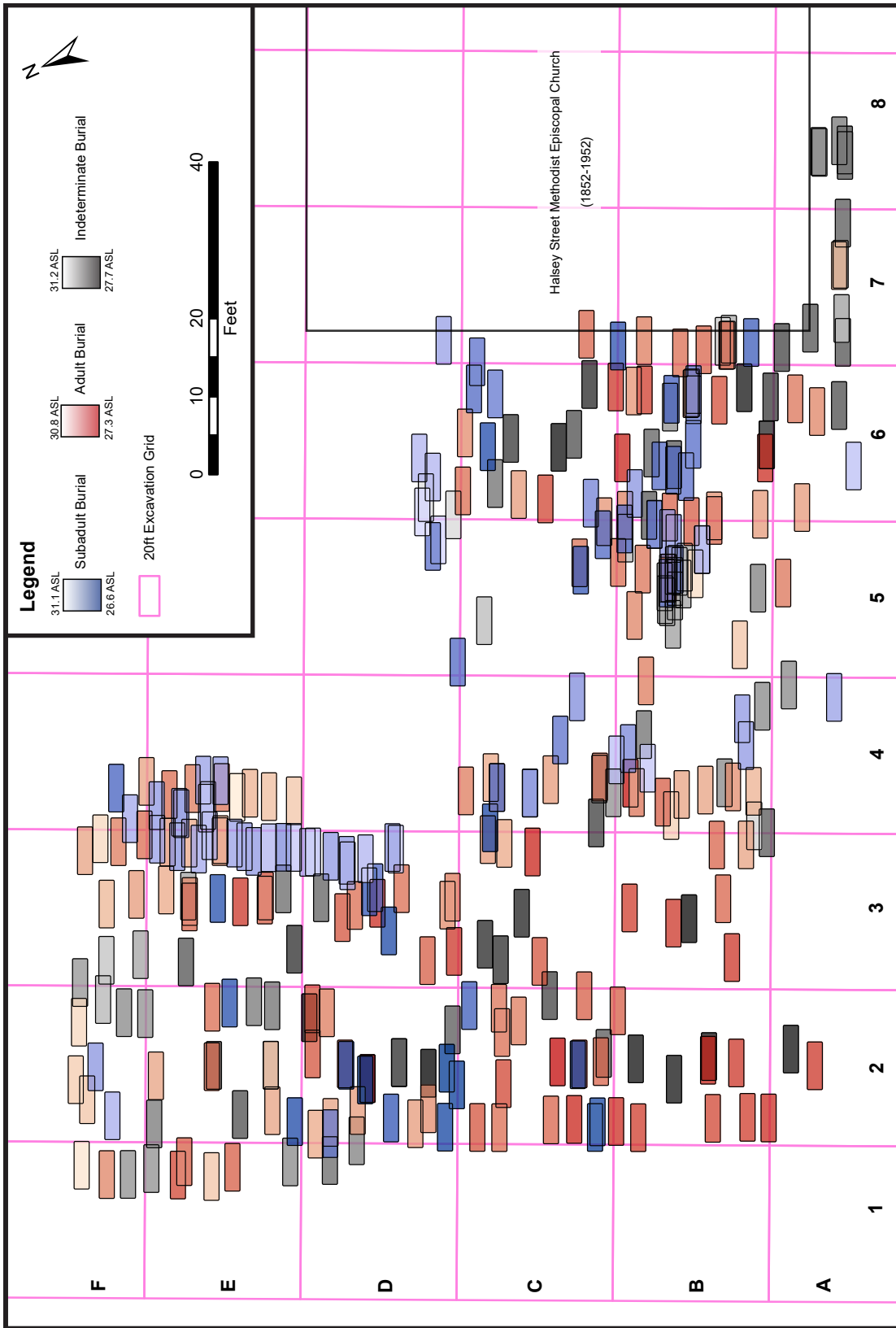


Figure 4.16. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Burials By Age and Depth.

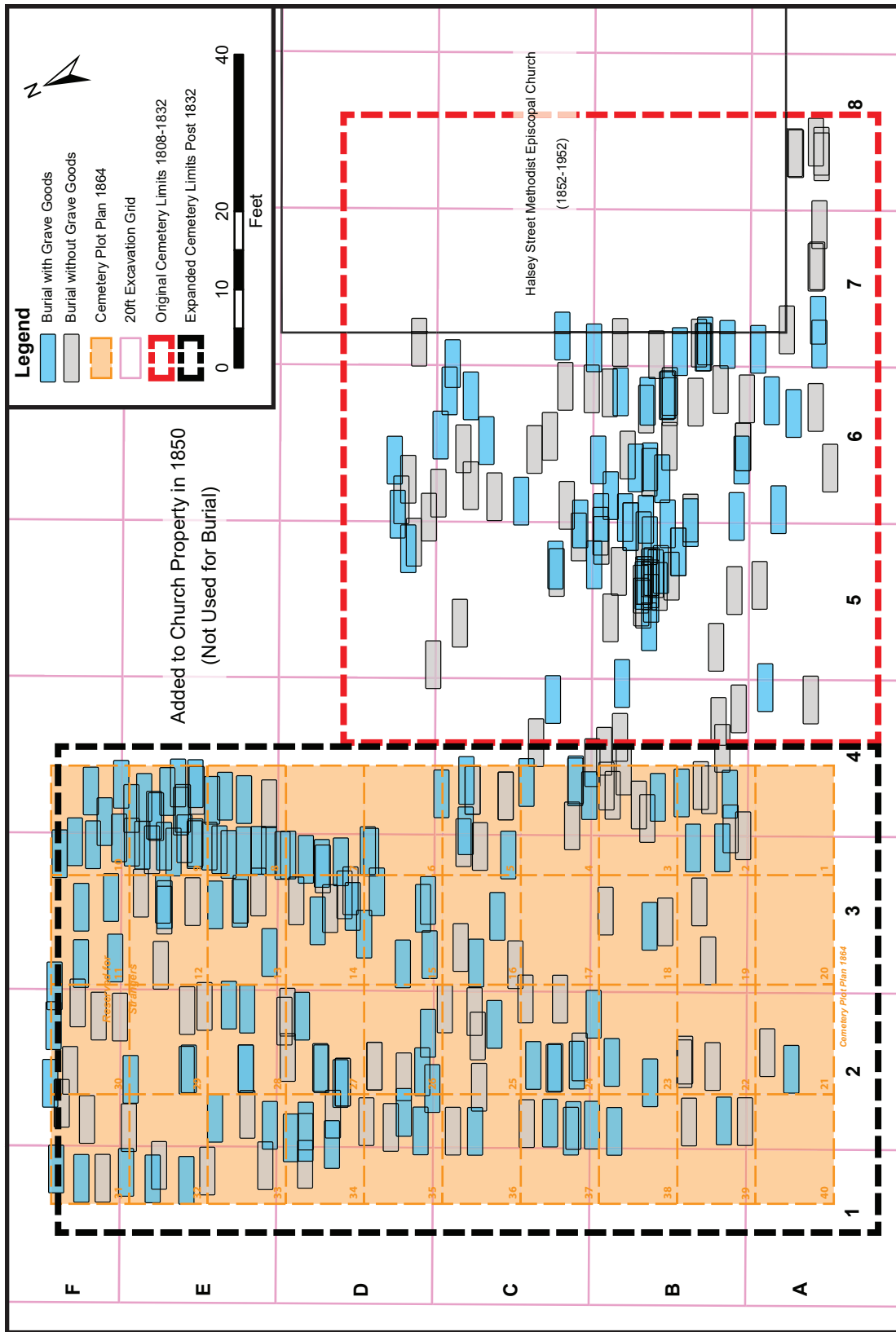


Figure 4.17. Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Plot of Burials with Grave Goods and Development of Cemetery Lot.

Chapter 5

NEIGHBORING PROPERTIES

North, west and south of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery were predominantly residential properties with their principal buildings fronting on to, respectively, Halsey and New Streets, Washington Street, and Halsey and Linden Streets. A mid-19th-century ironworking business on New Street also briefly bordered the cemetery on its northern side. Archaeological investigations extended mostly to the north of the church and cemetery into the properties identified as 69 and 71 Halsey Street and 46, 48, 50, 52, 54 and 56 New Street, although some limited work was also carried out at 7, 9 and 11 Linden Street (Figure 5.1).

With construction actively under way on the project site, archaeological operations conducted on the neighboring properties mostly adopted a salvage-based approach. Overburden and fill deposits were stripped off by machine and the field team concentrated on identifying, sampling and selectively documenting freshly exposed archaeological features. A particular emphasis was placed on “shaft” features (e.g., privies, cisterns, wells, pits), since these tend to be receptacles containing material culture remains of historical value and meaning. Once identified in plan view, shafts were initially sampled through probing, auger testing and shovel testing to establish whether or not their fill deposits included rich, artifact-bearing strata. Those shafts potentially containing informative material culture remains were then selected for further study, which involved their excavation through a combination manual and machine-assisted digging (see above, Chapter 3). In addition, several other features were noted during the course of investigating the peripheral residential properties, most notably a series of building foundations on the 71 Halsey Street property. This latter property, in part because

it subsequently, in 1850, became incorporated within the church and cemetery lot, was examined more thoroughly through “open area” excavation, which supplemented the investigation of individual shaft features.

A. HALSEY STREET

1. 69 Halsey Street

a. History

The ownership of the property that later became known as 69 Halsey Street can be traced back to 1792 when the Reverend Uzal Ogden and his wife Mary sold off a lot measuring 85 by 103.5 feet on the south side of a new street (formerly Ogden Street; today’s New Street) to Daniel Meeker (Essex County Deed N/198). This lot is believed to correspond to the lots later identifiable by the street addresses 63, 65, 67 and 69 Halsey Street and 40, 40½, 42, 44 and 46 New Street, i.e., a large corner lot in the southwest angle of the intersection of Halsey and New Streets. Daniel Meeker appears to have erected a house and barn on this property, but by 1806 he was in financial difficulty and sold off his real and personal estate to two of his creditors, Stephen Hays and Isaac Andrys, to satisfy his debts (Essex County Deed N/182). Eighteen months later, in January 1808, Stephen and Eunice Hays and Isaac and Polly Andrys sold the house and lot at the corner of Ogden (New) and Halsey Streets to Ezra Baldwin (Essex County Deed N/196). Baldwin and his wife Sillis sold this same property to Moses Sayre in 1812 (Essex County Deed T/375) (Table 5.1).

Table 5.1. 69 Halsey Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1792-1869.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
18 April 1792	Reverend Uzal and Mary Ogden	Daniel Meeker	Essex County Deed N/198	£36	Lot on the south side of a new street measuring 85 feet by 103.5 feet.
29 July 1806	Daniel Meeker	Stephen Hays and Isaac Andrys (third party creditors of Daniel Meeker)	Essex County Deed N/182	1.00	Daniel Meeker sells his real and personal estate to satisfy his debts.
4 January 1808	Stephen and Eunice Hays and Isaac and Polly Andrys	Ezra Baldwin	Essex County Deed N/196	300.00	House and lot at corner of Ogden (New) Street and Halsey Street.
25 February 1812	Ezra and Sillis Baldwin	Moses and Elizabeth Sayre	Essex County Deed T/375	700.00	House and lot at corner of Ogden (New) Street and Halsey Street.
30 March 1868	Moses and Elizabeth Sayre	Samuel Atwater and Frederick A. Carter	Essex County Deed S13/570	8,000.00	Land on New Street and Halsey Street containing the houses known as 29 (44) New Street and 61 (69) Halsey Street.
1 December 1868	Samuel and Charlotte S. Atwater and Frederick A. and Sarah E. Carter	Peter H. Ballantine	Essex County Deed D14/342	3,250.00	Lot of land measuring approximately 24 feet by 79 feet bounded by Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and land belonging to James Elliott.
2 March 1869	Peter H. and Isabella Ballantine	Christopher Richardson	Essex County Deed M14/166	3,600.00	Lot of land measuring approximately 24 feet by 79 feet bounded by Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and land belonging to James Elliott.

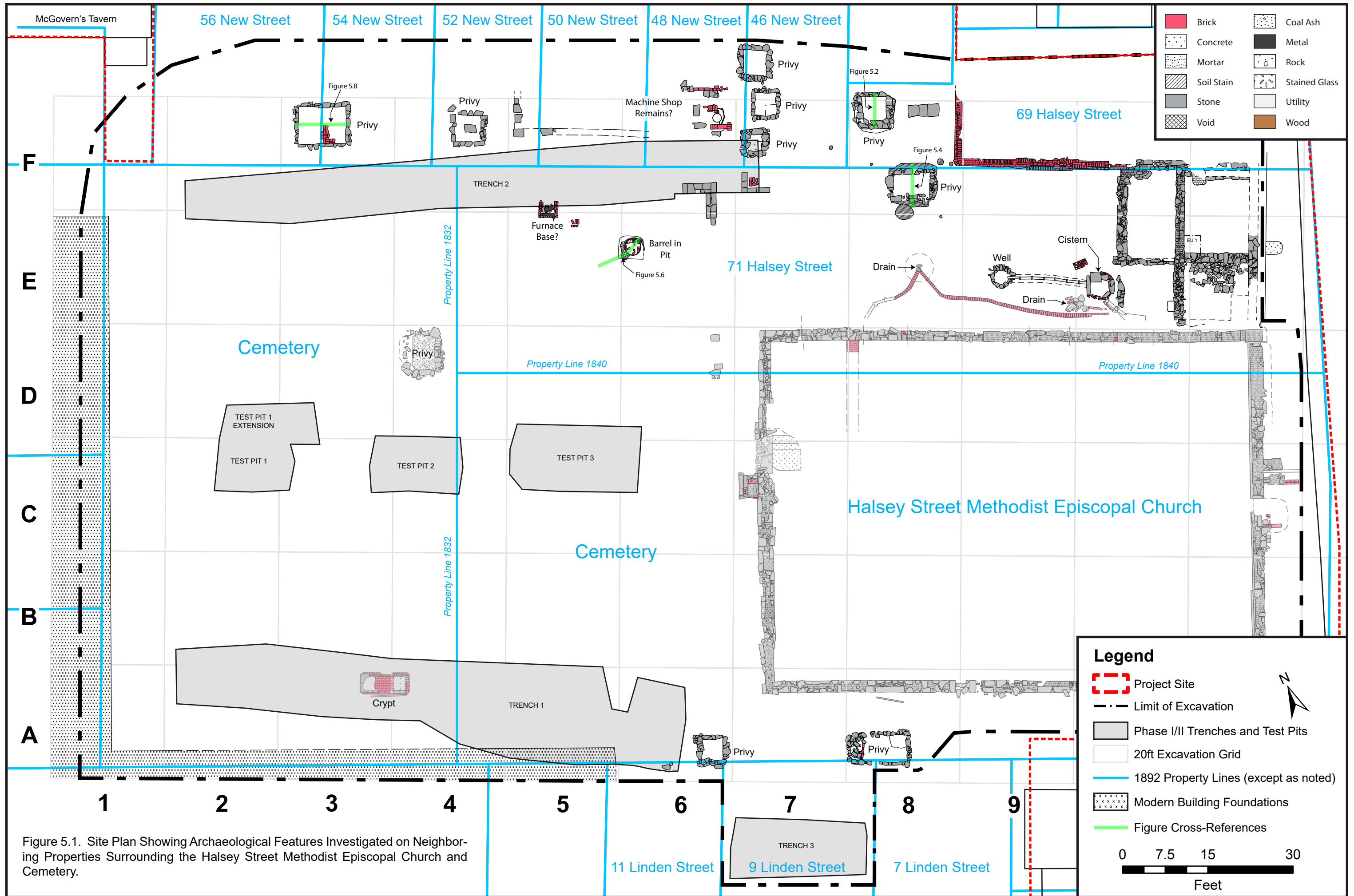


Figure 5.1. Site Plan Showing Archaeological Features Investigated on Neighboring Properties Surrounding the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery.

Moses Sayre (1788-1878) lived at the corner of Halsey and New Streets for more than half a century and for much of this period was in partnership with his brother, James Randolph Sayre, operating a masons' supply business elsewhere in the city (Newark Board of Trade 1912:138). A survey map produced in 1847 for the property adjoining to the west on New Street shows Sayre's house positioned in the angle of the Halsey Street/New Street intersection, along with a barn in the northwest corner of the lot (see below, Figure 5.7). The house, presumed to be the building erected by Daniel Meeker between 1792 and 1806, faced north toward New Street with its gable end toward Halsey Street.

At some point prior to 1850, and perhaps even before 1836, Moses Sayre erected a second dwelling on his property, a structure that fronted on Halsey Street adjacent to the southern boundary of the lot (Figures 2.6 and 2.8). From information in the city directories, it is clear that Sayre rented out this dwelling, which between 1857 and 1861 was occupied by George Booth, a sash and blind maker (Pierson 1857:96; 1861:109). The house is shown in more detail on the Van Duyne & Sherman *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published in 1868, where it is identified as a two-story wood-frame building standing on its own lot at 69 Halsey Street (Figure 2.10). This cartographic depiction conveniently coincides with Moses and Elizabeth Sayre's subdivision of their property on March 30, 1868, when they sold the house and lot at 69 Halsey Street, as well as the house and lot at 44 New Street, to Samuel Atwater and Frederick A. Carter for \$8,000.00 (Essex County Deed S13/570). It is also right around this same time that a wholesale renumbering of street addresses in this section of Newark takes place, since 69 Halsey Street and 44 New Street had been referenced up to this point, respectively, as 61 Halsey Street and 29 New Street. The Van Duyne & Sherman map uses the new street address numbering system, which has remained in place down to the present day.

The property at 69 Halsey Street, which measured approximately 24 feet by 79 feet, was purchased by Peter H. Ballantine from Samuel and Charlotte S. Atwater and Frederick A. and Sarah E. Carter for \$3,250.00 on December 1, 1868 (Essex County Deed D14/342). Approximately four months later, Ballantine sold the same parcel to Christopher Richardson for \$3,600.00 on March 2, 1869 (Essex County Deed M14/166). Interestingly, neither of these deeds references a dwelling, which may indicate that the two-story wood-frame dwelling that stood on the property was demolished *circa* 1868-1869. Christopher Richardson moved to 69 Halsey Street after purchasing the property, although it is unclear if he initially occupied the original two-story, wood-frame dwelling before constructing a new residence. Newark city directories list Richardson's address as 61 Halsey Street between 1870 and 1871 and as 69 Halsey Street in 1872, again reflecting the renumbering of properties on Halsey Street during this period (Holbrook 1870:534; 1871:580; 1872:598).

It is thought that Charles Richardson constructed a new residence at 69 Halsey Street to replace the original two-story, wood-frame dwelling sometime between 1868 and 1873. The *Combined Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark*, published by G.M. Hopkins in the latter year, shows a substantially larger dwelling at 69 Halsey Street than is depicted on the Van Duyne & Sherman map of 1868 (cf. Figures 2.10 and 2.11). Other historic maps published between 1881 and 1892 would seem to confirm this supposition (Figures 2.13-2.15). Christopher Richardson evidently constructed a new three-story, L-shaped, wood-frame dwelling with a rear porch to accommodate his growing family. In 1870, Christopher Richardson, aged 35 years, lived at 61 (69) Halsey Street with his 25-year-old wife, Hannah Richardson, his one-year-old son, William Richardson, and a 28-year-old Irish servant named Bridget Matthews. A 21-year-old bookkeeper from Rhode Island named John Milner also lived with

the Richardson family, presumably as a boarder. An immigrant from England, Christopher Richardson owned and operated a saw manufacturing business in Newark under the named Richardson Bros. and was a wealthy man with real estate worth \$12,000 and a personal estate valued at \$12,000 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870).

The Richardson family continued to occupy the three-story, wood-frame dwelling at 69 Halsey Street into the 1880s. In 1880, the 46-year-old Christopher Richardson headed a household that included his wife, Hannah, and his son, William, and a 24-year-old Irish servant named Bridget Caldwell (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880). According to Newark city directories, Christopher Richardson owned and lived at 69 Halsey Street until 1881 (Holbrook's Steam Press 1881:709).

A series of historic maps captures the physical changes that 69 Halsey Street experienced during the late 19th century. They reveal that the three-story, wood-frame dwelling constructed by Christopher Richardson remained largely unaltered between 1873 and 1892 (Figures 2.11-2.15). The construction of a hexagonal bay on the dwelling's south elevation occurred sometime between 1892 and 1901 (Figures 2.15 and 2.17). According to a fire insurance map published by the Sanborn Map Company in 1908, this two-story hexagonal bay projected from the second and third stories (Figure 2.18). The building experienced a number of changes during this seven year period. By 1908, 69 Halsey Street no longer functioned solely as a residence and, instead, also housed a restaurant. The rear porch was expanded with a second story, and a one-story brick addition to the rear elevation was constructed and extended to the rear of the property. The building received no additional alterations between 1908 and 1926 (Figures 2.19 and 2.20). A historic photograph dating to 1931 provides additional information about the exterior appearance

of 69 Halsey Street (Photograph 2.4). It shows a three-story, L-shaped, Second Empire-style building with a mansard roof supported by a bracketed cornice, three chimneys, hipped dormers, a rear second-story porch and a one-story, flat-roof rear wing. A review of historic aerials indicates that 69 Halsey Street was demolished prior to 1954 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

Mechanical stripping of the overburden from the area between the day care center at 75 Halsey Street (on the site of the former Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church) and the extant buildings at the corner of Halsey and New Streets revealed the outline of the mortared brick foundation [103, 107] of the former dwelling at 69 Halsey Street (Figure 5.1; Photograph 5.1). A line of slate slabs [109] was observed extending westward from the rear of the house foundation toward what further excavation exposed as a stone-lined privy measuring four feet square in its interior dimension. The uppermost fill, visible at the surface and enclosed within the privy's rough-dressed, dry-laid walls [Context 330], consisted of coal ash [331] (Photograph 5.2).

The 69 Halsey Street privy was investigated using a backhoe to dig down alongside the exterior of the western side of the shaft, thus enabling manual removal of the masonry and manual excavation of a cross-section through the feature. The cross-section was documented through scale drawing and photography and then the remaining fill deposits were removed stratum by stratum (Figure 5.2; Photograph 5.3). The uppermost fill of coal ash [331] overlay a sloping layer of mottled clay loam containing a thick lens of stone and mortar debris [1134, 1157]. Also included within this layer were several large cut brownstone slabs, possibly discarded steps or capstones from a yard wall (Photograph 5.4). Beneath the clay loam



Photograph 5.1. View looking northeast showing the mortared brick foundations [103, 107] of the dwelling at 69 Halsey Street. A line of slate slabs [109] extends from the rear of the house and led to a stone-lined privy [330] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:382].



Photograph 5.2. View looking south southeast across the stone-lined privy [330] identified in the rear yard of 69 Halsey Street. The second privy just beyond [1080] is associated with the 71 Halsey Street property (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D8:015].

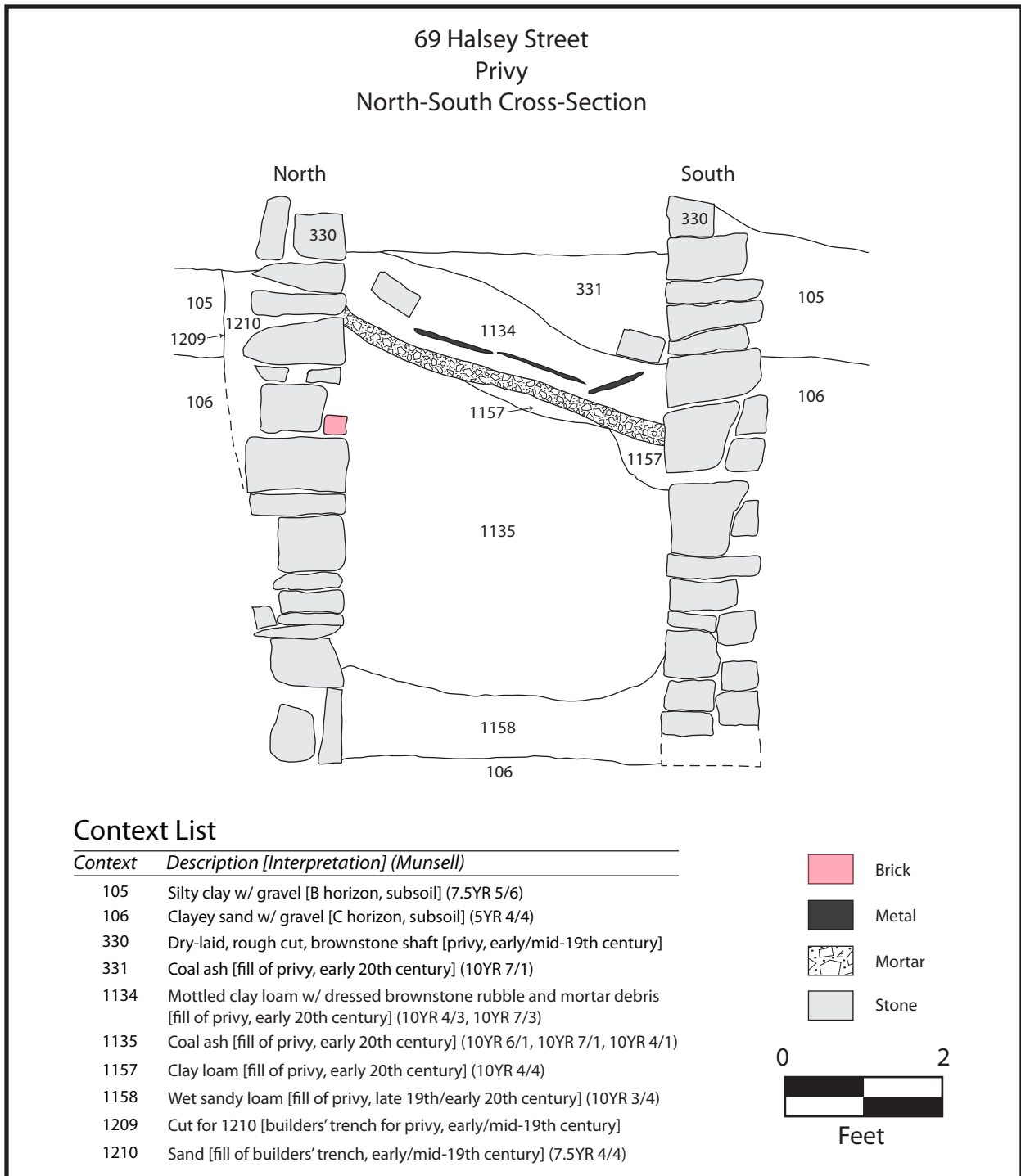


Figure 5.2. 69 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Privy in Rear Yard.



Photograph 5.3. View looking east showing a cross-section of the stone-lined privy [330] identified in the rear yard of 69 Halsey Street; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, May 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D9:003].



Photograph 5.4. Several cut brownstone slabs, possibly discarded steps or wall capstones, recovered from the fill [1134] of the stone-lined privy [330] identified in the rear yard of 69 Halsey Street; scale in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D9:013].

was thick deposit of coal ash [1135], most likely waste from a furnace in the basement of the dwelling, thrown into the privy after it had been abandoned. At the bottom of the privy was a roughly nine-inch-thick deposit of wet sandy loam [1158].

A range of domestic cultural materials was recovered from the privy fill, including ceramics, glass fragments, faunal remains and pieces of metal (Table 5.2). Ceramic sherds dated mostly from the mid- to late 19th century, with the assemblage being dominated by tableware fragments of ironstone china and whiteware and by pieces of redware flower pots (Table 5.3). Of particular note is a brown transfer-printed ironstone mug datable to *circa* 1840-69 (Photograph 5.5), recovered from the thick coal ash deposit that accounted for most of the privy fill. A number of sherds were recovered bearing makers' marks. Most of these indicated a date of manufacture in the 1880s and 1890s, although examples of mid-19th-century marks were also found (Photograph 5.6). Roughly a dozen whole or almost whole glass bottles were collected, several of them locally made (Photograph 5.5). The few bottles that are datable from their makers' names were all manufactured in the second half of the 19th century (Appendix D).

Significantly, cross-mending pieces of one large whiteware bowl with polychrome and gilt floral decoration were recovered from all three of the principal fill deposits [1134, 1135, 1158], suggesting that the privy was mostly or entirely filled at one time after it went out of use, probably around 1900. There is a slight possibility, however, that the wet sandy loam at the bottom of the privy, which yielded sherds with both mid- and late 19th-century makers' marks, represents a final use deposit that accumulated in the final quarter of the 19th century. There are no obvious restaurant-related artifacts in the privy fill that might indicate the shaft was still open in 1908 when historic maps show a restaurant in operation at 69 Halsey Street.

The privy is roughly made and built entirely of stone. It was most likely originally constructed in the early/ mid-19th century to service the occupants of the first dwelling on the 69 Halsey Street property. It evidently remained in use until the late 19th century, catering to the occupants of the second house erected on the property *circa* 1870. Based on the fill stratigraphy and its material culture contents, the privy appears to have been periodically cleaned out throughout its period of use, which may be roughly pegged as being from at least *circa* 1850 through 1900.

c. Summary

A two-story frame tenant dwelling was first erected on the 69 Halsey Street property by the Sayre family sometime prior to 1850 and possibly before 1836. The house was rented by George Booth, a sash and blind maker, in the late 1850s and early 1860s. This dwelling was demolished *circa* 1868-69 following the purchase of the property by Christopher Richardson, an owner of Richardson Brothers, a local saw manufacturing business. Richardson, a wealthy English immigrant, built a new, larger, three-story frame residence between 1868 and 1873, living there until at least 1881. By the early 20th century, the Richardsons had departed and their house had been converted into a tenant property with a restaurant occupying the first floor. The property appears to have remained in mixed residential and commercial use into the mid-20th century, with the building being demolished at some point between 1931 and 1954.

The privy investigated in the backyard of 69 Halsey Street echoes the documented history of the property. It is thought to have been installed in the earlier 19th century to accommodate the bathroom needs of the tenant occupants of the first house on the property. It remained in use into the late 19th century, probably serving as a secondary bathroom facility for the Richardson family and their successors in the second

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.2. 69 Halsey Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials.

	Context					Grand Total
	331	1134	1157	1135	1158	
Fauna		9	2	31	77	119
Bone - artifact		1				1
toothbrush		1				1
Bone - remains		8	2	29	76	115
avian		2	1	9	12	24
bovine				13	2	15
galline					3	3
indeterminate species					11	11
mammal		6	1	4	45	56
meleagrine					3	3
murine				3		3
Shell - artifact					1	1
button					1	1
Shell - remains				2		2
eggshell				1		1
indeterminate type				1		1
Fired Clay	9	31	8	52	46	146
Earthenware		19	4	21	1	45
Buff Body		2	2	12		16
Redware		17	2	9	1	29
Porcelain		5		3	12	20
Indeterminate Paste		3		3	12	18
Toy/Doll		2				2
Refined Earthenware	8	7	4	28	33	80
Indeterminate Paste				1		1
Ironstone	1			27	28	56
Pearlware	3					3
Whiteware	4	7	4		4	19
Yellowware					1	1
Stoneware	1					1
Pink Body	1					1
Glass	22	20		40	29	111
Curved	6	3		29	24	62
bottle	3	3		14	20	40
button					1	1
goblet				1		1
indeterminate type				2		2
jar/container				1		1
lamp chimney				2		2
perfume bottle				1		1
soda/mineral water bottle				1	1	2
stemware					2	2
tumbler	3			2		5
wine bottle				5		5
Flat	16	17		11	5	49
window	16	17		11	5	49
Metal	3	33	11	3	7	57
Copper Alloy	1				3	4
indeterminate type					3	3
indeterminate utensil	1					1
Ferrous Metal	2	33	11	3	4	53
cap/lid				1		1
indeterminate type		33		2		35
mesh			10			10
nail	2		1		4	7
Mineral	1			3		4
Coal				3		3
Coal ash	1					1
Textile		1				1
Indeterminate Woven Cloth		1				1
Grand Total	35	94	21	129	159	438

Table 5.3. 69 Halsey Street, Privy, All Ceramics.

	Context					Grand Total
	331	1134	1157	1135	1158	
Earthenware		19	4	21	1	45
Buff Body		2	2	12		16
dark red glaze			2	1		3
hollow ware				1		1
planter			2			2
orange glaze		2		11		13
planter		2		11		13
Redware		17	2	9	1	29
molded		13		6	1	20
flower pot		13		6	1	20
undecorated		4	2	3		9
flower pot		4	2	3		9
Porcelain		5		3	12	20
Indeterminate Paste		3		3	12	18
molded		3				3
creamer		3				3
undecorated				3	12	15
dish				2	6	8
saucer					5	5
soap dish				1		1
teacup					1	1
Toy/Doll		2				2
gilt and blue sponged		1				1
teapot		1				1
tan		1				1
doll part		1				1
Refined Earthenware	8	7	4	28	33	80
Indeterminate Paste				1		1
polychrome hand painted				1		1
hollow ware				1		1
Ironstone [1840-1950]	1			27	28	56
undecorated	1			22	28	51
bowl				3	4	7
chamber pot				4		4
cup/mug					1	1
dish	1			2	7	10
plate				11	12	23
saucer				2	4	6
transfer printed (brown) [1840-1869]				5		5
mug/tankard				5		5
Pearlware [1780-1890]	3					3
Annular	1					1
hollow ware	1					1
undecorated	2					2
hollow ware	2					2
Whiteware [1815-1950]	4	7	4		4	19
Annular			1		1	2
hollow ware			1			1
plate					1	1
polychrome decal		6	2		1	9
large hollow ware		6	2		1	9
undecorated	4	1	1		2	8
hollow ware			1			1
plate	4	1				5
saucer					2	2
Yellowware [1828-1940]					1	1
undecorated					1	1
plate					1	1
Stoneware	1					1
Pink Body	1					1
salt glaze	1					1
small hollow ware	1					1
Grand Total	9	31	8	52	46	146



Photograph 5.5. Selected Artifacts from the Privy Fill at 69 Halsey Street. *Left:* ironstone mug decorated with brown printed Greco Roman design [Context 1135, Cat. #92.21]. *Right:* “MASON’S INTERNATIONAL A-1 SAUCE” condiment bottle with portions of paper label still attached [Context 1135, Cat. #92.28] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20:110].



Photograph 5.6. Selected Makers' Marks on Ceramics from the Privy Fill at 69 Halsey Street. *Top left:* John Edwards, *circa* 1880-1900 [Context 1135, Cat. #92.9]. *Top right:* Beerbower [Context 1135, Cat. #92.10]. *Center left:* East Trenton Pottery Company, *circa* 1888-1900 [Context 1135, Cat. #92.20]. *Center right:* Bridgwood & Son, *circa* 1885-1891 [Context 1158, Cat. #94.8]. *Bottom left:* Jacob Furnival, *circa* 1845-1870, [Context 1158, Cat. #94.13]. *Bottom right:* T.J. and J. Mayer, *circa* 1843-1855 [Context 1158, Cat. #94.13] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20:170, 174, 176, 180, 182 and 184].

dwelling on the site. It is likely that the occupants of this second, much grander residence had the benefit of indoor plumbing, while perhaps also availing themselves of chamber pots. The privy appears to have been cleaned out not long before its final abandonment and filling around 1900. Its contents, mostly deposited in a single filling episode, included large quantities of coal ash (furnace fuel waste), along with discarded artifacts and cultural materials mostly reflecting habitation in the final quarter of the 19th century.

2. 71 Halsey Street

a. History

Ownership of the property at 71 Halsey Street, like that of 69 Halsey Street adjoining to the north, can be traced back to the Reverend Uzal Ogden, who served as the rector of Trinity Church in Newark from 1788 to 1805 (Table 5.4). The deed recording the sale of the original Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church lot by Ogden in 1808 notes that the church lot was bounded on the north by land still owned by him, i.e., property that would correlate with what later becomes 71 Halsey Street (see above, Table 4.1) (Essex County Deed O/293).

By 1819, the future 71 Halsey Street property appears to have been in the hands of Thomas Ward, for an advertisement placed by Ward in a local newspaper in that year offers up for sale or rent “three houses in Halsey Street, near the Methodist Meeting House” (*Centinel of Freedom*, 23 February 1819). Where precisely the “three houses” were located is uncertain, but later newspaper advertisements and deeds indicate that at least two of them were situated directly north of the church on the 71 Halsey Street property (see below). It is thought that Thomas Ward erected these two dwellings at some point between 1808 and 1819 and maintained them as rental properties. How Ward came to own the land between the church and

Moses Sayre’s corner lot (at 69 Halsey Street) is also uncertain, since no document showing an exchange of land between Uzal Ogden and Ward has been found. Born *circa* 1759, Thomas Ward held a prominent position in Newark society and was a major landowner in the town. He served as a lawyer, as sheriff of Essex County in 1797, as a judge on the Essex County Court and as a Congressman from 1813 to 1817. He also held the rank of general in the New Jersey Cavalry until his death in 1842 (New Jersey Historical Society 2006; U.S. Congress 2019).

The existence of tenant dwellings on the future 71 Halsey Street property is made clearer in a pair of newspaper advertisements placed by Thomas Ward in early 1824, in which he sought to lease various premises. These advertisements make note of Amos Holbrook renting and occupying “the small house” that stood one door north of the Halsey Street Methodist Meeting House. Holbrook worked as a private tutor and offered instruction in writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, drawing, map projection, history, navigation, surveying, bookkeeping, stenography and music composition. While information is sparse concerning the second dwelling on the 71 Halsey Street property, which is presumed to have been located north of the premises occupied by Holbrook, it is thought that this was likely the “two-story House in Halsey-street, occupied by Messrs. Fowlers, to which is attached a large Shoe-maker’s shop,” also mentioned in Thomas Ward’s advertisements of 1824 (*Centinel of Freedom*, 21 January 1823:4; 27 January 1824; 9 March 1824:4).

At the same time as he was seeking tenants for his Halsey Street dwellings, Thomas Ward was also looking to sell the property, a goal he achieved in January 1824. On the last day of the month he sold the 71 Halsey Street property to Henry H. Jerolemon for \$750.00 (Essex County Deed D3/188). The property consisted of a lot 150 feet deep with a 37-foot frontage on the street, bounded to the north by Moses Sayre’s

Table 5.4. 71 Halsey Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1808-1850.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
1808	Uzal Ogden				The deed recording the sale of the original Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church lot by Uzal Ogden in 1808 indicates that it was bounded on the north by land belonging to Uzal Ogden. It is unknown how Thomas Ward acquired the 71 Halsey Street property. Thomas Ward had substantial landholdings in Newark and newspaper advertisements placed by him indicate that he owned the 71 Halsey Street property by 1819. An advertisement of this year mentions three houses on Halsey Street near the Methodist meeting house. An advertisement from 1824 mentions a small house next to the Methodist meeting house occupied by Mr. Amos Holbrook and a two-story house in Halsey Street occupied by Msrs. Fowlers, to which was attached a large shoemaker's shop.
31 January 1824	Thomas and Jerusha Ward	Henry H. Joralemon	Essex County Deed D3/188	750.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and abutting Moses Sayres and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church).
29 March 1830	Henry H. and Maria Joralemon	Robert Chell	Essex County Deed D3/443	800.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and abutting Moses Sayres and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church).
4 July 1833	Robert and Mary Chell	John Helm	Essex County Deed O3/52	800.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and abutting Moses Sayres and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church).
7 August 1840	Jonathan Osborn, sheriff of Essex County	George Cross	Essex County Deed K5/319	700.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and abutting Moses Sayres and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church).
1 April 1850	George and Ruth Cross	Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel	Essex County Deed E7/393	1,500.00	Lot on Halsey Street measuring 37 feet by 150 feet and abutting Moses Sayres and the Wesley Chapel (Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church).

corner lot and to the south by the “Wesley Chapel.” It is unknown if Henry H. Jerolemon lived at 71 Halsey Street or if he rented one or both of the dwellings to tenants. Regardless, he and his wife Maria sold the property to Robert Chell for \$800.00 on March 29, 1830 (Essex County Deed D3/443). Robert Chell evidently maintained the two dwellings at 71 Halsey Street as a tenant property, for newspaper records of the early 1830s identify John Helm as a resident of the property. After advertising the property for sale in February and March 1833, in which he described it as containing “2 Dwellings and Lot situate in Halsey street, one door north of the Methodist Episcopal Church” on a lot measuring “37 feet 4 inches front, and 150 feet deep,” Robert and Mary Chell sold it to John Helm for \$800.00 on July 4, 1833 (Essex County Deed O3/52) (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 1 June 1832:3; 9 February 1833; 1 March 1833:3). The earliest detailed map of the City of Newark, published by A. Martin in 1836, shows a number of structures along the west side of Halsey Street south of New Street (Figure 2.6). Some of these likely correspond to the two dwellings acquired by John Helm from Robert and Mary Chell.

According to Newark city directories, John Helm was working as a shoemaker in 1835 and continued to occupy 71 Halsey Street, at the time referred to as 50 Halsey Street, after he purchased the property (*Newark Daily Advertiser* 1835:43). Helm was presumably making use of the shoe shop attached to the rear of the two-story dwelling on the 50 (71) Halsey Street property. In 1836, John Helm partnered in the establishment of an iron foundry with Alexander Connison, operated by the firm of Connison & Helm. Known as the Washington Foundry, this business occupied the properties at both 50 Halsey Street and 29 New Street (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 17 November 1836:3; 19 January 1837:1; Pierson 1838:59). Although Newark city directories and newspaper records give 29 New Street and 50 Halsey Street as the address of the Washington Foundry in the 1830s, the *Map of the City*

of Newark published by J.C. Sidney in 1850 locates what is annotated as the “Commison [sic] & Helm Machine Shop” principally on the lots that are later identified as 54 and 56 New Street (Figure 2.8). This map also appears to show the two dwellings that stood at 50 (71) Halsey Street north of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church as a single structure, suggesting they were two adjoining buildings. John Helm evidently occupied one of these dwellings while operating the Washington Foundry through 1838 (Pierson 1838:76). He also apparently supplemented his income by renting out the other dwelling and the shoemaking shop to tenants. By 1838, 50 (71) Halsey Street was also the home of Daniel Berry, the pastor of the “Prim[itive] Meth[odist] Church,” and of Benjamin Thompson, a shoemaker (Pierson 1838:51, 246). The Primitive Methodist Church was located on Mulberry Street, and distinct from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church situated next door to Daniel Berry’s residence at 54 Halsey Street (Pierson 1838:44, 54).

The Washington Foundry was a short-lived and not entirely successful operation. Alexander Connison and John Helm ran into financial difficulty in early 1839 not long after improving the machine shop’s equipment and purchasing additional patterns (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 14 March 1839:4). Their misfortune coincided with, and was likely affected by the so-called “Panic of 1837” and the “Crisis of 1839,” which together caused a seven-year-long nationwide economic downturn marked by deflation and depression. Jonathan Osborn, the Essex County sheriff, seized the shops, sheds, machinery, fixtures and stock of the Washington Foundry in November 1839 and put them up for sale at public auction in January 1840 (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 15 November 1839:3; 3 January 1840:3). He also seized 50 (71) Halsey Street prior to April 28, 1840, and sold the property to George Cross for \$700.00 on August 7, 1840 (Essex County Deed K5/319). A member of the Halsey Street

Methodist Episcopal Church, George Cross owned and operated a dry goods store at 160 Broad Street in 1840 (Pierson 1840:58).

John Helm continued to reside at 50 (71) Halsey Street through at least the end of 1840, while he and Alexander Connison moved their operations to a new iron foundry on Market Street (Pierson 1840:75, 146). The Washington Foundry site on New Street was revived as a focus of ironworking in the early 1850s under the name of Kilpatrick & Burtchall, and then solely by David Burtchall, but the 71 Halsey Street property by this time was owned by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and no longer connected to the New Street facility (see below). The history of ironworking activity on the block is covered in greater detail in Chapter 2.

George Cross apparently continued to rent out the two dwellings at 71 Halsey Street throughout the 1840s, for Newark city directories list his address as 160 Broad Street between 1841 and 1850 (Pierson 1841:68; 1845:84; 1850:101). It appears that Benjamin Thompson, the shoemaker, continued to rent and occupy 50 (71) Halsey Street during this period, for he was still living at 50 Halsey Street in 1850 (Pierson 1850:246). The ultimate fate of John Helm is unknown, although he may be the person by the same name who appears in the 1850 federal census in the New Brunswick area working as a foreman in a rubber works and later holding patents for the manufacture of India-rubber cloth (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, North Brunswick, Middlesex, New Jersey 1850; U.S. Patent Office 1856:150).

The two dwellings at 71 Halsey Street remained standing through 1850. George and Ruth Cross sold the property to the Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel for \$1,500.00 on April 1, 1850 (Essex County Deed E7/393). The Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel subsequently combined the property with their existing 0.22-acre lot and, after demolishing the two

dwellings and their original wood-frame church, constructed a new larger brick church on the premises in 1851 (see above, Chapter 3).

b. Archaeology

Aside from the comprehensive investigations of Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, the next most intensive archaeological effort on the Rutgers Newark HLLC project site was directed at the 71 Halsey Street property. This was largely a result of the fact that from April 1, 1850 onward, this property was owned by the church and incorporated within the church lot. The post-1850 archaeological resources on the 71 Halsey Street property have been discussed above in Chapter 4. This particular section of Chapter 5 addresses the pre-1850 archaeology of the property which involves almost a half century of domestic occupation related to two early 19th-century dwellings and some tantalizing traces of some late 1830s ironworking activity in the rear yard.

Mechanical removal of overburden from the 71 Halsey Street parcel during the early stages of site preparation in March 2017 encountered a series of mortared stone walls extending back for some 40 feet from the Halsey Street frontage. Further archaeologically-directed backhoe excavation coupled with manual digging and cleaning down of freshly exposed soils facilitated the examination and documentation of these remains which were revealed to be the foundations of two adjoining dwellings (Figures 5.1 and 5.3; Photographs 5.7-5.10).

A northern dwelling was found to contain a main, front section, roughly 15 feet square in plan, with a full basement defined by four mortared stone walls [Contexts 110-113] (Photograph 5.8). There appears to have been an exterior entry into the basement from the street, as evidenced by an area of disturbed masonry toward the northern end of the east wall, and one

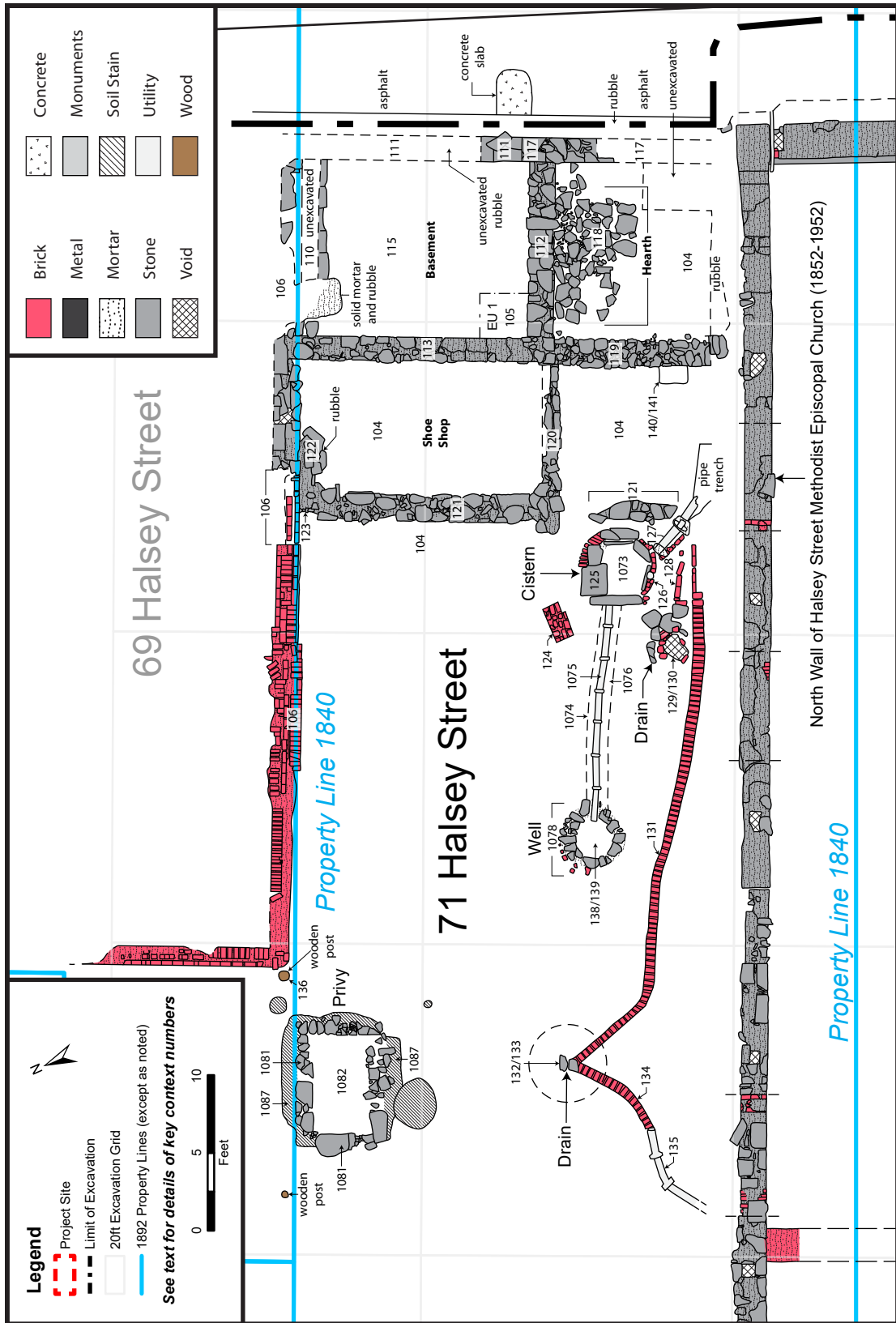


Figure 5.3. Site Plan Showing House Foundations and Portion of the Rear Yard at 71 Halsey Street.



Photograph 5.7. View looking northeast showing the mortared stone foundations of the two-section dwelling at 71 Halsey Street. The roughly square foundation [110-113] at center right defines a full basement beneath the front portion of the northernmost dwelling; the rectangular foundation [120-122] at center left defines a rear wing which originally contained a shoe shop. The shallow foundations [119, 121] in the foreground, truncated by the second Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church built in 1851, belong to the southern dwelling. At lower left is a stone-lined cistern [125, 126] positioned at the rear of the southernmost dwelling. The brick and stone foundation [106] running beneath the scale rod is the southern foundation for the dwelling at 69 Halsey Street. The concrete wall in the foreground is a modern landscape curb associated with the child care center at 75 Halsey Street; scale in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D2:180].



Photograph 5.8. View looking south across the basement [110-113] beneath the front portion of the northernmost dwelling at 71 Halsey Street. The sidewalk along the west side of Halsey Street is at upper left (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:493].



Photograph 5.9. View looking north showing the mortared stone foundations [113, 119-122] for the rear wings of the two-section dwelling at 71 Halsey Street. The rectangular space at center defines the shoe shop in the rear wing of the northernmost dwelling. At lower left is a stone-lined cistern [125, 126] positioned at the rear of the southernmost dwelling (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D2:178].



Photograph 5.10. View looking west from Halsey Street showing the mortared stone foundations of the two-section dwelling at 71 Halsey Street. At right are the foundations of the basement and rear shoe shop in the northernmost dwelling [111-113, 120, 121]; at center are the truncated foundations [119, 121] of the southernmost dwelling. The concentration of stone rubble [118] at center is interpreted as the base of a hearth and center chimney that rose within the party wall between the two sections of the dwelling (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D1:497].

may presume there was also interior access via a stair or trap door from the first floor above. An excavation unit was placed in the southwest corner of the basement which established that the basement fill [115] consisted of building rubble in a mixed gravelly loam. A rear wing, 15 by 10 feet in plan, with a crawl space, was attached to the front section of this dwelling and defined by shallower mortared stone foundations [113, 120-122] (Photograph 5.9). A concentration of stone in the northwest corner may represent the base of a corner fireplace.

Adjoining this northern dwelling to the south was a second matching set of mortared stone foundations [112, 117, 119-121] defining a second dwelling. The foundations for the southern end of this dwelling had been removed by the construction of the second Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church in 1851, but the overall dimensions of the front section of this building are likely to have been at least 15 feet square in plan, like its neighbor to the north, or possibly as much as 20 feet north-south along the street frontage (which would have extended it to the southern property line). The front section of the southern dwelling, however, had no basement, while the spread of stone rubble [118] at its northern end is thought to represent the remains of a chimney base and hearth (Photograph 5.10). This chimney likely served both dwellings, rising within the party wall between the two buildings. The hearth, however, appears to be associated only with the southern dwelling and may have fronted a large cooking fireplace. This raises the possibility that the two dwellings were perhaps originally erected as a single home with a parlor to the north and a kitchen to the south, but were later divided into two tenant houses. The southern dwelling, like the northern dwelling, had a rear wing, again measuring 10 feet east-west and at least 15 feet north-south.

Most of the cultural materials recovered from the site of the two dwellings at 71 Halsey Street were gathered from the ground surface and from disturbed

soils during monitoring of the mechanical removal of overburden. Very little formal excavation was conducted aside from the excavation unit placed in the basement fill [115] in the southwest corner of the northern dwelling and some limited exploratory digging to establish wall relationships at the northwest corner of the rear wing [123] where it adjoined the 69 Halsey Street property. These targeted excavations generated some additional cultural materials. The material cultural assemblage from the house site[s] is summarized in Table 5.5. It is characterized by artifacts very typical of early 19th-century domestic occupation, including faunal remains, pottery sherds, metal fragments and other telltale household items like window and bottle glass, nails, buttons, hair pins, smoking pipe fragments, a coin and an eyeglass lens. Chronologically diagnostic pottery types within the ceramic assemblage include pearlware (36% of the total number of sherds) and creamware (7%), both of which conform well to the early 19th-century domestic occupation referenced in the documentary record (Table 5.6). Sherds of whiteware (13%) and ironstone china (10%), more typical of mid- to late 19th-century occupation are also present in the assemblage, but in relatively small quantities.

To the rear of the two dwellings were three shaft features: a cistern, a well and a privy. The circular, mortar-lined brick cistern [125, 126] with its fill deposit [1073] is discussed in greater detail in Chapter 4 above. This feature, based on its positioning immediately outside the rear wing of the southern dwelling to catch rainwater draining from the roofs of both houses, was undoubtedly constructed at the same time as the two dwellings (Figure 5.3; Photograph 5.9). It was modified later, after the dwellings were demolished, becoming an integral part of the drainage system for the second church when the latter was erected in 1851. Although most of the cistern's masonry construction is original and likely dates from the first quarter of the 19th century, the much later contents of its fill bear no meaningful relation to the occupation of the two

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.5. 71 Halsey Street, House Site, All Cultural Materials.

	Context		General Provenience					Grand Total
	115	123	E9/E10	E10	E11	F11	Pre-Grid	
Composite					1		4	5
Mortar					1		4	5
Fauna	4	18	50	85	106	8	68	339
Bone - artifact			1	1				2
button				1				1
hair pin			1					1
Bone - remains	4	1	42	81	104	8	64	304
avian			1		13	4	8	26
bovine				2	1		5	8
galline				2				2
indeterminate species		1			46	1	2	50
mammal	4		38	75	39	3	48	207
meleagrine			1					1
murine					2			2
ovine/hircine			1	1	2			4
piscine					1			1
porcine			1	1			1	3
Shell - remains		17	7	3	2		4	33
anomia					1			1
clam			6	2	1			9
oyster		17	1	1			4	23
Fired Clay	3	37	111	100	16		51	318
Earthenware		4	12	28	4		5	53
Red bodied slipware			1	4			1	6
Redware		4	11	24	4		4	47
Porcelain		2	2	2			1	7
American Bone China			1	2				3
English Soft Paste		2	1					3
Indeterminate Paste							1	1
Refined Earthenware	2	31	69	66	12		42	222
Creamware		3	6	3			11	23
Indeterminate Paste					1			1
Ironstone	2		17	4	1		9	33
Pearlware		28	27	38	9		12	114
Redware				1	1			2
Transitional Creamware			5					5
Whiteware			12	20			9	41
Yellowware			2				1	3
Stoneware	1		28	2			1	32
Grey Body	1		18				1	20
Tan Body			10					10
White Body				2				2
White Clay				2			2	4
Smoking Pipe stem				2			2	4

Table 5.5 (continued). 71 Halsey Street, House Site, All Cultural Materials.

	Context		General Provenience					Grand Total
	115	123	E9/E10	E10	E11	F11	Pre-Grid	
Flora			1				1	2
Wood			1				1	2
indeterminate type							1	1
timber post			1					1
Glass		1	15	15	2		8	41
Curved			3	7			3	13
bottle			1	4			2	7
button			2	1				3
hollow ware				1				1
mug/tankard							1	1
wine bottle				1				1
Flat		1	12	8	2		5	28
eyeglass lens				1				1
window		1	12	7	2		5	27
Indeterminate Material and Type		1						1
Metal	2	2	10	20	37	17	32	120
Brass Alloy (indeterminate)			1					1
Copper Alloy	1		1	2		13	6	23
coin				1		1		2
indeterminate type			1				5	6
nail						12		12
pin				1			1	2
spigot	1							1
Ferrous Metal	1	2	8	18	37	3	26	95
furniture/door handle							1	1
indeterminate type	1		1		30		4	36
kettle				1				1
nail		2	7	17	6	3	21	56
spike					1			1
Indeterminate Metal Fragment						1		1
Stone					1		1	2
Indeterminate Stone Fragment					1			1
Roofing Slate							1	1
Grand Total	9	59	187	220	163	25	165	828

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.6. 71 Halsey Street, House Site, All Ceramics.

	Context		General Provenience				Grand Total
	115	123	E9/E10	E10	E11	Pre-Grid	
Earthenware		4	12	28	4	5	53
Red bodied slipware			1	4		1	6
lead glaze with white slip trail			1	4		1	6
Redware		4	11	24	4	4	47
lead glaze		2	2	3	1		8
lead glaze with mottled manganese				14	2		16
manganese glaze			1	6		3	10
undecorated			8				8
unglazed		2		1			3
light green wash					1	1	2
Porcelain		2	2	2		1	7
American Bone China			1	2			3
black enamel pattern				1			1
polychrome pattern			1				1
undecorated				1			1
English Soft Paste		2	1				3
polychrome pattern		2					2
undecorated			1				1
Indeterminate Paste						1	1
undecorated						1	1
Refined Earthenware	2	31	69	66	12	42	222
Creamware [1762-1820]		3	6	3		11	23
hand painted (black)				3			3
hand painted (polychrome) [1815-1820]			3				3
undecorated [1762-1820]		3	3			11	17
Indeterminate Paste					1		1
transfer printed (medium blue) [1784-1859]					1		1
Ironstone [1840-1950]	2		17	4	1	9	33
transfer printed (black) [1840-1864]			2			1	3
transfer printed (medium blue) [1840-1859]					1	6	7
transfer printed (dark blue) [1840-1846]				1			1
undecorated [1840-1950]	2		15	3		2	22
Pearlware [1780-1890]		28	27	38	9	12	114
Annular						1	1
Flow Blue [1844-1929]			9	1			10
hand painted (blue) [1780-1890]			7			4	11
hand painted (polychrome) [1815-1890]		1	4				5
indeterminate decoration		2				1	3
transfer printed (dark blue) [1802-1846]		8	4	12	3		27
transfer printed (light blue) [1818-1867]				1			1
transfer printed (medium blue) [1784-1859]		9		13	1	2	25
undecorated		8	3	11	5	4	31

Table 5.6 (continued). 71 Halsey Street, House Site, All Ceramics.

	Context		General Provenience				Grand Total
	115	123	E9/E10	E10	E11	Pre-Grid	
Redware				1	1		2
hollow ware					1		1
manganese glaze				1			1
hollow ware				1			1
undecorated			5				5
Whiteware [1815-1950]			12	20		9	41
Annular				2		1	3
hand painted (polychrome) [1815-1890]				6			6
indeterminate decoration						2	2
Shell Edged Scalloped Rim, Impressed, Straight Lines (blue) [1820-1840]				1			1
transfer printed (green) [1829-1859]			4	1			5
transfer printed (light blue) [1818-1867]			4	6			10
transfer printed (medium blue) [1815-1859]				1		4	5
undecorated			4	3		2	9
Yellowware [1828-1940]			2			1	3
Rockingham-type glaze [1830-1940]			2				2
undecorated [1828-1940]						1	1
Stoneware	1		28	2		1	32
Grey Body	1		18			1	20
undecorated	1						1
salt glaze exterior only			17			1	18
salt glaze with cobalt blue decoration			1				1
Tan Body			10				10
light brown slip interior			5				5
salt glaze exterior only			5				5
White Body				2			2
dark brown slip				2			2
White Clay				2		2	4
Smoking Pipe				2		2	4
Grand Total	3	37	111	100	16	51	318

dwelling. The well shaft [138, 139, 1078], located some 30 feet west of the cistern, boasts a similar history and archaeology, likely also being constructed in the first quarter of the 19th century and then being altered and incorporated into the drainage system for the second church (see above, Chapter 4).

In contrast, the privy, located some 35 feet to the rear (west) of the northern dwelling along the northern property line, appears to have been abandoned around the time of the second church's construction in 1851 and thus offered a sealed capsule of early 19th-century occupation on the 71 Halsey Street property. Its rectangular, dry-laid, stone-lined shaft, constructed in rough-dressed blocks of shale and sandstone, measured six feet east-west by four feet north-south in its interior dimension (Figure 5.3; Photograph 5.11). Because of its size, it is possible that the shaft was overtopped by a two-seater, double privy, accessed from the south and servicing both dwellings on the site. This could support the hypothesis that the two dwellings originated as a single house. On the other hand, it is also possible that there was a second privy placed somewhere along the southern property line, which was subsequently removed when the second church was built.

As with the privy on the 69 Halsey Street property, the 71 Halsey Street privy was investigated using a backhoe to dig down alongside the exterior of one side of the shaft (in this case, the eastern side), thus enabling manual removal of the masonry and manual excavation of a cross-section through the feature. The cross-section was documented through scale drawing and photography and then the remaining fill deposits were removed stratum by stratum (Figure 5.4; Photograph 5.12). The uppermost fill comprised a thick layer of ash and cinder [1082] at the base of which lay sheets of metal. This deposit overlaid another thick layer of dense, mottled coal ash with loam [1112]. Below this was a loamy sand with lesser amounts of coal ash

[1117], while at the very bottom of the shaft was a thin layer of mottled clay loam [1207], devoid of cultural materials and possibly a construction-related deposit.

A total of 756 material culture items were recovered from the privy, roughly 83% of which were collected from the lower of the two thick layers of coal ash [1112] (Table 5.7). Within this layer were numerous pieces of pottery, chiefly ironstone china (172 sherds), yellowware (55), pearlware (31) and whiteware (28) (Table 5.8), along with 82 glass bottle fragments, including a few whole bottles, and several pieces of window glass. Of particular note among the ceramic finds from this layer are sherds of hand-painted pearlware and transfer-printed whiteware, a complete lid from a whiteware shaving cream jar and part of a Benjamin Franklin-themed whiteware child's mug (Photograph 5.13). An almost complete, large whiteware platter, manufactured in Longport, England in the late 1830s, was also recovered from this fill layer (Photograph 5.14).

A much smaller quantity of cultural materials (101 items, 13% of the total privy assemblage) was retrieved from the bottom fill layer, but among the artifacts were some telling items (Photograph 5.15). A slate pencil, a slate board and no less than four inkwells are strongly suggestive of an association with the tutor, Amos Holbrook, who lived in the southern dwelling during the 1820s. If this association is correct, the presence of artifacts used in the southern dwelling in the fill of a privy behind the northern dwelling perhaps strengthens the argument that both dwellings made use of this one privy.

Also informative is a glass soda bottle, locally made and distributed by Morton & Bros. of Newark, which has a date of 1851 embossed on its body. The date coincides conveniently with the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church trustees' taking over of the 71 Halsey Street property and the erection of the second church on the southern portion of this land par-



Photograph 5.11. View looking north across the stone-lined privy [1081] identified in the rear yard behind the northernmost dwelling at 71 Halsey Street. The privy to the rear of 69 Halsey Street is visible beyond and to the left, and the rear wall of the dwelling at 69 Halsey Street is beyond the backhoe bucket; scales in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D8:016].

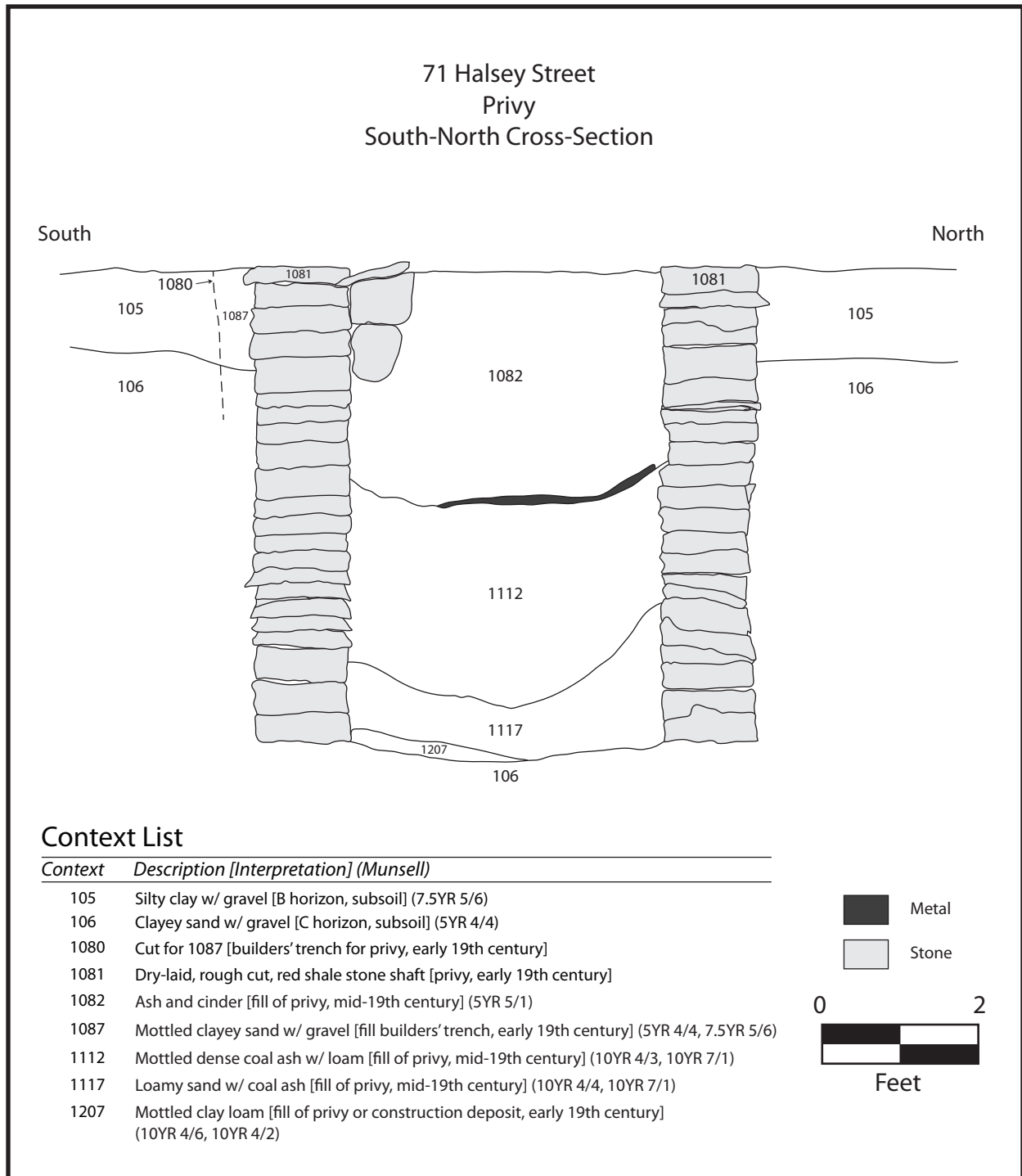


Figure 5.4. 71 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Privy in Rear Yard.



Photograph 5.12. View looking west showing a cross-section of the stone-lined privy [1081] identified in the rear yard of 71 Halsey Street; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D8:024].

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.7. 71 Halsey Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials.

	Context				Grand Total
	1081	1082	1112	1117	
Indeterminate Wood and Ferrous Metal			1		1
Fauna		9	124	7	140
Bone - remains		8	76	7	91
avian			16		16
bovine			3		3
indeterminate species			45		45
mammal		8	11	7	26
ovine/hircine			1		1
Shell - remains		1	48		49
clam			24		24
oyster		1	24		25
Fired Clay	4	13	317	57	391
Earthenware	4		6	2	12
kiln-related			1	2	3
Red bodied slipware	4				4
Redware			4		4
structural			1		1
Porcelain			14	5	19
indeterminate paste			1	5	6
toy/doll			13		13
Refined Earthenware		11	293	46	350
Ironstone		4	172	26	202
Pearlware		5	31	13	49
Structural			1		1
toy/doll			6		6
Whiteware		1	28		29
Yellowware		1	55	7	63
Stoneware		2	4	3	9
Grey Body			3	3	6
Red Dry Body		2	1		3
White Clay (smoking pipe)				1	1
Indeterminate Wood			2		2
Glass			134	32	166
Curved			82	21	103
bottle			50	12	62
button			3	1	4
condiment bottle			1		1
indeterminate type				3	3
ink bottle			1	4	5
jar/container			5		5
pharmaceutical bottle/vial			4		4
soda/mineral water bottle				1	1
tumbler			8		8
wine bottle			10		10
Flat (window)			52	11	63
Metal		1	49	3	53
Copper Alloy			2		2
button			1		1
indeterminate type			1		1
Ferrous Metal		1	47	3	51
indeterminate type			35	1	36
nail		1	10	1	12
pocket knife			1		1
shovel			1		1
spike				1	1
Stone				2	2
Slate				2	2
board				1	1
pencil				1	1
Woven Cloth			1		1
Grand Total	4	23	628	101	756

Table 5.8. 71 Halsey Street, Privy, All Ceramics.

	Context				Grand Total
	1081	1082	1112	1117	
Earthenware	4		6	2	12
Kiln-Related (saggar)			1	2	3
Red bodied slipware (plate)	4				4
Redware			4		4
Manganese Glaze			2		2
small hollow ware			2		2
Unglazed			2		2
small hollow ware			2		2
Structural (brick)			1		1
Porcelain			14	5	19
Indeterminate Paste			1	5	6
egg cup				1	1
indeterminate type			1		1
teacup				3	3
hollow ware				1	1
Toy/Doll			13		13
bowl			2		2
doll part			8		8
pitcher			1		1
plate			1		1
vase			1		1
Refined Earthenware		11	293	46	350
Ironstone [1840-1950]		4	172	26	202
Flow Blue [1844-1929] (plate)			3		3
Transfer Printed (black) [1840-1864]			43	2	45
plate			13	1	14
lid			3		3
saucer			5		5
sugar bowl			14		14
teacup			8		8
tureen				1	1
Undecorated [1840-1950]		4	126	24	154
bowl			10	1	11
chamber pot			12		12
creamer			3		3
cup/mug		2			2
dish			10		10
hollow ware			26	8	34
plate			11	5	16
platter/dish			1		1
punch cup				1	1
saucer		2	6	2	10
serving bowl			9		9
teacup			28	7	35
teapot			10		10
Pearlware [1780-1890]		5	31	13	49
Annular (bowl)				3	3
Hand Painted (polychrome) [1815-1890] (saucer)			4	1	5
Transfer Printed (blue) [1784-1867]		1	1	2	4
dish			1		1
hollow ware		1			1
teacup				2	2

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.8 (continued). 71 Halsey Street, Privy, All Ceramics.

	Context				Grand Total
	1081	1082	1112	1117	
Undecorated [1780-1890]		4	26	7	37
chamber pot		3		7	10
jar/container			22		22
serving bowl			4		4
Structural (fire brick)			1		1
Toy/Doll			6		6
dish			2		2
Transfer Printed (green) [1829-1859] (mug)			4		4
mug			4		4
Whiteware [1815-1950]		1	28		29
Edged Unscalloped Rim, Impressed, Curved Lines (blue) [1840-1870]			6		6
baker			6		6
Hand Painted (blue) [1815-1830]			1		1
teacup			1		1
Shell Edged Scalloped Rim, Impressed, Straight Lines (blue) [1820-1840]			2		2
dish			2		2
Transfer Printed (blue) [1784-1867]		1	14		15
cup/mug		1			1
dish			1		1
platter			13		13
Transfer Printed (red) [1829-1880]			1		1
ointment pot lid			1		1
Undecorated [1815-1950]			4		4
hollow ware			3		3
ointment pot			1		1
Yellowware [1828-1940]		1	55	7	63
Rockingham-type glaze [1830-1940]			4		4
creamer			4		4
Undecorated [1828-1940]		1	49	7	57
baker			3		3
hollow ware			11		11
milk pan		1	8	6	15
nappie			3		3
pie plate			17		17
plate				1	1
platter			9		9
Stoneware		2	4	3	9
Grey Body			3	3	6
Albany slip [1805-1940]				3	3
large hollow ware				3	3
Brown Glaze			2		2
jar/container			2		2
Salt Glaze			1		1
jar/container			1		1
Red Dry Body		2	1		3
Probable Elers or Wedgewood Type Wares		2	1		3
White Clay (smoking pipe bowl)				1	1
Smoking Pipe				1	1
bowl				1	1
Grand Total	4	13	317	57	391



Photograph 5.13. Selected Ceramics from the Privy Fill at 71 Halsey Street. *Top left:* hand-painted pearlware saucer [Context 1112, Cat. #87.77]. *Top right:* transfer-printed whiteware plate [Context 1112, Cat #87.88]. *Bottom left:* whiteware shaving cream lid marked “ROUSSEL’S UNRIVALLED PREMIUM SHAVING CREAM Gold & Silver Medals awarded by the Institute of New York Philadelphia & Boston X. BAZIN 166 Chestnut St PHILADELPHIA,” circa 1829 to 1880 [Context 1112, Cat #87.85]. *Bottom right:* whiteware child’s mug decorated with scenes and passages from Benjamin Franklin’s “The Way to Wealth” or “Poor Richard Illustrated” (1796) [Context 1112, Cat #87.80] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21-005].



Photograph 5.14. Whiteware Platter from the Privy Fill at 71 Halsey Street. English blue transfer-printed serving platter; reverse bears a printed blue mark with griffin over crest and “CANOVA” “T. MAYER, LONG-PORT”; “Canova” pattern has a central Oriental scenic pattern surrounded by an elaborate floral motif border, *circa* 1836-1838 (date derived from “Longport” on the mark because T. Mayer moved to Longport where the firm operated only briefly in the late 1830s) [Context 1112, Cat. #87.35] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20-118].



Photograph 5.15. Selected Artifacts from the Privy Fill at 71 Halsey Street. *Top row, left to right:* slate pencil [Context 1117, Cat. #88.54]; slate board [Context 1117, Cat. #88.53]; glass inkwell [Context 1117, Cat. #88.34]. *Center left:* porcelain eggcup [Context 1117, Cat. #88.3]; *Center right:* ironstone punch cup [Context 1117, Cat. #88.2]. *Bottom row, left to right:* transfer-printed pearlware teacup [Context 1117, Cat. #88.23]; annular banded pearlware bowl [Context 1117, Cat. #88.25]; glass soda bottle marked “MORTON & BROS 1851 NEWARK, N.J.”, mid-19th century [Context 1117, Cat. #88.36] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21-008].

cel. Based on this dated find and the general chronological character of the ceramics and other diagnostic items in the privy fill, it is thought that the contents of the privy clearly reflect the abandonment and filling of the shaft, and likely the demolition of the outhouse structure above, at the time the 71 Halsey Street property changed hands and the second church was built. The two dwellings were also demolished at this time, as is evident from the documentary record, so it is entirely believable that the privy would have ceased to be used then as well. The two very thick layers packed with coal ash and cinder [1082, 1112] certainly represent abandonment fill, drawing on fuel waste from stoves or furnaces in the dwellings. The lowermost fill deposit [1117] could also include elements of final “use,” although the type of artifacts within it suggest they were more likely discarded there around the time of the shaft’s closure.

Further back in the rear of the 71 Halsey Street property, between 60 and 100 feet from the dwellings, a number of interesting features were encountered, some during the excavation of Trench 2 in March 2017 and one other, in particular, that was initially exposed during the removal of overburden in March, but was then examined in greater detail later on in December (Figure 5.1). Again, features in the far back portion of the 71 Halsey Street rear yard that were clearly associated with the cemetery are discussed above in Chapter 4.

Trench 2, excavated primarily to delineate the cemetery limits and look for shaft features in the rear yards of properties fronting on to New Street, encountered various masonry remains at its eastern end (Photograph 5.16). The northeast corner of the trench clipped the southwest corner of a stone-lined privy [143-145], one of three in a row found on the 46 New Street property (see below, for further detail). Immediately south of the privy, the corner of a shallow stone footing [6] outlining a small section of brick flooring [8] was exposed. This feature is projected to lie within the 71

Halsey Street parcel rather than 46 New Street, and may represent the remains of an outbuilding associated with the early 19th-century domestic occupation of the property. The archaeological integrity of these remains had been compromised by a pipe trench that cut through the area between the privy and the feature, and it was not subjected to any further investigation.

Some 30 feet further to the west, in the southern wall of Trench 2, a rectangular or square mortared brick footing [84] was encountered (Photograph 5.17). This feature, roughly 3.5 feet in its east-west exterior dimension (and 2.5 feet on the interior), enclosed a loamy sand [55] over a layer of coal ash with sand [56] on top of a brick floor. Two cast-iron plates were laid flat, one directly on top of the fill inside the structure, the other on top of the southern wall. The structure survived to a height of roughly 18 inches and both masonry and fill showed evidence of intense burning. At first thought to be an early 20th-century feature associated with the cemetery, this footing was later re-interpreted as a probable furnace base, with the iron plates likely being furnace doors or side panels. If correct, this feature is likely related to the late 1830s ironworking operations of the Washington Foundry, one of whose partners was John Helm who owned what later became 71 Halsey Street and who lived at the time in the northern dwelling.

Perhaps the most tantalizing and interesting feature encountered in the rear yard of the 71 Halsey Street property was a barrel found buried in a square pit roughly 85 to the west of the house (Figures 5.1 and 5.5; Photograph 5.18). The wrought-iron hoops [1129] surrounding the wooden barrel survived, but the wood had largely decomposed. The barrel was three feet in diameter, extended to a maximum depth of three feet and had evidently been truncated. Both the square pit and barrel were half-sectioned and recorded in profile, before the barrel contents were fully removed (Figure 5.6; Photographs 5.19-5.21). The fill within the barrel and pit formed a common matrix consisting of a mot-



Photograph 5.16. View looking north showing in the foreground the remains of a stone footing and brick surface [6, 8] identified at the east end of Trench 2 on the 71 Halsey Street property. This feature is possibly the remains of an outbuilding on the 71 Halsey Street property. At top is the southwest corner of a stone-lined privy [143-145], the southernmost of three such shaft features on the 46 New Street property; scale in feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17002-17017/D2:144].



Photograph 5.17. View looking east showing a mortared brick footing [84] identified along the southern edge of Trench 2 on the 71 Halsey Street property. Two plates of iron, probably furnace doors or panels, lie on top of the brick masonry and coal ash fill [55, 56]. This feature is interpreted as a possible furnace base associated with the mid-19th-century ironworking activity that extended on to the 71 Halsey Street property; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, September 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2687].

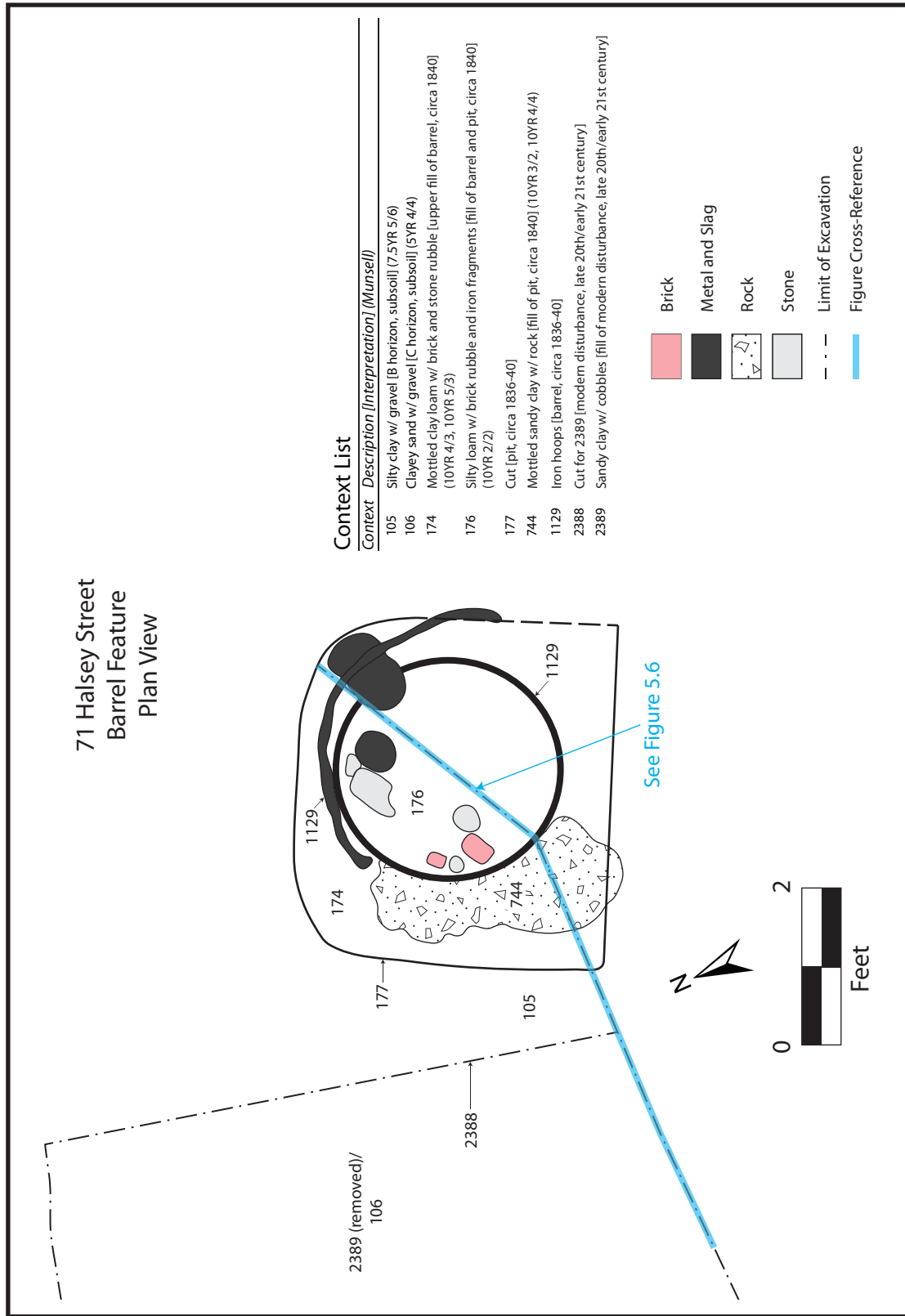


Figure 5.5. 71 Halsey Street, Detailed Site Plan of Barrel Feature in Rear Yard.



Photograph 5.18. View looking west showing the top of a barrel [1129] set within a square cut feature [177] filled with darker soil [176]. The wrought-iron hoops surrounding the wooden barrel survived, but the wood had decomposed. This feature is likely associated with the mid-19th-century ironworking activity that extended on to the 71 Halsey Street property; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Matthew LoBiondo, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17017/D4:021].

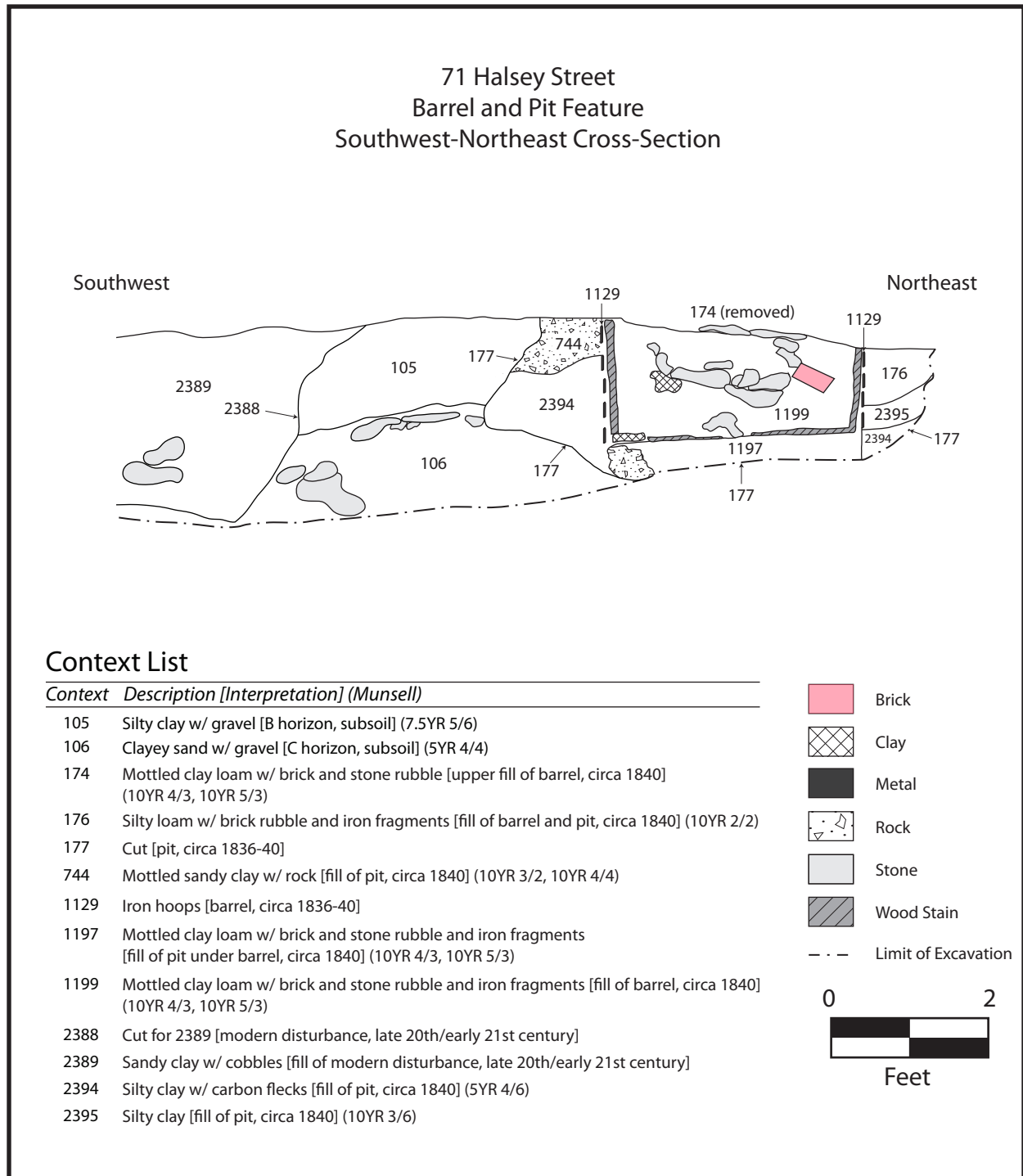


Figure 5.6. 71 Halsey Street, Cross-Section of Barrel Feature in Rear Yard.



Photograph 5.19. View looking north showing detail of the cross-section of the barrel [1129] and its fill [176, 1199] found within a square cut feature [177] filled with darker soil [176, 177, 2394, 2395] in the rear yard of 71 Halsey Street. Note the amount of brick, scrap metal and slag present in the fill and also the square cut with dark soil within which the barrel sits. This feature is likely associated with the mid-19th-century ironworking activity that extended on to the 71 Halsey Street property; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Glen Keeton, December 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D12:1731].



Photograph 5.20. View looking northeast showing a cross-section of the barrel [1129] and its fill [176, 1199] found within a square cut feature [177] filled with darker soil [176, 177, 2394, 2395] in the rear yard of 71 Halsey Street. This feature is likely associated with the mid-19th-century iron-working activity that extended on to the 71 Halsey Street property. The large rectangular cut at center to the right of the scale rods is a modern test pit; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, December, 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D12:1871].



Photograph 5.21. View looking northeast showing the fully excavated barrel [1129] with two cast-iron crucibles left in place in the upper fill deposit [176]. Note the square cut [177] with dark soil within which the barrel sits. This feature is likely associated with the mid-19th-century ironworking activity that extended on to the 71 Halsey Street property; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Alexis Alemy, December, 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D12:1916].

tled clayey loam with brick and stone rubble and charcoal flecking [176, 1199, 2394, 2395], indicating that an empty barrel was placed inside an empty pit and then the two were filled at the same time. A noticeable aspect of this barrel was that it was encircled by a series of contiguous hoops, giving it extra strength and suggesting that its use was perhaps specialized.

Also included in the loam and rubble fill deposit were numerous pieces of ferrous metal and slag, evidently objects and waste from both the bloomery and casting processes used in ironworking (Photograph 5.19). These items included at least two almost complete cast-iron crucibles (Photograph 5.21), several other probable crucible fragments and pieces of what are thought to be iron “skulls,” a byproduct of the bloomery iron-making process (Gordon 1995:69-80) (Appendix D). In addition, a curious lead cup, was recovered from the fill of the square pit (Photograph 5.22). This might have been a container for hydrochloric acid, which could have been used at the foundry for creating a smooth finish on cast iron. Hydrochloric acid, when brushed on to cast iron, would remove oxidation from the surface, creating a pleasing bronzing effect (Byrne 1851:71-72). Numerous other non-metal artifacts (pottery sherds, glass fragments and faunal remains) were recovered from the fill deposits of the square pit and barrel (Table 5.9). The ceramic assemblage mostly comprises sherds of pearlware (more than a third of the total) and redware (17%). Whiteware and ironstone china are both present only in very small quantities (eight and two sherds respectively), which reinforces the impression that the barrel and pit features date from the first half of the 19th century.

The original functions of the square pit and barrel are not entirely understood, although the evidence for ironworking activity in the fill of both features implies strongly that they were on the site of, if not directly associated with, the operation of the Washington Foundry in the late 1830s. It is unlikely on documen-

tary grounds that these features or the iron-related artifacts are connected with the later foundry operations of the early 1850s since the 71 Halsey Street property was by this time in the hands of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church trustees. Whether or not the pit and barrel were conceived of and used together is unclear; they may be entirely unrelated other than in their abandonment, with an empty barrel from elsewhere on the site being discarded into the pit and the two features then being filled concurrently. It is possible that the pit was originally a privy, and perhaps even used by the foundry workers. The barrel may have been used within the foundry somewhere, perhaps as a source of water for quenching. What is clear, however, is that the two features were united in their demise, which would seem to have taken place around 1840 as the Washington Foundry shut down and went out of business. This would have occurred in the final year or two of John Helm’s ownership of and residence at 71 Halsey Street.

The backyard area all around the square pit and barrel was extremely disturbed and riddled with evidence of more recent excavation, including Trench 2, which carved a destructive swath through the northwestern end of the 71 Halsey Street lot. It would appear that other test excavations were conducted in the post-cemetery era and in the lead-up to the project site’s redevelopment, frequently disrupting the earlier cultural stratigraphy. Most of these later intrusions became visible as cuts into the subsoil as the overburden was removed in 2017 (e.g., Photograph 5.20). In the course of digging Trench 2, cleaning down the top of the subsoil and sampling backdirt piles, many additional artifacts were recovered, most of which were representative of the intensive 19th-century predominantly residential occupation of the block (Photograph 5.23).



Photograph 5.22. Lead cup recovered from the fill of the square pit containing the barrel at 71 Halsey Street [Context 176, Cat. #464.4]. This may have been a container for hydrochloric acid, which could have been used at the Washington Foundry for creating a smooth finish on cast iron (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20-121].

Table 5.9. 71 Halsey Street, Barrel and Pit Feature, All Artifacts

	Context													Grand Total
	174	176	178	1129	1197	1199	2132	2389	2391	2393	GP (E6/E7)			
Composite		4						1		17			22	
Mortar		4								17			21	
Mortar and Plaster								1					1	
Fauna			31		2	4	3			1	42		83	
Bone - remains			31				3				41		75	
avian											1		1	
bovine			1								4		5	
hircine			1										1	
indeterminate species			12								9		21	
mammal			17				3				27		47	
Shell - remains					2	4				1	1		8	
clam										1	1		2	
oyster					2	4							6	
Fired Clay		15	44		13	3		4		7	48		134	
Earthenware		14	9		11	3		4		5	8		54	
Red bodied slipware (plate)			1								3		4	
Redware		3	7		5	2				1	5		23	
crock			1										1	
hollow ware		2	6		5	2				1	5		21	
jug		1											1	
Structural (brick)		11	1		6	1		4		4			27	
Porcelain (teacup)											1		1	
Refined Earthenware			32		1					2	32		67	
Creamware			1								4		5	
cup/bowl			1										1	
hollow ware											4		4	
Indeterminate Paste (hollow ware)			3										3	
Ironstone			1								1		2	
hollow ware			1										1	
plate and nail											1		1	

Table 5.9 (continued). 71 Halsey Street, Barrel and Pit Feature, All Artifacts

	Context													Grand Total
	174	176	178	1129	1197	1199	2132	2389	2391	2393	GP (E6/E7)			
Pearlware			22								1	23	46	
cup/bowl			1										1	
cup/mug			2										2	
hollow ware			15						1		13		29	
plate			2								2		4	
plate/dish			1										1	
platter/dish											1		1	
saucer											7		7	
teacup			1										1	
Whiteware			2		1						4		8	
hollow ware			2		1						3		7	
Yellowware (hollow ware)			3										3	
hollow ware			3										3	
Stoneware		1	2								5		8	
Grey Body		1	1								2		4	
pot			1										1	
hollow ware											2		2	
Tan Body (hollow ware)			1								1		2	
hollow ware			1								1		2	
White Clay			1		1						2		4	
Smoking Pipe			1		1						2		4	
bowl											1		1	
bowl and stem											1		1	
stem			1		1								2	
Glass		43	53		45	54	3	4	3	1	1	206		
Curved			4			1	4	4	1	1	1	11		
bottle			3			1			1	1	1	6		
lamp chimney							4						4	
Flat (window)		43	49		45	54	2		2			195		
Metal	146	107	57	3	62	12	10	16	2			415		
Brass Alloy (decorative backplate)		1										1		
decorative backplate		1										1		

Table 5.9 (continued). 71 Halsey Street, Barrel and Pit Feature, All Artifacts

	Context													Grand Total
	174	176	178	1129	1197	1199	2132	2389	2391	2393	GP (E6/E7)			
Copper Alloy			1		6									7
candlestick					3									3
indeterminate type			1		3									4
Ferrous Metal	146	101	52	3	56	10			10	14	2			394
anchor spike					1									1
barrel hoop				3										3
bloomery skull						1								1
crucible		1												1
indeterminate type		64	18		11	8				1				102
nail		36	33		8				10	7	2			96
pipe collar					1									1
slag	146				34							6		186
spike			1		1	1								3
Indeterminate Metal Slag										1				1
Lead			4			2				1				7
indeterminate type			4							1				5
wire						2								2
Lead Alloy (crucible)		1												1
crucible		1												1
Steel		4												4
indeterminate type		4												4
Mineral	2	1			2			9		11				25
Charcoal					2									2
Coal	2	1						8		8				19
Coal slag										1				1
Stone			1					1						2
Bluestone (structural)			1											1
structural			1											1
Sandstone								1						1
indeterminate type								1						1
Grand Total	148	170	186	3	124	73	6	19	10	55	93			887



Photograph 5.23. Chamber Pot from Rear Yard of 71 Halsey Street. Lead-glazed redware chamber pot with mottled manganese decoration [Trench 2, Cat. #4.85] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20-094].

3. Summary

The documentary record shows that the two dwellings on the 71 Halsey Street property were in existence by 1819, when Thomas Ward advertised them both for sale or rent. The dwellings were probably erected by Ward, a member of a prominent local family that owned considerable real estate in Newark, sometime between 1808 and 1819. He evidently had no success selling the property, for by the early 1820s, tenants were installed on both premises: a young tutor, Amos Holbrook, in the southernmost dwelling adjacent to the church property; and the Fowler family next door to the north, where “Messrs. Fowlers” operated a shoe shop in the rear section of the building.

Thomas Ward finally sold the property to Henry Jerolemon in 1824, who in turn sold to Robert Chell in 1830. Both of these owners appear to have kept the two dwellings as rental units, possibly combining them under a single tenancy. In the early 1830s, John Helm, another shoemaker, is traceable in city directories as resident here, presumably renting from Chell. In 1833, Robert Chell sold the property to Helm, who continued living there into the early 1840s.

Evidently an inventive and entrepreneurial sort, John Helm partnered with Alexander Connison in the establishment of the Washington Foundry in 1836. The firm of Connison & Helm initially gave its address as 50 Halsey Street (the address of 71 Halsey Street up until the late 1860s when the citywide street addresses took on their present-day enumeration), implying that the foundry conducted some of its business from Helm’s property. Connison & Helm produced a wide range of cast-iron goods for local industrialists, craftspeople and farmers, but they soon ran afoul of the economic vicissitudes of the late 1830s. In late 1839, the foundry assets were seized by the sheriff, and the following year Helm’s property at 50 (71) Halsey Street suffered the same fate, being sold at public sale to George Cross, owner of a dry goods store on Broad Street.

Helm soon left Newark for the New Brunswick area where he participated in the emergent rubber industry, apparently putting his shoemaking expertise to use in the manufacture of rubber boots. George Cross rented out the Halsey Street premises throughout the 1840s until he and his wife sold the property to the trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church in 1850. During this period, the principal resident was yet another shoemaker, Benjamin Thompson, although it is unclear whether Thompson occupied only one or both of the two dwellings.

The archaeological investigation of the 71 Halsey Street property adds some interesting substance to the historical record. Consideration of the house foundations and layout suggests strongly that what first emerges in the documents as a pair of dwellings may in fact have been originally built as a single home. The southernmost dwelling unit with its crawlspace, large hearth and probable cooking fireplace at its northern end has the appearance of a kitchen wing. The chimney, which would have risen at the junction of the two tenant dwellings, perhaps also served a smaller, first-floor parlor fireplace in the southern end of the northern dwelling unit (which likely served as a cooking fireplace in the building’s tenant existence). If originally conceived as two separate homes, one might reasonably expect the front rooms of both dwellings to have been raised over a basement, whereas only the northernmost dwelling is actually cellared. Finally the cistern, positioned almost centrally behind the paired dwelling units, may well have collected water from both sets of roofs, again a possible indication that the lot was originally conceived of as a single-home property.

The portion of the backyard immediately to the rear of the two dwellings, and in particular, the privy along the northern property line, yielded a rich array of cultural materials reflective of early 19th-century domestic occupation on the site. The privy, probably a two-seater, contained a fill with several items whose

dates of manufacture (and use) were consistent with the abandonment and demolition of the dwellings in the mid-19th century, including a Newark-made bottle embossed with the date of 1851. This conveniently coincides nicely with the purchase of the property by the trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the building of the second church, which saw the house of worship's expansion on to the 71 Halsey Street parcel. Other artifacts from the privy fill, such as a slate pencil, a slate board and several inkwells may witness the presence on the property of a tutor/music teacher in the southernmost dwelling, also suggesting that both tenant households availed themselves of the same privy. A well-preserved stone-lined well, centrally placed on the property, 15 feet west of the cistern, was probably also shared by both households.

Finally, in the far backyard, close to the main site of the foundry operations on New Street, two features – a probable furnace base and a curious barrel set within a square pit – gave a rare glimpse of what a small-scale, urban ironworking operation might have involved at the outset of the industrial era. Tightly dated to the late 1830s by the documentary record, and with clues to its output provided by newspaper advertisements, the Washington Foundry, run by Connison & Helm, appears to have experimented in making a wide range of cast- and wrought-iron products. Remains of the furnace base were accompanied by cast-iron plates, possibly made on the site, while “barrel in a pit” feature yielded ample evidence of iron manufacture using the bloomery process. The square pit, the barrel placed within it and the abundance of ironworking debris in the fill are thought to reflect the final closing phase of the foundry around 1840 when the works ceased to make use of the 71 Halsey Street property.

B. NEW STREET

1. 46 New Street

a. History

The ownership of the 46 New Street property can be traced back to the Reverend Uzal and Mary Ogden and their sale of the corner lot in the southwest angle of the intersection of Halsey Street and Ogden (New) Street to Daniel Meeker in 1792. This lot extended for 85 feet along Halsey Street and 104 feet along New Street. The 46 New Street property represents the furthest west portion of the corner lot (see above, Chapter 4.A.1 and Table 4.1). On February 12, 1812, Moses Sayre purchased the corner lot and a house from Ezra and Sillis Baldwin for \$700.00 (Essex County Deed T/375). As noted above, a survey of the lot adjoining to the west of the Sayre property, completed in 1847, showed the Sayre house at the corner of Halsey Street and New Street and a barn roughly 50 feet to the west along the New Street frontage (Figure 5.7). This barn would have been situated at the northern end of the future 46 New Street lot.

After purchasing additional land on the south side of New Street from John M. Force on August 27, 1859, Moses Sayre subdivided his land on the south side of New Street to the west of his house into five residential lots, each with 18 feet of street frontage. On these lots, which correspond to 44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street, Sayre constructed a row of single-family houses which he then proceeded to sell off, beginning in the following year (e.g., Essex County Deed H11/207). The dwelling at 46 New Street was one of the speculative houses built by Moses Sayre and is shown on the *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published by Van Duyne & Sherman in 1868 (Figure 2.10). The map depicts a three-story brick dwelling with a two-story, wood-frame rear ell.

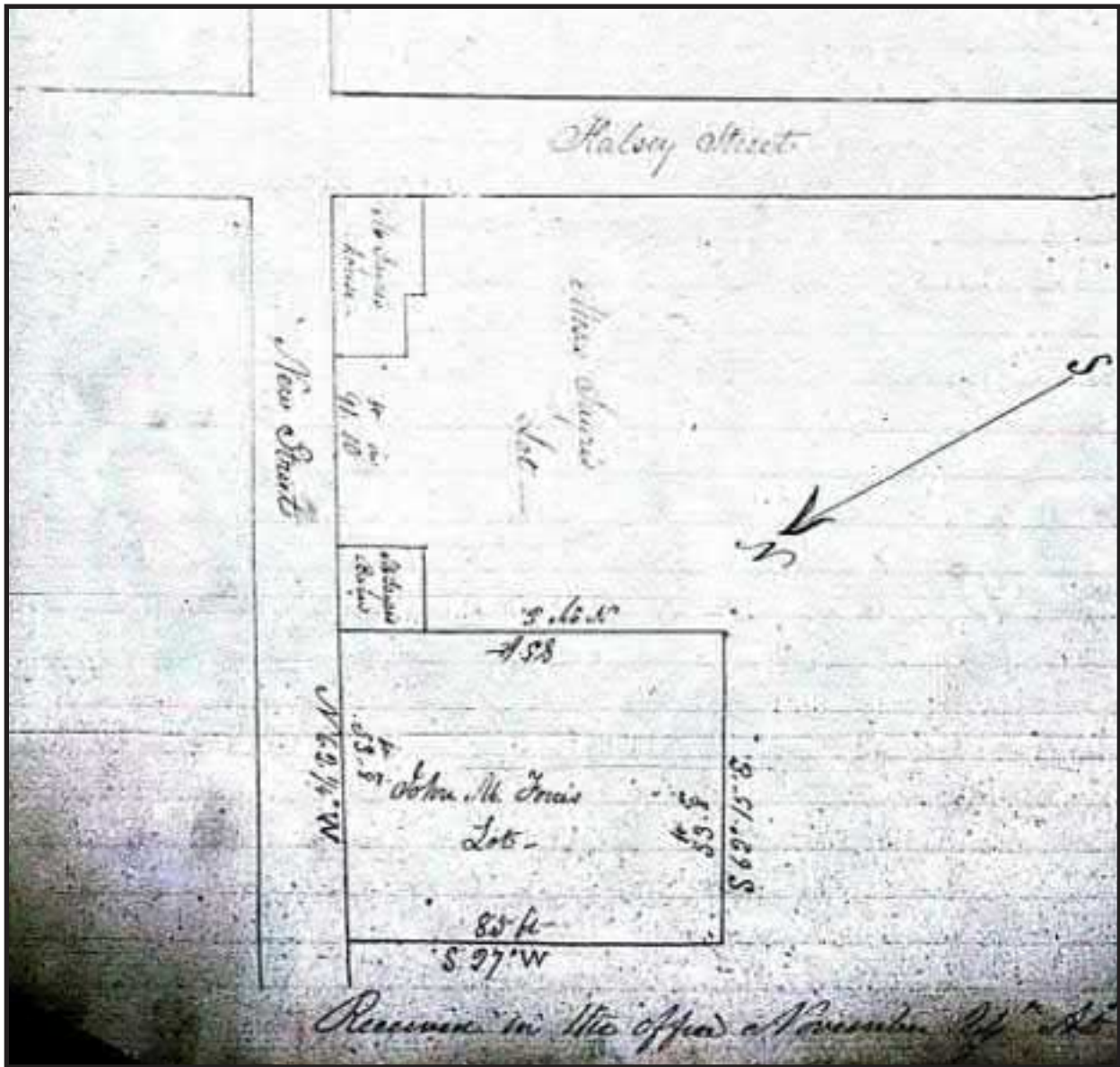


Figure 5.7. Survey of John M. Force's Lot on New Street. 1847. Source: Essex County Deed S4/661.

Unfortunately, available primary resources do not permit a clear understanding of the history of 46 New Street in the 1860s and 1870s, although the *Combination Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark* published by G.M. Hopkins in 1873 identifies M.S. Ward as the owner of the property (Figure 2.11). In 1880, federal census records indicate that Julius Stahl occupied the three-story brick dwelling at 46 New Street with his family. Born *circa* 1845 in Prussia, the 35-year-old Julius Stahl owned a fancy goods store known as Stahl and Chase on Broad Street. He headed a household that included his wife, Rebecca Stahl (aged 29 years), and their six children: Harrison (8), Joseph (6), Arnold (4), Rosa (3), Bertha (1) and Henry (1 month). His brother, Simon Stahl (20), who worked as a fancy goods clerk, and his sister, Rachel Mitchell (16), also lived with Julius Stahl and his family. In addition, the household included a 30-year old boarder named Abram Lowenbery, who worked as a dry goods clerk (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880).

According to Newark city directories, Julius Stahl lived at 46 New Street through at least 1881, possibly renting the property from the Ward family (Holbrook's Steam Press 1881:805). Sometime over the ensuing decade, the rear ell received a third-story addition (Figure 2.15). In 1900, the dwelling at 46 New Street was still functioning as a tenant property. According to the federal census data for that year, Theodore Osborn, a 31-year-old steam fitter from Germany, rented the three-story dwelling, living there with his wife, Catherine (aged 28 years), his son, Theodore (6), and his daughter, Dorothy (2) (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900).

Apart from the third-story addition to the rear ell prior to 1892, no major changes to the exterior of the three-story brick dwelling at 46 New Street occurred between 1892 and 1926 (Figures 2.15 and 2.17-2.20).

A historic photograph from 1931 provides additional information about the exterior appearance of 46 New Street (Photograph 2.4). It shows the rear elevation of the three-story dwelling, which shared a common shallow-pitched, side-gable roof with the neighboring residences at 44 and 48 New Street. The three-story, flat-roof rear ell with its fire escape is also visible, while it is clear that 44, 46 and 48 New Street all shared a common fenced backyard. A review of historic aerial photographs reveals that 46 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

Removal of overburden from the rear yard of 46 New Street revealed a line of three, square, dry-laid, stone-lined privies ranged along the western property line (Figure 5.1; Photographs 5.24 and 5.25). All three privies were mapped, photographed and probed with a steel rod and auger. In each case, the uppermost fill of each shaft was removed and the immediately underlying deposit was sampled by shovel test for artifactual content (Table 5.10). None of these three privies was fully excavated, since their material culture contents and informational value were judged less promising than other shaft features elsewhere on the project site. The southernmost of the three [Contexts 143-145], approximately 2.5 feet square in its interior dimension, was slightly smaller than the other two [146, 147, 155; 771-773], which both measured roughly three feet square.

The fill of the southernmost privy [144] comprised a layer of ash with ceramics sherds and fragments of glass, metal and animal bone. The ceramics included typical mid- and late 19th-century pottery types such as yellowware, whiteware and ironstone china, along with a few sherds of earlier pearlware. The fill layer beneath this [145] produced a few more sherds of pearlware and pieces of animal bone, but sampling



Photograph 5.24. View looking south showing three stone-lined privies [143-145; 146, 147, 155; 771-773] identified in the rear yard of 46 New Street. Brick and stone footings on the adjoining 48 New Street property are visible at right; scales in feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, May 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:467].



Photograph 5.25. View looking east showing three stone-lined privies [143-145; 146, 147, 155; 771-773] identified in the rear yard of 46 New Street. Brick and stone footings on the adjoining 48 New Street property are visible in the foreground and the privy on the neighboring 69 Halsey Street property can be seen beyond; scales in feet (Photographer: Andrew Martin, May 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:475].

Table 5.10. 46 New Street, Privies, All Cultural Materials.

	Context				Grand Total
	Privy 1		Privy 2	Privy 3	
	144	145	147	772	
Composite			6	1	7
Ferrous Metal and White Metal (bottle stopper)				1	1
bottle stopper				1	1
Mortar			2		2
Tar Paper			4		4
Fauna	83	14	43	13	153
Bone - artifact (toothbrush)				1	1
toothbrush				1	1
Bone - remains	81	6	16	12	115
avian	5		1	2	8
bovine	1		1		2
indeterminate species	33		7		40
mammal	37	6	6	10	59
meleagrine			1		1
porcine	5				5
Shell - remains	2	8	27		37
clam	1	8			9
eggshell			27		27
oyster	1				1
Fired Clay	15	4	8	4	31
Earthenware	2	1	4	1	8
Redware	1	1	1	1	4
flower pot	1				1
hollow ware		1	1	1	3
Structural (brick)	1		3		4
brick	1		3		4
Porcelain	1		2	1	4
European Hard Paste (egg cup)	1				1
egg cup	1				1
Indeterminate Paste			2	1	3
creamer				1	1
cup/mug			1		1
small hollow ware			1		1
Refined Earthenware	9	3		2	14
Ironstone [1840-1950]	1			2	3
gravy boat				1	1
hollow ware	1				1
shallow dish				1	1
Pearlware [1780-1890]	2	3			5
dish		1			1
hollow ware	2				2
lid		1			1
plate		1			1
Whiteware [1815-1950] (hollow ware)	2				2
hollow ware	2				2
Yellowware [1828-1940] (nappie)	4				4
nappie	4				4

Table 5.10 (continued). 46 New Street, Privies, All Cultural Materials.

	Context				Grand Total
	Privy 1		Privy 2	Privy 3	
	144	145	147	772	
Stoneware	2		1		3
Grey Body	1		1		2
hollow ware	1				1
large hollow ware			1		1
Tan Body (bottle)	1				1
bottle	1				1
White Clay	1		1		2
Smoking Pipe	1		1		2
bowl	1				1
stem			1		1
Flora			1		1
Indeterminate Wood			1		1
Glass	30	1	43	20	94
Curved	21		25	20	66
bottle	20		20	10	50
button			2		2
canning			1		1
condiment bottle/jar				3	3
cosmetic/perfume bottle			1	1	2
indeterminate type	1		1		2
liquor bottle				1	1
pharmaceutical bottle				3	3
stemware				2	2
Flat (window)	9	1	18		28
window	9	1	18		28
Metal	22		49	1	72
Copper Alloy (clothing stud)			1		1
clothing stud			1		1
Ferrous Metal	22		47	1	70
indeterminate type	7				7
nail	14		46	1	61
slag			1		1
spike	1				1
White Metal			1		1
indeterminate type			1		1
Grand Total	150	19	150	39	358

indicated that this deposit consisted of clayey sand with relatively few artifacts. The uppermost fill of the center privy [147] produced a quantity and range of artifacts similar to its neighbor to the south, although pearlware was noticeably absent from its ceramic assemblage. The underlying fill deposit [155] contained only intrusive artifacts from the layer above and consisted of a mottled clay sand with gravel. The fill of the third and northernmost privy [772] yielded the least number of artifacts of the three privies, chiefly animal bone and glass fragments.

It is unclear if these three privies were in use sequentially, one replacing another, or concurrently (for example, perhaps two served as separate male and female outhouses). It is speculated that the smaller, southernmost privy, positioned in the far southwestern corner of the original Meeker/Sayre lot, may be earlier and was perhaps constructed in the late 18th or early 19th centuries. The other two privies further to the north might then be successors dating from the mid-19th century and could be associated with the creation of the 46 New Street lot *circa* 1860. Several alternative hypotheses might be offered to explain the date and relationship of these three shaft features. Unfortunately, the privy contents are of little assistance, since they all appear to have been empty when abandoned and filled toward the end of the 19th century.

c. Summary

The 46 New Street property, although created through subdivision and separately built upon around 1860, was occupied as part of a larger lot from at least the 1790s. A barn formerly stood on the property close to the street frontage and the archaeological investigations suggest a privy associated with this earlier occupation may have been positioned in the southwest corner of the lot. A house was in place on the property by the 1860s, one in a row of five, and

seems to have been occupied mostly by tenants renting from the Ward family. Around 1880, the family of Julius Stahl, a local fancy goods store owner, was in residence; in 1900, Theodore Osborn, a German-born steam fitter, lived here with his family. The house was demolished between 1954 and 1966. The limited archaeological information offered by the cluster of three privies bears out the later 19th-century occupation of the property, while suggesting that evidence of the earlier Sayre and Meeker family presence may be represented in at least one of these shaft features.

2. 48 New Street

a. History

The 48 New Street property forms the eastern segment of a lot owned by John M. Force in 1847 (Figure 5.7). Force's lot, apparently vacant at the time, was surveyed in that year in connection with a boundary dispute between him and Moses Sayre, his neighbor to the east (Essex County Deed S6/441). Historic maps from around this time suggest that there may have been buildings on the property, associated with the foundry operations located just to the west (Figures 2.6 and 2.8; see above, Chapter 2), but the documentary record is unclear and the maps are far from accurate.

On August 27, 1859 Moses Sayre purchased John M. Force's lot on the south side of New Street for \$2,683.93 (Essex County Deed W10/526). This property measured approximately 54 feet along the New Street frontage and extended 85 feet deep to the south, abutting Sayre's corner lot to the east. It appears that Abraham H. Johnson, a resident of Clinton, New Jersey, also held a claim to Force's vacant lot, for he sold the same parcel to Moses Sayre for \$42.50 via a deed of release on January 27, 1860 (see below, Table 5.11) (Essex County Deed Y10/563). After Moses Sayre purchased Force's lot, he demolished the

barn on the adjoining corner lot and subdivided his expanded holdings on the south side of New Street to the west of his house, creating five new residential lots each with 18 feet of street frontage, corresponding to 44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street. Sayre proceeded to construct a row of single-family dwellings on these lots which he then sold off, beginning in 1860 (e.g., Essex County Deed H11/207). The dwelling at 48 New Street was one of the speculative houses built by Moses Sayre and is shown on the *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published by Van Duyne & Sherman in 1868 (Figure 2.10). The map depicts a three-story brick dwelling with a two-story, wood-frame rear ell.

Unfortunately, available primary resources do not permit a clear understanding of the history of 48 New Street in the 1860s and 1870s, although the *Combination Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark* published by G.M. Hopkins in 1873 identifies F.A. Carter as the owner of the property (Figure 2.11). Carter may have purchased the property from Mary M. Annin, since the Newark city directory for 1869 indicates that Mary Annin, the widow of John Annin, lived at 48 New Street with her sons Edwin L. and John J., both of whom worked as clerks (Holbrook 1869:70). According to the 1870 federal population census schedule for Newark, the 59-year-old Mary M. Annin owned real estate valued at \$12,000 and reported a personal estate worth \$8,000. She headed a household that included her son, John J. (30 years old), a woman named Harriet M. Milford (55) and an Irish servant named Mary Sullivan (37). Interestingly, Harriet M. Milford listed no occupation, but reported a personal estate worth \$3,000 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870).

By 1880, Ithamar Bonnel, a 68-year-old real estate agent, occupied the three-story brick dwelling at 48 New Street with his wife, Sephonia (60), and a servant named Caroline Johnson (39). The couple apparently supplemented their income by taking in boarders, for

their household included six individuals described as such. Aaron Jacobus, a 52-year-old brass founder, boarded at 48 New Street with his wife, Mary E. (49). The household also included: Emma Shoemaker, a 28-year-old teacher; Ada Hazen, a 28-year-old shirt maker; Kate Cunningham, a 25-year-old milliner from Ireland; and John Babcock, a 63-year-old agent from Connecticut (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880).

While it is unknown if Ithamar Bonnel owned the three-story brick dwelling at 48 New Street, the building was certainly functioning as a tenant property in 1900. According to the federal population census schedule for Newark for that year, Elliott Monroe, a 29-year-old unemployed widower rented the dwelling, which he occupied with his son, Solomon (4) (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900). Within five years, the single-family dwelling had been converted into a rooming house. In 1905, Clara Sweet a 44-year-old widow from England, owned and occupied 48 New Street with her children, Charles J. (16), who worked as a clerk, and Ruth M. (14), but she also rented out furnished rooms to several other people to support her family. Clara Sweet's renters in 1905 were: Leon J.F. Laroze, a 68-year-old bookkeeper from France; John F. Tracy, a 27-year-old Canadian clerk; Cornelia Bedell, a 69-year-old widow, and her son, George L., a 47-year-old clerk; and Jabadiat Russell, a 55-year-old music teacher (New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A series of historic maps captures the physical changes that 48 New Street experienced during this period. They reveal indicate that the three-story brick dwelling did not receive any additions between 1873 and 1889 (Figures 2.11, 2.13 and 2.14). While the dwelling remained unaltered, a one-story, wood-frame outbuilding appeared at the southwestern corner of the property between 1889 and 1892 (Figures 2.14 and Figure 2.15). This outbuilding remained stand-

ing through 1908, but it had been demolished by 1911 (Figures 2.17-2.19). After the demolition of this outbuilding, no major physical changes occurred at 48 New Street through 1926 (Figure 2.20). A historic photograph dating to 1931 provides additional information about the exterior appearance of 48 New Street (Photograph 2.4). It shows the rear elevation of the three-story dwelling, which shared a common shallow-pitched, side-gable roof with the neighboring residences at 44 and 46 New Street. The two-story, flat-roof rear ell is also visible. According to the photograph, 44, 46 and 48 New Street shared a common fenced backyard. A review of historic aerials reveals that 48 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

Very little formal archaeological investigation was undertaken in the rear yard of the 48 New Street property. Work principally involved monitoring the mechanical removal of overburden and the rapid inspection and documentation of any exposed features set on top of and cutting down into the subsoil. A series of fragmentary brick and stone foundations, some mortared and others dry-laid, were observed on the 48 New Street lot directly west of the line of three privies found at 46 New Street (Figure 5.1). At the time of observation, these foundations were thought to be remains associated with the mid-/late 19th-century dwelling at 48 New Street, but on deeper reflection and consideration of the archival record they are now re-interpreted as evidence of the foundry that was briefly in operation on the south side of New Street in the late 1830s and early 1850s.

Traces of what appears to have been an east-west, brick and stone wall foundation were noted to the south of which was a rectangular brick and stone feature, roughly six by four feet in exterior dimen-

sion, containing a circular sheet of iron, possibly part of a boiler (Photograph 5.26). Soils in this area were fire-reddened, suggesting intense heat in the immediate vicinity, while a number of firebricks were also recovered, including one stamped "WATSON.S". J.R. Watson reportedly began manufacturing firebrick in Perth Amboy in 1833 and this may be one of his products (Cook 1878:1). Although somewhat speculative, these poorly preserved remains are thought to represent part of the foundations of a machine shop, possibly with remnants of a furnace or machine base within the building interior.

c. Summary

The 48 New Street property, prior to its creation by subdivision and development for housing around 1859-60, was part of a larger lot on which an iron foundry was active in the late 1830s and early 1850s. This lot is believed to have been owned by Baldwin Force and rented out to the various foundry operators, initially Connison & Helm and then several different business entities, culminating with David Burtchall (see above, Chapter 2). The foundry finally closed in 1853, after which Moses Sayre acquired part of the Force lands in 1859, combined them with his own property which he proceeded to subdivide and then build a row of five brick homes lining the south side of New Street (44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street). The house at 48 New Street, likely built around 1860, was owned and occupied by the Annin family in 1870. In 1880, Ithamar Bonnell, a real estate broker, lived here with his family, although it is unclear if he owned the property. By 1900, the house was being rented out. It was demolished between 1954 and 1966.

From an archaeological standpoint, no informative data was recovered relating to the later 19th-century domestic occupation of the property. No privies or shaft features from this period were recognized. No archaeological trace was observed of the one-story,



Photograph 5.26. View looking south showing the dry-laid brick and stone footings [148] identified in the rear yard of 48 New Street. These remains are believed to be associated with the Washington Foundry and its successor ironworking operations, active in the late 1830s and early 1850s on the south side of New Street; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17017/D3:105].

frame outbuilding, possibly a privy, that is depicted on the Sanborn maps of 1892 and 1908 (see above, Figures 2.15 and 2.18). Evidence of this structure and any related below-ground features may have been inadvertently removed in the course of excavating Test Trench 2 in early 2017. The main archaeological interest of this property lies in the traces of the short-lived mid-19th-century ironworking activity, present in the form of building foundations and related structural evidence, firebrick and metal fragments.

3. 50 New Street

a. History

The 50 New Street property forms the central segment of a lot owned by John M. Force in 1847 (Figure 5.7). Force's lot, apparently vacant at the time, was surveyed in that year in connection with a boundary dispute between him and Moses Sayre, his neighbor to the east (Essex County Deed S6/441). Historic maps from around this time suggest that there may have been buildings on the property, associated with the foundry operations located just to the west (Figures 2.6 and 2.8; see above, Chapter 2), but the documentary record is unclear and the maps are far from accurate.

On August 27, 1859 Moses Sayre purchased John M. Force's lot on the south side of New Street for \$2,683.93 (Essex County Deed W10/526). This property measured approximately 54 feet along the New Street frontage and extended 85 feet deep to the south, abutting Sayre's corner lot to the east. It appears that Abraham H. Johnson, a resident of Clinton, New Jersey, also held a claim to Force's vacant lot, for he sold the same parcel to Moses Sayre for \$42.50 via a deed of release on January 27, 1860 (see below, Table 5.11) (Essex County Deed Y10/563). After Moses Sayre purchased Force's lot, he demolished the barn on the adjoining corner lot and subdivided his

expanded holdings on the south side of New Street to the west of his house, creating five new residential lots each with 18 feet of street frontage, corresponding to 44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street. Sayre proceeded to construct a row of single-family dwellings on these lots which he then sold off, beginning in 1860 (e.g., Essex County Deed H11/207). The dwelling at 50 New Street was one of the speculative houses built by Moses Sayre and is shown on the *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published by Van Duyne & Sherman in 1868 (Figure 2.10). The map depicts a three-story brick dwelling with a two-story, wood-frame rear ell.

Unfortunately, available primary resources do not permit a clear understanding of the history of 48 New Street in the 1860s and 1870s, although the *Combination Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark* published by G.M. Hopkins in 1873 identifies M.M. Norcross as the owner of the property (Figure 2.11). According to Newark city directories, M.M. Norcross was Margaret Norcross, the widow of Elisha Norcross (Holbrook 1870:486). Margaret Norcross evidently acquired the three-story brick dwelling at 50 New Street, for Newark city directories list her address as 50 New Street in 1870 (Holbrook 1870:486). Interestingly, however, the 1870 federal population census schedule for Newark did not list her as the head of the household at 50 New Street. Instead, it identified William F. Bailey (33 years old) as the head of a household that included his wife, Abbie E. (35), his son, Frederick S. (8), his daughter, Arlene (1), Margaret Norcross (71) and her son, Alexander (41), who worked as a jeweler, and an Irish servant named Margaret Sullivan (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870). Margaret Norcross was most likely related to William F. and Abbie E. Bailey, and perhaps was Abbie's mother. William F. Bailey owned and operated a lumber business known as William F. Bailey & Co., which was located at 472 Ogden (New) Street at the corner of Bridge Street (Holbrook 1870:79). He was a wealthy man, reporting a personal estate worth

\$4,000, though he did not list any real estate holdings. In contrast, Margaret Norcross owned real estate valued at \$4,000 and reported a personal estate of \$1,000 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870).

By 1880, Meyer C. Zulick occupied the three-story brick dwelling at 50 New Street. Meyer C. Zulick held a prominent position in local society, serving as the secretary of the Board of Trustees of the Newark and New York Railroad Company. He ran as a candidate for the New Jersey State Legislature in the 1860s and served as the Essex County Surrogate in the 1880s (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 1 November 1865:2; 6 August 1866:3; Holbrook 1880:870; 1886:1022). In 1880, Meyer C. Zulick was 41 years old and headed a household at 50 New Street that included his wife, Carrie (35), his two daughters, Carlotta (11) and Claudia (4 months), and an Irish servant named Katie Maguire (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880). According to Newark city directories, the Zulick family remained at 50 New Street through at least 1886 (Holbrook 1886:1022).

In contrast to the neighboring properties at 46 New Street and 48 New Street, the three-story dwelling at 50 New Street was owner-occupied at the beginning of the 20th century. In 1900, Jennie Ulmann, a 65-year-old widow (identified as such in the city directory [Holbrook 1900:1099], but misidentified in the federal census as John Ulmann) owned the property, where she lived with her 31-year-old unmarried daughter, Lottie. Neither Jennie nor Lottie Ulmann listed an occupation in the 1900 federal population census schedule for Newark (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900). It appears that Jennie Ulmann sold the property sometime during the next five years, possibly defaulting on a mortgage, for by 1905 she was renting the property. According to the state census for that year, Jennie Ulmann, a 69-year-old housekeeper,

rented the three-story brick dwelling at 50 New Street, which she occupied with her unmarried 37-year-old daughter, Charlotte, who worked as a stenographer. Jennie Ulmann apparently supplemented her income by taking on boarders, for her household included two unmarried men: Howard K. Kane, a 40-year-old tailor, and Walter Noe, a 36-year-old carpet cleaner (New Jersey State Census, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A series of historic maps indicates that the three-story brick dwelling at 50 New Street remained unchanged between 1874 and 1926 (Figures 2.13-2.15 and 2.17-2.20). Neither additions to the dwelling nor new out-buildings appear on these maps. Based on a historic photograph of 1931, a substantial three-story, two-bay, flat roof addition to the rear elevation replaced the building's original two-story wood-frame rear ell between 1926 and 1931 (Photograph 2.4). The dwelling shared a common, shallow-pitched, gable-roof with the neighboring dwellings at 48 and 52 New Street, and it featured two chimneys, which projected from the roof above the party wall dividing it from 48 New Street. A chimney also projected from the roof on the western elevation of the rear addition. A review of historic aerials reveals that 50 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

2. *Archaeology*

As with the neighboring properties at 48 and 52 New Street, very little formal archaeological investigation was undertaken in the rear yard of 50 New Street. Work principally involved monitoring the mechanical removal of overburden and the rapid inspection and documentation of any exposed features set on top of and cutting down into the subsoil. One small segment of an east-west, dry-laid stone wall foundation [342], roughly nine inches in width and a single course deep, was observed on the 50 New Street property (Figure

5.1). This foundation extended west into 52 New Street, where it turned to the north, and it was also possible to trace its course further eastward into 48 New Street as a linear expression in the subsoil. This foundation may be another remnant of the mid-19th-century machine shop building for which evidence is thought to have been seen at 48 New Street.

3. Summary

Like the neighboring properties at 48 and 52 New Street, 50 New Street, prior to its creation by subdivision and development for housing around 1859-60, was part of a larger lot on which an iron foundry was active in the late 1830s and early 1850s. This lot is believed to have been owned by Baldwin Force and rented out to the various foundry operators, initially Connison & Helm and then several different business entities, culminating with David Burtchall (see above, Chapter 2). The foundry finally closed in 1853, after which Moses Sayre acquired part of the Force lands in 1859, combined them with his own property which he proceeded to subdivide and then build a row of five brick homes lining the south side of New Street (44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street). The house at 50 New Street, likely built around 1860, was owned by Margaret Norcross in 1870. She lived there as a member of a household headed by her probable son-in-law, William F. Bailey, a local lumber merchant. In 1880, Meyer C. Zulick, a prominent railroad executive, lived here with his family. In 1900, Jennie Ulmann, a widow, owned the house, living there with her daughter and renting out rooms to boarders. The house was demolished between 1954 and 1966.

From an archaeological standpoint, no informative data was recovered relating to the later 19th-century domestic occupation of the property. No privies or shaft features from this period were recognized. The main archaeological interest of this property lies in the

traces of the short-lived mid-19th-century ironworking activity, present in the form of a single vestigial building foundation.

4. 52 New Street

a. History

The 52 New Street property forms the western segment of a lot owned by John M. Force in 1847 (Figure 5.7). Force's lot, apparently vacant at the time, was surveyed in that year in connection with a boundary dispute between him and Moses Sayre, his neighbor to the east (Essex County Deed S6/441). Historic maps from around this time suggest that there may have been buildings on the property, associated with the foundry operations located just to the west (Figures 2.6 and 2.8; see above, Chapter 2), but the documentary record is unclear and the maps are far from accurate.

On August 27, 1859 Moses Sayre purchased John M. Force's lot on the south side of New Street for \$2,683.93 (Table 5.11) (Essex County Deed W10/526). This property measured approximately 54 feet along the New Street frontage and extended 85 feet deep to the south, abutting Sayre's corner lot to the east. It appears that Abraham H. Johnson, a resident of Clinton, New Jersey, also held a claim to Force's vacant lot, for he sold the same parcel to Moses Sayre for \$42.50 via a deed of release on January 27, 1860 (Essex County Deed Y10/563). After Moses Sayre purchased Force's lot, he demolished the barn on the adjoining corner lot and subdivided his expanded holdings on the south side of New Street to the west of his house, creating five new residential lots each with 18 feet of street frontage, corresponding to 44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street. Sayre proceeded to construct a row of single-family dwellings on these lots which he then sold off, beginning in 1860 (Essex County Deed H11/207). The dwelling at 52 New Street was

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.11. 52 New Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1801-1887.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
10 March 1801	Uzal Sayre	Baldwin Force	Unknown	Unknown	Lot on the south side of New Street. NOTE: The deed could not be located.
20 July 1847	Mary Force, widow of Baldwin Force and John and Lydia Ann Atwood (Woodbury, CT)	John M. Force (New York)	Essex County Deed W10/524	800.00	Lot on the south side of New Street beginning 153 feet east of Washington Street and measuring 51.75 feet by 85 feet.
31 July 1847	Moses and Elizabeth Sayre	John M. Force (New York)	Essex County Deed S6/441	13.00	Deed to establish boundary between the lot of Moses Sayre situated at the southwest corner of New Street and Halsey Street and the lot of John M. Force on the south side of New Street. Boundary is fixed by survey on the south side of New Street at a distance of 91 feet 10 inches from the southwest corner of Halsey Street and New Street and extending 85 feet to the rear of John M. Force's lot. Deed includes a survey map showing the new boundaries.
27 August 1859	John M. Force (New York)	Moses Sayre	Essex County Deed W10/526	2,683.93	Lot on the south side of New Street beginning 91 feet 10 inches west of Halsey Street and measuring 53 feet 8 inches by 85 feet and bounded on east by land of Moses Sayre.
27 January 1860	Abraham H. and Harriet F. Johnson (Clinton, NJ)	Moses Sayre	Essex County Deed Y10/563	42.50	Deed of release for lot on south side of New Street beginning 91 feet 10 inches west of Halsey Street measuring 54 feet by 87 feet and bounded by land of Moses Sayre to the east and the Methodist Church property to the south.
1 December 1860	Moses and Elizabeth Sayre	Oscar J. Akers	Essex County Deed H11/207	3,600.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by land of Abraham H. Johnson on the west and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south. Westernmost house of three constructed by Moses Sayre and designated 37 New Street.
7 April 1861	Oscar J. Akers	Mary M. Akers	Essex County Will M/471	n/a	Oscar I. Akers dies and devises his personal estate and real estate to his wife, Mary M. Akers. He also names Mary M. Akers and Oscar Baldwin, his brother-in-law, the executors of his estate.
3 May 1864	Mary M. Akers (New York)	James Elliott	Essex County Deed E12/496	5,000.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by land of Abraham H. Johnson to the west and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.

Table 5.11 (continued). 52 New Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1801-1887.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
27 June 1865	James and Mary Elliott	Orlando A. Brownell (Genoa, NY)	Essex County Deed P12/113	4,500.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by land of Abraham H. Johnson to the west and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.
9 November 1867	Orland A. Brownell (Elmira, NY)	Jane D. Curtis	Essex County Deed R13/272	7,000.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by land of Abraham H. Johnson to the west and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.
1 April 1869	Jane D. Curtis	Daniel Halsey, Jr.	Essex County Deed I14/552	8,000.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street beginning 145 feet 10 inches from Halsey Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.
19 December 1878	Daniel and Maria Halsey, Jr.	Nathan Robins (Metuchen)	Essex County Deed B20/258	6,000.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street beginning 145 feet 10 inches from Halsey Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.
18 May 1880	Stephen V. Van Rensselaer, sheriff of Essex County	James Smith	Essex County Deed R20/527	3,750.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street beginning 145 feet 10 inches from Halsey Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south. Mortgaged by Daniel and Maria Halsey, Jr., James H. Halsey and Nathan and Mary Robins.
1 October 1880	James and Mary Smith	Alice M. M. Gyles	Essex County Deed V20/465	6,075.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street beginning 145 feet 10 inches from Halsey Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.
1 March 1887	Alice M. M. Gyles	Wilmot T. Rose, wife of Theodore Rose	Essex County Deed I23/557	1.00	Brick house and lot on south side of New Street beginning 145 feet 10 inches from Halsey Street measuring 18 feet 1 inch by 87 feet and bounded by the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south.

one of the speculative houses built by Moses Sayre and is shown on the *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published by Van Duyne & Sherman in 1868 (Figure 2.10). The map depicts a three-story brick dwelling with a two-story, wood-frame rear ell.

Moses Sayre sold the three-story brick dwelling at 52 New Street to Oscar J. Akers for \$3,600.00 on December 1, 1860 (Essex County Deed H11/207). This dwelling was the westernmost of a group of three houses (48, 50 and 52 New Street) first constructed by Moses Sayre and was originally designated 37 New Street (Essex County Deed H11/207). According to Newark city directories, Oscar J. Akers, a physician with an office at 93 Broad Street, occupied the three-story dwelling at 52 New Street by 1861 (Pierson 1861:78, 542). Unfortunately, Akers died from diphtheria on April 9, 1861, shortly after purchasing and moving to 52 New Street with his new wife, Mary M. Akers (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 9 April 1861:2). Mary M. Akers inherited her husband's real estate and personal estate, and, per the terms of his will, she sold the three-story brick dwelling at 52 New Street to James Elliott for \$5,000.00 on May 3, 1864 (Essex County Will M/471; Essex County Deed E12/496). Elliott, also a doctor who owned the neighboring properties at 54 New Street and 56 New Street in the 1870s, retained ownership of 52 New Street for approximately one year. Orlando A. Brownell purchased the property from James and Mary Elliott for \$4,500.00 on June 27, 1865 (Essex County Deed P12/113). A resident of upstate New York, Orlando A. Brownell presumably treated 52 New Street as a tenant property (Essex County Deed P12/113; Essex County Deed R13/272). Approximately two years later, Orlando A. Brownell sold the three-story brick dwelling to Jane D. Curtis for \$7,000.00 on November 9, 1867 (Essex County Deed R13/272).

Daniel Halsey, Jr. purchased 52 New Street from Jane D. Curtis for \$8,000.00 on April 1, 1869 (Essex County Deed I14/552). Halsey owned and/or worked

for J.H. Halsey & Co., which manufactured patent and enameled leather and occupied premises at 185 Washington Street (Holbrook 1870:290-291). He was a wealthy man and reported owning real estate valued at \$10,000 and a personal estate worth \$3,000 in 1870. Halsey briefly occupied the three-story brick dwelling at 52 New Street with his family. In 1870, the 37-year-old patent leather manufacturer headed a household that included his wife, Mary (24 years old), his daughter, Elizabeth R. (2) and two Irish servants named Sarah McGoldrick (35) and Eliza McGonagy (26) (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870). By 1873 city directories indicate that Frederick A. Carter was living at and presumably renting 52 New Street, since the Hopkins atlas published in the same year identifies Daniel Halsey, Jr. as the owner of the property (Figure 2.11) (Holbrook 1873:163).

Daniel Halsey, Jr. owned 52 New Street for approximately nine years. He sold the property to Nathan Robins, a resident of Metuchen, for \$6,000.00 on December 19, 1878 (Essex County Deed B20/258). Nathan Robins apparently ran into financial trouble within two years, for Stephen V. Van Rensselaer, the Essex County Sheriff, sold the three-story brick dwelling at 52 New Street to James Smith for \$3,750.00 at a sheriff's sale on May 18, 1880 (Essex County Deed R20/527). Nathan Robins, Daniel Halsey, Jr. and James H. Halsey had all mortgaged the property. The sheriff's sale may explain why 52 New Street did not appear in the 1880 federal population census schedule for Newark (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880). After purchasing 52 New Street, James Smith turned around and sold the property to Alice M.M. Gyles for \$6,075.00 on October 1, 1880 (Essex County Deed V20/465). Alice M.M. Gyles retained ownership of the three-story brick dwelling for seven years. Wilmot T. Rose, the wife of Theodore Rose, purchased the dwelling and property from Alice M.M. Gyles for \$1.00 on March 1, 1887 (Essex County

Deed I23/557). According to Essex County deeds, Wilmot T. Rose retained ownership of 52 New Street into the 20th century.

After purchasing the three-story brick dwelling at 52 New Street, Wilmot T. Rose treated it as a tenant property. In 1900, she rented the property to Nicholas Ulroff, a 38-year-old chemist from Massachusetts. Ulroff occupied the dwelling with his wife, Mary (32), and their four children: Leonard (7), Charlotte (5), Morris (2) and Anna (10 months). The household also included a 16-year-old servant named Mary Fastnacht. The Ulroff family supplemented its income by taking in lodgers. Josephine Berry, a 22-year-old stenographer from Illinois, and Isabel Chalmere, a 42-year-old musician from Scotland, rented rooms from the Ulroff family. John Pointer, a 33-year-old telephone repairer from Illinois, and Arthur Hollander, a 25-year-old dry goods salesman, also lived with the Ulroff family in 1900 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900). During the next five years, the three-story dwelling at 52 New Street continued to serve as a tenant property. Rebecca Rourke, a 23-year-old dressmaker, rented the property in 1905. It appears that Rebecca Rourke may have run the three-story dwelling as a boarding house or taken on lodgers to support herself, for she headed a household that included a married couple and four single men. Thomas Crane, a 34-year-old tin smith from Rhode Island, lived at 52 New Street with his wife, Anna Smith (27). Bishop Morris, a 28-year-old bookkeeper, and Ralph Nebb (37) occupied the dwelling with the Cranes and Rebecca Rourke. The household also included Harry Jacobus (28) and Charles Jacobus (24), both of whom worked as linemen (New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A series of historic maps captures the physical changes that 52 New Street experienced during this period. Sometime between 1889 and 1892, a two-story brick addition to the rear elevation replaced the dwelling's

original two-story, wood-frame rear ell (Figures 2.14 and 2.15). After the replacement of the original wood-frame rear ell with this two-story brick rear ell, the dwelling remained unaltered into the first decades of the 20th century (Figures 2.17-2.20). In fact, the two-story, brick rear ell is visible in a historic photograph dating to 1931 (Photograph 2.4). The photograph also indicates that the rear ell featured a one-story porch, while the property had a fenced backyard. A review of historic aerials reveals that 52 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

Removal of overburden from the rear yard of 52 New Street revealed a square, dry-laid, stone-lined privy toward the western edge of the property as well as the corner of a stone foundation that extended eastward into 50 New Street (Figure 5.1). The privy was mapped, drawn in plan and documented through field notes, but not photographed. Its fill was probed with a steel rod, shovel tested and sampled for artifacts. While some material culture items of interest were recovered, the fill was found to contain predominantly coal ash and other burnt fuel waste, most likely derived from a furnace within the house. The privy was not fully excavated, since its material culture contents and informational value were judged less promising than other shaft features elsewhere on the project site.

Constructed of rough-dressed blocks of shale and sandstone [610], the privy measured four feet square in its interior dimension. There was no discernible builders' trench around the exterior. A single slab of slate lay atop the ash fill [611]. Sampling of the fill yielded 121 artifacts consisting of a typical range of mid- to late 19th-century domestic items, including sherds of earthenware and porcelain, and fragments of glass and metal (Appendix D). Although there is a slight possibility that this shaft feature dates from

the 1830s and serviced the needs of the foundrymen, it is thought much more likely that it was constructed to coincide with the building of the dwelling in 1860. No datable artifacts were recovered and it is presumed that the privy was cleaned out, abandoned and filled with household fuel waste toward the end of the 19th century, most likely when indoor plumbing was installed in the house.

The corner of a shale stone foundation [342] was documented roughly 4.5 feet east of the privy with walls projecting both north toward the street and east into the 50 and 48 New Street properties. Although fragmentary, only six to nine inches wide and a single course deep, it is speculated that this may represent the southwest corner of the machine shop, the principal building at the Washington Foundry. The full dimensions of this structure could not be determined, but it would appear to have measured roughly 40 feet in length (cf. Figure 2.8).

3. Summary

Like the neighboring property at 50 New Street, 52 New Street, prior to its creation by subdivision and development for housing around 1859-60, was part of a larger lot on which an iron foundry was active in the late 1830s and early 1850s. This lot is believed to have been owned by Baldwin Force and rented out to the various foundry operators, initially Connison & Helm and then several different business entities, culminating with David Burtchall (see above, Chapter 2). The foundry finally closed in 1853, after which Moses Sayre acquired part of the Force lands in 1859, combined them with his own property which he proceeded to subdivide and then build a row of five brick homes lining the south side of New Street (44, 46, 48, 50 and 52 New Street). A house was erected at 52 New Street by Moses Sayre in 1859-60 and was sold off immediately to Oscar Akers, a local physician. Akers moved there with his family, but died in 1861, leaving

the property to his wife, Mary. She sold the property in 1864 and over the course of the next few decades 52 New Street changed hands numerous times, sometimes being owner-occupied, but more often serving as a rental property. As was the case with the adjoining homes to the east, the house at 52 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966.

From the standpoint of archaeology, investigation of the 52 New Street property yielded vestigial remains of a building foundation considered to have been part of the foundry operation, most likely the machine shop. The privy, although not excavated and with contents of minimal material culture interest, is associated almost certainly with the late 19th-century occupation of the property rather than the foundry.

5. 54 New Street

a. History

The 54 New Street property, along with the adjoining 56 New Street property to the west (and perhaps also land adjoining to the east), was the site of an iron foundry and machine shop established in the mid-1830s. This industrial facility, operated initially as the Washington Foundry by the firm of Connison & Helm, went out of business in 1840, but was revived briefly in the early 1850s by the partnership of Kilpatrick & Burtchall, and then run solely by David Burtchall (see above, Figures 2.8 and 2.9). The history of ironworking activity on the block along the New Street frontage is covered in greater detail in Chapter 2.

By 1860, the 54 New Street property (and the adjoining lot at 56 New Street) was vacant and in the hands of Abraham H. Johnson, although it is possible that foundry-related buildings were still standing there. In this year, Johnson, a wealthy farmer and mill owner resident in Clinton Township, offered several properties for sale in Newark, Passaic County and

South Orange, amongst which was a parcel of land “in New Street, between Halsey and Washington, containing 50 feet on New, and running back to the burying ground, making a very valuable lot” (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 8 March 1860:3). This parcel soon after was split in two and on October 14, 1864 James Elliott, a physician, purchased a lot measuring approximately 25 feet by 87 feet from Abraham H. and Harriet F. Johnson for \$1,500.00 (Table 5.12) (Essex County Deed M12/296). In the following year, Elliott purchased the adjoining lot to the west (the other half of Abraham Johnson’s original lot; 56 New Street) (Essex County Deed O12/458). Elliott did not immediately build on his newly acquired properties. In 1868, both lots are shown as vacant on the Van Dyne & Sherman map of Newark published in that year (Figure 2.10).

Based on historic maps and information in city directories, sometime between 1868 and 1871, Dr. James Elliott erected a pair of adjoining single-family homes at 54 and 56 New Street. Elliott’s street address is given as 56 New Street in the city directory of 1871 (see below) and the two houses are shown on maps for the first time in G.M. Hopkins’ *Combined Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark* published in the latter year (Figure 2.11). The house at 54 New Street is depicted on several other late 19th-century maps, the most informative of which are the Sanborn Map Company fire insurance maps published in 1892 (Figure 2.15). These maps show the 54 New Street lot containing a three-story brick single-family dwelling with a one-story rear wood-frame porch. A one-story frame outbuilding (which archaeological investigation revealed to be a privy) was set in the southwest corner of the rear yard, straddling the property line and shared with neighboring 56 New Street.

James Elliott sold the 54 New Street property to James Smith, Jr. for \$11,000.00 on April 1, 1874 (Essex County Deed S17/285). Smith occupied the dwelling with his family and, in 1880, he headed

a household that included his wife, Kate (27 years old), his daughter, Lizzie (3), his son, James (2), his daughter, Mary (1), a 21-year-old Irish servant named Annie Smith and a 19-year-old servant named Ellen McManus. The 29-year-old James Smith, Jr. worked in the leather manufacturing business with the firm J.H. Halsey & Smith (Holbrook 1880:744; U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880). Smith retained ownership of 54 New Street for approximately 18 years. On April 29, 1892 James E. Bryce purchased the property from James and Catharine Smith, Jr. for \$11,000.00 (Essex County Deed Y26/79). In 1900, Bryce, a 36-year-old furniture salesman, lived at 54 New Street with his wife, Mary (36), and their three daughters, Kassie (11), Loretta (8) and Bernadette (6). James Bryce’s father, Patrick Bryce, an 81-year-old Scottish widower, and a 30-year-old Irish servant named Rose Reily also lived with the Bryce family (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900).

James E. Bryce sold the three-story brick dwelling at 54 New Street to Louis Kreiger for \$8,500.00 on July 27, 1900 (Essex County Deed O33/563). Louis and Edna Kreiger, in turn, sold the property to Frances Leschziner for \$10,000.00 on September 14, 1900 (Essex County Deed T33/106). Miriam Moses, acting as the trustee of Amelia Robinson, subsequently purchased the three-story dwelling at 54 New Street from Frances and Siegfried Leschziner on October 2, 1900 (Essex County Deed Q33/324). After James Bryce sold and vacated the property, it appears that 54 New Street began to function as a tenant property. By 1905, John B. Morris, a 48-year-old civil engineer, rented the three-story brick dwelling at 54 New Street, where he lived with his wife, Katie (45), and their two children, Marion (21) and William H. (14). Like many of their neighbors (see above), John B. and Katie Morris appear to have taken in boarders to help support the family. In 1905, the Morris household included: Thomas Conlin, a 34-year-old hatter; John

Table 5.12. 54 New Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1864-1900.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
14 October 1864	Abraham H. and Harriet F. Johnson (Clinton, NJ)	James Elliott	Essex County Deed M12/296	1,500.00	Lot on the south side of New Street beginning 154 feet east of Washington Street at corner of brick dwelling belonging to James Elliott (56 New Street) and measuring 25 feet by 87 feet. NOTE: Given the similarities between its metes and bounds and those described in Essex County Deed W10/524 (see chain of title for 52 New Street), it appears that there was some overlap between the land owned by Abraham H. Johnson and John M. Force. Abraham H. Johnson released premises that included 52 New Street to Moses Sayre in 1860. A newspaper notice from 1855 describing the paving of New Street notes that Abraham H. Johnson's lot was vacant.
1 April 1874	James and Mary Elliott	James Smith, Jr.	Essex County Deed S17/285	11,000.00	House and lot on the south side of New Street beginning 154 east of Washington Street and measuring 20 feet by 87 feet.
29 April 1892	James and Catharine Smith, Jr.	James E. Bryce	Essex County Deed Y26/79	11,000.00	House and lot on the south side of New Street beginning 154 east of Washington Street and measuring 20 feet by 87 feet.
27 July 1900	James E. and Mary T. Bryce	Louis Krieger	Essex County Deed 033/563	8,500.00	House and lot on the south side of New Street beginning 154 east of Washington Street and measuring 20 feet by 87 feet.
14 September 1900	Louis and Edna Krieger	Frances Leschziner	Essex County Deed T33/106	10,000.00	House and lot on the south side of New Street beginning 154 east of Washington Street and measuring 20 feet by 87 feet.
2 October 1900	Frances and Siegfried Leschziner	Miriam Moses, trustee for Amelia Robinson	Essex County Deed Q33/324	1.00	House and lot on the south side of New Street beginning 154 east of Washington Street and measuring 20 feet by 87 feet.

Heatley, a 28-year-old engraver from Ohio; Frank Kingdayll, a 30-year-old printer; Elmer Sullivan, a 40-year-old carpenter, and his wife, Bessie a 34-year-old stenographer; Buhles [sic] Sullivan, a 28-year-old sales lady from New York and presumably a relative of Elmer and Bessie Sullivan; Susan Van Fleck, a 27-year-old teacher; Kate Hoban, a 34-year-old teacher from Illinois; Jessie Herbert, a 30-year-old bookkeeper; Annie Rice, a 29-year-old African American laundress from Ohio; Carrie Harris, a 27-year-old African-American cook from Connecticut; James Scudder, a 30-year-old African-American butler; and Blanche Gerstoll, a 25-year-old bookkeeper (New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A series of historic maps captures some of the changes that 54 New Street experienced during the early years of the 20th century. By 1908, the three-story brick dwelling had been converted into a mixed-use commercial and residential building. The Sanborn Map Company fire insurance map published in that year identifies a tailor as being present in the building, most likely on the first floor. The building itself, however, remained unaltered through 1926. Although the outbuilding/privy does not appear in Robinson's *Atlas of the City of Newark* published in 1901, it remained standing through 1908, but was demolished prior to 1911 (Figures 2.17-2.20). Although the dwelling is not visible in a photograph dating to 1931, the view does show the property's fenced backyard (Photograph 2.4). A review of historic aerials reveals that 54 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

2. Archaeology

Mechanical stripping of the overburden from the area immediately east of McGovern's Tavern revealed the outline of a stone-lined double privy straddling the boundary between the rear yards of the 54 and 56 New

Street properties (Figure 5.1). The privy measured eight feet east-west and six feet north-south in its interior dimension, thus providing a shaft opening measuring three by four feet for each property. The uppermost fill, visible at the surface and enclosed within the privy's rough-dressed, dry-laid walls [Context 1164], consisted of gravel and loam [1166, 1167] and was largely devoid of artifacts. Traces of a brick surface were evident toward the eastern end of the shaft, suggesting that the 54 New Street side of the privy may have included a floor (Photograph 5.27).

The double privy was investigated using a backhoe to dig down alongside the exterior of the northern side of the shaft, thus enabling manual removal of the masonry and manual excavation of a cross-section through the feature. The cross-section was documented through scale drawing and photography and then the remaining fill deposits were removed stratum by stratum (Figure 5.8; Photograph 5.28). In the knowledge that the privy served two adjoining properties, artifacts were retained and bagged according to whether they were recovered on the 54 or 56 New Street side of the privy shaft. In excavating and documenting the east-west cross-section of the privy, it was noticeable that the upper fill layers dipped down to the west and east from the center of the shaft, suggesting that toward the end of its life and during its final abandonment and filling, the privy may have had some sort of partition, most likely of wood, keeping the waste disposal of the two properties separate. This partition was evidently removed or rotted out subsequent to the privy's final filling and closure.

The privy extended to a depth of approximately eight feet below grade. Within its shaft, the uppermost fill of gravel and loam [1166, 1167] overlay a series of easily distinguishable fill deposits beginning with patches of loam with brick and stone rubble [1168, 1171] both above and below a layer of crushed mortar and plaster [1169, 1770]. This material may be building demolition debris from the mid-20th century.

54 and 56 New Street
Double Privy
East-West Cross-Section

Context List

Context	Description [Interpretation] (Munsell)
106	Clayey sand w/ gravel [C horizon, subsoil] (5YR 4/4)
1164	Dry-laid, rough cut stone shaft [double privy, circa 1870]
1166	Gravel w/ loam [fill of double privy, early 20th century]
1167	Gravel w/ loam [fill of double privy, early 20th century]
1168	Sand loam w/ stone rubble and iron debris [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 4/3)
1169	Crushed mortar and plaster w/ loam [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 5/4, 10YR 4/4)
1170	Crushed mortar and plaster w/ loam [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 5/4, 10YR 4/4)
1171	Mottled sandy loam w/ brick rubble [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/4, 10YR4/4)
1172	Coal ash [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/1, 10YR 7/1, 10YR 2/1)
1173	Coal ash [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/1, 10YR 7/1, 10YR 2/1)
1174	Medium to coarse sand [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (2.5YR 3/4)
1175	Medium to coarse sand [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (2.5YR 3/4)
1176	Coal ash [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/1, 10YR 7/1, 10YR 2/1)
1177	Coal ash [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/1, 10YR 7/1, 10YR 2/1)
1178	Crushed shell and lime powder w/ sand [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 8/3)
1179	Crushed shell and lime powder w/ sand [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 8/3)
1180	Coal ash [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/1, 10YR 7/1, 10YR 2/1)
1181	Coal ash [fill of double privy, early 20th century] (10YR 6/1, 10YR 7/1, 10YR 2/1)
1182	Mottled organic sandy loam w/ crushed shell and lime powder ["use fill" of privy, late 19th century] (10YR 3/3, 10YR 6/2, 10YR 5/8)
1183	Mottled organic sandy loam w/ crushed shell and lime powder ["use fill" of privy, late 19th century] (10YR 3/3, 10YR 6/2, 10YR 5/8)
1203	Medium sand [fill of privy or construction deposit, late 19th century] (10YR 6/2)
1204	Medium sand [fill of privy or construction deposit, late 19th century] (10YR 6/2)

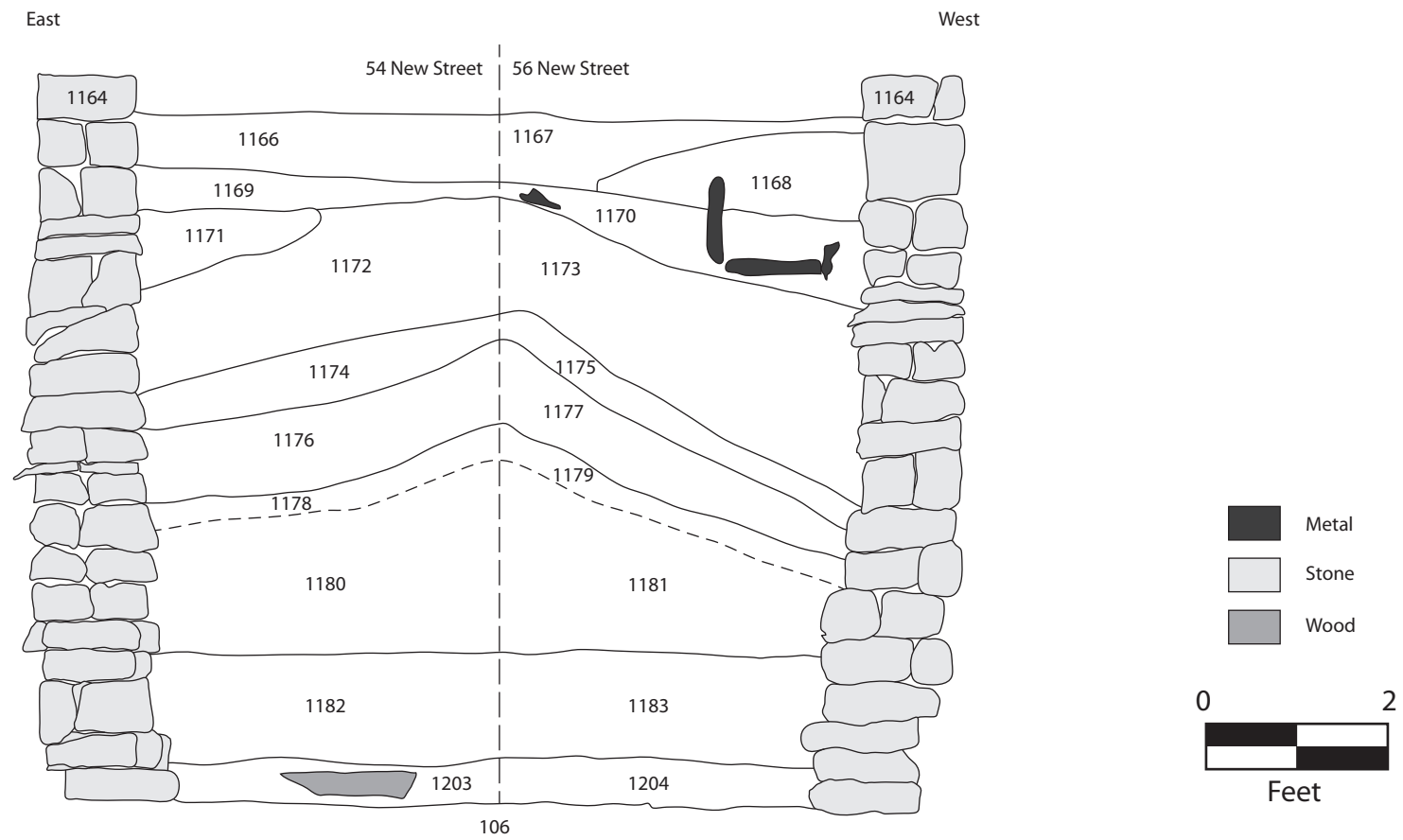


Figure 5.8. 54 and 56 New Street, Cross-Section of Double Privy in Rear Yards.



Photograph 5.27. View looking east across the stone-lined double privy [1164] identified in the rear yard of 54 and 56 New Street. This outbuilding straddled the property line separating the two properties. Note the fragmentary dry-laid, brick surface, which may have been a floor inside the outbuilding (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D10:001].



Photograph 5.28. View looking west showing a cross-section of the stone-lined double privy [1164] identified in the rear yard of 54 and 56 New Street; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Lex Vancko, July 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D10:014].

Beneath this was a thick layer of coal ash [1172, 1173], presumably fuel waste from a household furnace, which was separated from another thick deposit of coal ash [1176, 1177] by a layer of medium to coarse sand [1174, 1175]. Below the second coal ash deposit was a layer of crushed shell and lime with sand [1178, 1179], which probably represents an attempt to contain odors and purify the privy contents. Beneath this layer was more coal ash [1180, 1181], which sealed what appears to be a primary “use” deposit, a mottled, organic sandy loam [1182, 1183]. This latter layer is interpreted as reflecting the final, un-emptied contents of the privy and was likely the source of any odors that the crushed shell and lime and sand aimed to counteract. All the layers of coal ash, sand, shell and lime above this “use” deposit are considered to be the result of the privy’s final abandonment and closure, and they may have been thrown into the shaft in rapid succession, all at one time. Beneath the sandy loam “use” deposit was a layer of medium sand [1203, 1204], which was entirely devoid of artifacts, except for a single large fragment of wood that may have fallen in either during the privy’s construction or during the course of its being periodically emptied.

More than 2,500 artifacts were recovered from the double privy, with roughly two thirds of the assemblage being collected from the 54 New Street side of the shaft and one third from the 56 New Street side (Table 5.13) (Appendix D). Both sides yielded broadly similar proportions of glass, ceramics and metal objects, with glass accounting for almost half of the assemblage. By far the greatest quantity of artifacts, roughly 83% of the total, was recovered from the “use” deposit at the base of the shaft and the following brief discussion concentrates mostly on these cultural materials, which are tabulated separately for the 54 and 56 New Street halves of the privy (Table 5.14).

The ceramic assemblage from the “use” deposit, irrespective of which property is involved, is dominated by sherds of ironstone china. Almost half of

all ceramic sherds recovered from Contexts 1182 and 1183 are from ironstone china vessels. Based on identifiable makers’ marks, most of these vessels appear to date from the final quarter of the 19th century and they include pieces manufactured both in England and in the United States (Photograph 5.29). Smaller quantities of redware, bone china and porcelain are also present, but perhaps the ceramic category most worthy of note is that of toy dolls and figurines (Photograph 5.30). No less than 16 such items were found in the “use” deposit. They perhaps reflect the presence of several young girls in the Smith and Bryce family households at 54 New Street, and in the Elliott family household at 56 New Street, in the 1870s, 1880s and 1890s.

An extraordinary number of whole glass bottles – no less than 95 – were collected from the “use” deposit (Table 5.15). This abundance is in large part attributable to the longtime residency of Dr. James Elliott at 56 New Street from around 1870 until 1905 (see below). The presence of a medical professional in this house, where Dr. Elliott is presumed to have conducted his medical practice for many years, helps to explain the inclusion of so many pharmaceutical bottles in the glass assemblage, as well as ink bottles (from prescription writing) and perhaps also such exotic oddities as a Hungarian-made mineral water bottle, a Lactopeptine bottle and a bottle of Knowles Insect Destroyer (Photographs 5.31-5.33). There is a somewhat greater frequency of bottles and bottle fragments being recovered from the 56 New Street side of the privy, which is also likely due to the presence of the Elliott household. The glass artifacts, where they are datable, mostly indicate a date of manufacture in the final quarter of the 19th century (Appendix D).

Numerous small finds of interest were also recovered from the “use” deposit at the base of the double privy. A thermometer and a number of clock parts found on the 56 New Street side of the shaft seem consistent with the doctor’s household and a finely decorated

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

**Table 5.14. 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, All Cultural Materials from Use Deposit
(Contexts 1182 and 1183).**

	54 New Street	56 New Street	Total
	Context 1182	Context 1183	
Composite Material	42	9	51
Bakelite	3	1	4
button		1	1
comb	2		2
smoking pipe	1		1
Bone and Metal (straight razor)	1		1
Copper Alloy and Ferrous Metal	2		2
indeterminate hardware	1		1
machine part	1		1
Copper Alloy and Wood	2	1	3
decorative fitting	2		2
indeterminate		1	1
Fabric and Leather (shoe)	4		4
Ferrous Metal Grommet and Fabric	1		1
Ferrous Metal and Fiber (lamp base)	1		1
Ferrous Metal and Glass	1	1	2
chandelier crystal		1	1
key	1		1
Ferrous Metal and Leather	1		1
Ferrous Slag and Copper Alloy	2		2
machine part	1		1
thimble	1		1
Glass and Copper Alloy	7	1	8
bead	6		6
indeterminate jewelry	1		1
thermometer		1	1
Indeterminate Ferrous Metal and Cloth	1		1
Indeterminate Leather and Fiber	1		1
Indeterminate Material	5	4	9
comb	2	2	2
handle	1		1
indeterminate type	2	2	2
Indeterminate Slate and Copper Alloy	1		1
Leather	7	1	8
indeterminate type	1	1	2
shoe	6		6
Mortar	1		1
Timber Post and Ferrous Metal Nail	1		1
Fauna	433	152	585
Bone - artifact	1	6	7
hair pin		5	5
toothbrush	1	1	2
Bone - remains	211	140	351
avian	46	12	58
bovine	8		8
indeterminate species	18	2	20
mammal	107	29	136
piscine	25	97	122
porcine	7		7
Shell - artifact (button)	1		1

Table 5.14 (continued). 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, All Cultural Materials from Use Deposit (Contexts 1182 and 1183).

	54 New Street	56 New Street	Total
	Context 1182	Context 1183	
Shell - remains	220	6	226
clam	64	5	69
eggshell	153	1	153
oyster	2		2
scallop	1		1
Fired Clay	239	125	364
Bisque	12		12
Earthenware	38	27	65
Porcelain	67	42	109
Refined Earthenware	120	55	175
Stoneware		1	1
White Clay	2		2
Flora	17	1	18
Seed (peach)	1		1
Shell (peanut)	1		1
Wood	15	1	16
cork/stopper	4		4
door fragment		1	1
indeterminate type	10		10
timber post	1		1
Glass	600	302	902
Curved	459	249	708
bead	1		1
bottle	162	41	203
button	6	2	8
candy bottle	1		1
champagne bottle	18	2	20
condiment jar		1	1
cosmetic bottle	3		3
cruet		1	1
decorative bulb	1		1
decorative vessel	15		15
drinking glass	3	17	20
flask		17	17
indeterminate type	109	64	173
ink bottle	6	11	17
jar/container	1	2	3
lamp chimney	57	20	77
ointment jar	8	1	9
perfume bottle		1	1
pharmaceutical bottle	19	54	73
poison bottle		1	1
shot glass		2	2
stemware	16	11	27
syringe	1		1
tumbler		1	1
wine bottle	32		32
Flat	141	53	194
eyeglass lens		2	2
ring/washer		1	1
window	141	50	191

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

**Table 5.14 (continued). 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, All Cultural Materials from Use Deposit
(Contexts 1182 and 1183).**

	54 New Street Context 1182	56 New Street Context 1183	Total
Metal	79	46	125
Brass Alloy	1	22	23
bracket		1	1
buckle		1	1
clock parts		9	9
fire hose nozzle	1		1
indeterminate type		9	9
utility handle		2	2
Copper Alloy	51	13	63
buckle	1		1
button	2	2	4
coin	2		2
decorative fitting	1		1
door push/kick plate		2	2
indeterminate type	36	7	43
key	1	2	3
lamp base	1		1
machine part	3		3
pin/needle	1		1
ring	1		1
tube	2		2
Ferrous Metal	20	9	29
bracket	3		3
indeterminate type	10	1	11
nail	6	3	9
pin/needle	1		1
slag		1	1
toy bank		3	3
wheel		1	1
Indeterminate Metal	6	1	7
indeterminate type	1	1	2
pipe	5		5
Lead (weight)	1		1
White Metal		1	1
Mineral		4	4
Charcoal		2	2
Coal		2	2
Stone	6	7	13
Slate	6	7	13
indeterminate type	2	2	4
pencil	4	3	7
roofing		2	2
Textile (woven cloth)	4	6	10
Grand Total	1420	652	2072



Photograph 5.29. Selected Makers' Marks on Ceramics from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top:* Thomas Elsmore & Son, *circa* 1885-1887 [Context 1183, Cat. #74.109]. *Center:* J.M. & Co. (John Moses & Company), *circa* 1863-1906 [Context 1183, Cat. #74.110]. *Bottom:* John Edwards, *circa* 1847-1900, [Context 1183, Cat. #74.111]. These sherds were all recovered from the “use” fill of the double privy on the 56 New Street side of the shaft (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20-073, 072 and 071].



Photograph 5.30. Selected Ceramic Artifacts from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top left:* bisque, hand-painted doll head with glass eyes, incised mark on back “1894 AM 2/0 DEP” indicates doll was produced in 1894 by Armand Marseilles in Thuringia, Germany [Context 1182, Cat. #83.146]. *Top right:* porcelain, underglaze painted doll bust [Context 1182, Cat. #83.153]. *Center left:* “frozen charlotte” figure, likely made in Germany, 19th-century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.154]. *Center right:* underglaze-painted porcelain girl figure [Context 1182, Cat. #83.155]. *Bottom left:* unglazed porcelain duck [Context 1182, Cat. #83.156]. *Bottom right:* unglazed hand-painted Victorian figure [Context 1182, Cat. #83.150]. These sherds were all recovered from the “use” fill of the double privy on the 54 New Street side of the shaft (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21-007].

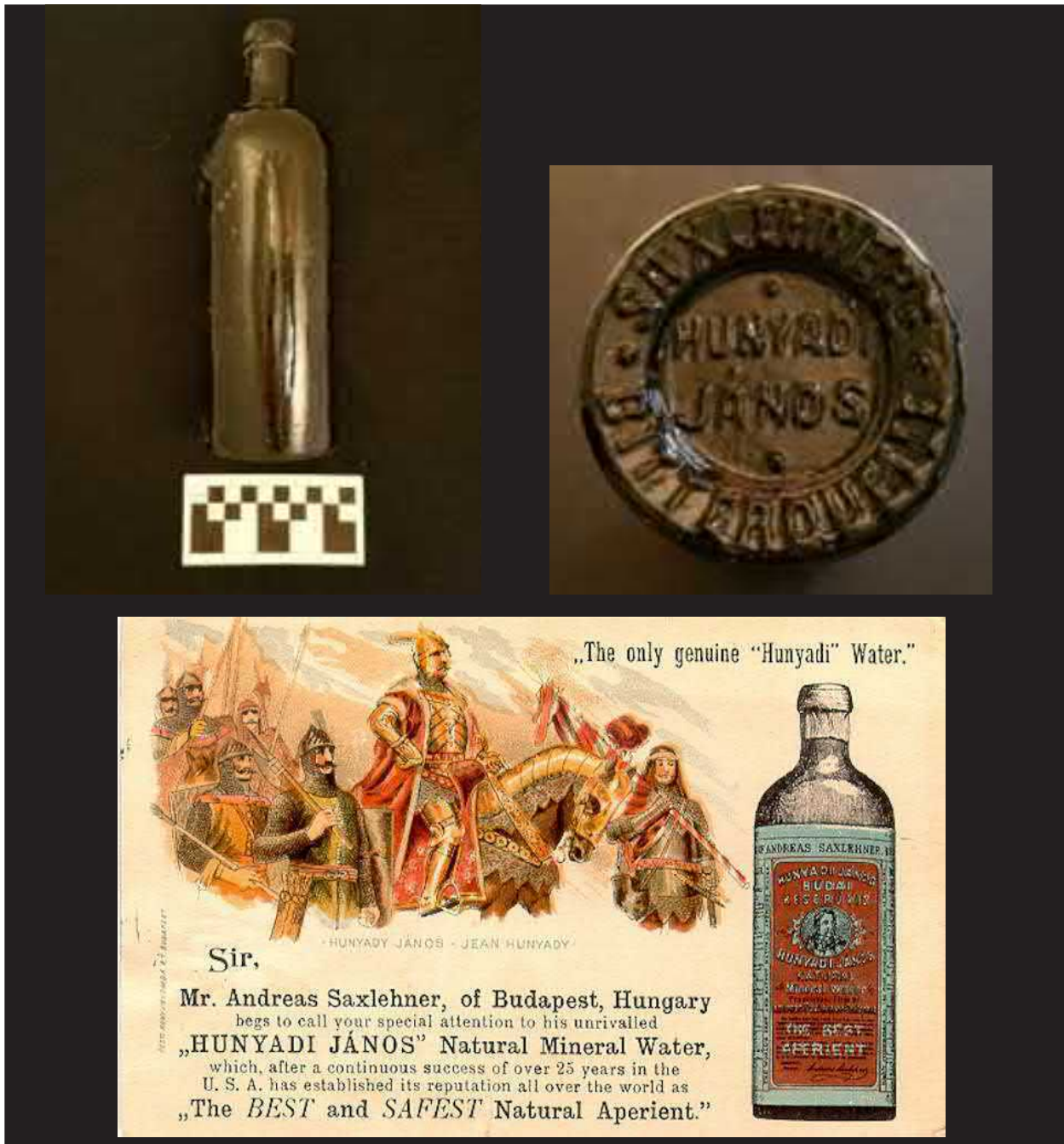
Table 5.15. 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, Glass Bottles From Use Deposit (Contexts 1182 and 1183).

Bottle Type	Fragment	Whole	Grand Total
Candy Bottle gun-shaped; unmarked; late 19th to early 20th century, unverified information from "Bottle Pickers" website suggests the first glass toy containers were introduced at the 1876 Centennial Expo in Philadelphia, production waned during the Great Depression and then boomed during WWII, they went out of fashion in the 1950s	1		1
Champagne Bottle unmarked decayed adhesive label attached	16 17 1	4 4 1	21 20 1
Condiment Bottle embossed on base "NAVY SALAD DRESSING G.S. NORRIS & CO. NEW YORK & CHICAGO"		1	1
Cosmetic Bottle embossed on body "BAZIN & SARGENT NEW YORK" Identified in a digital copy of The Druggists Circular and Chemists Gazette, New York October 1878 which includes an ad for this company and identifies their specialty in "Shaving Cream, Fine Toilet Soaps, Perfumery, Charcoal Paste, Depilatory Powder, Cosmetic, Philocome, Amandine," etc embossed on body "COLGATE & CO. NEW YORK" embossed on body "LUBIN PARFUMEUR PARIS"		3 1 1	3 1 1
Ink Bottle unmarked	9	8	17
embossed on body "STAFFORD INK MADE IN USA"	8	8	8
embossed on fluted body "PEL[...]EE[...]"	1	1	1
Ointment Jar embossed on base "CHESBROUGH MFG CO NY 4"	8	1	9
embossed on lid "CHESBROUGH MFG CO NEW YORK VASELINE"	2		2
embossed on base "PAT'D APR 15 1890 / 30"	6		6
Perfume Bottle embossed on body "LUBIN PARFUMEUR PARIS"	1	1	1
Pharmaceutical Bottle unmarked	42	27	69
embossed [...]LUMIN[...]"	21	7	28
embossed "GARRIGAN'S PHARMACIES NEWARK N.J."	2	2	4
embossed on body "PI GARRIGAN DRUGGIST NEWARK NJ"	3	1	4
embossed on body "PI GARRIGAN NEWARK NJ"	1	1	2
embossed on base "B.C. & Co CHEMISTS, BOSTON"	2	1	3
embossed on base "W.T. & Co G U.S.A."	2	1	3
embossed on body "I [...]PODELDOC [...]UID"	3	1	4
embossed on body "ALBERT BRANDT 848 BROAD ST NEWARK N.J."	1	1	2
embossed on body "CASTORIAS BOSTON MASS" [...]JHER ST" [...] 68"	1	1	2
embossed on body "DAWSON [...]BENZ[...] C.N. CRITTEN[...]"	1	1	2
embossed on body "FAHNESTOCK'S VERMIFUGE"; 1829-1863 (sha.org/bottle 2018)	2	2	4
embossed on body "FITCHETT PHARMACIST 400 BROADWAY SARATOGA SPRINGS NY" embossed on base "W.T. & Co. U.S.A. 2"	1	1	2
embossed on body "GEO. H. FISH & SON SARATOGA SPRINGS NEW YORK" circa 1872	1	1	2
embossed on body "J.H. COLEMAN NEWARK, N.J." embossed on base "W.T. & Co. / B / USA / PAT. JAN 5 1892"; Issue of American Druggist and Pharmaceutical Record from 1897 indicates Coleman's dispensary was located at 380 Broad Street (Google Books)	1	1	2
embossed on body "OLD COUNTRY COUGH SYRUP" embossed on bottom "1/2 oz" and illegible manufacturers mark on impressed clover	1	1	2
embossed on body "PARK, DAVIS & Co. / TRADE MARK / MEDICAMENTA / VERA / MANUFACTURING / CHEMISTS / DETROIT"	2	1	3
embossed on body "R.W. VANDERVOORT APOTHECARY NEWARK NJ"	1	1	2
embossed on body "VAPO-CRESOLENE NEW YORK" Print ads of products were found as late as the 1880s. Specialized in perfumes, shaving creams, hair dyes and other hair products.	1	1	2
embossed on body "SAUTTER GAUSS GERMAN WORM COMPOUND"	1	1	2
embossed partial lettering "L" and "Q"	4	1	5
embossed on body "Dr. S.C. MARSH DRUGGIST NEWARK N.J."	1	1	2
recessed panels on front and sides, not on back; regular pontil mark on base	1	1	2
recessed panels on front and sides, not on back; regular pontil mark on base; embossed on body, front panel "SCOTT'S EMULSION" right side "COD LIVER OIL" left side "WITH LIME & SODA", embossed on base "F"; Scott and Bowne were originally located in New York City and relocated to Bloomfield, NJ c.1910; last quarter 19th century to first half 20th century	1	1	2
embossed on body "JE EDWARDS MD BARTON NJ"; an 1866 issue of the biennial New Jersey State Business directory indicates Edwards' dispensary was located at 81 Somerset Street (Talbot & Blood, 1866 [Google Books]); Edwards' obituary from the Bridgewater Record (1906) was also found online indicating he graduated from New York Medical School in 1848, ran a small dispensary in Bartan, and died at the age of 87 [1906]; late 19th to early 20th century	1	1	2

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.15 (continued). 54 and 56 New Street, Double Privy, Glass Bottles From Use Deposit (Contexts 1182 and 1183).

Bottle Type	Fragment	Whole	Grand Total
Pharmaceutical Vial	4		4
unmarked	4		4
Poison Bottle		1	1
embossed on body "KNOWLES INSECT DESTROYER / CN CRITTON NEW YORK". Library of Congress website has a print ad for the product from 1860 that reads "Comfort for soldiers! Knowles' American insect destroyer, for the destruction of roaches, ants, flies, moths, bedbugs, mosquitos, flies, lice, &c., and to every kind of insect, it is certain death. Indispensable for the army!".		1	1
Wine Bottle	32		32
unmarked	32		32
Untyped Bottle	152	50	202
unmarked	109	24	133
fragmentary or illegible embossed marks	18	1	19
embossed on body "HENRY HAUSLING NEWARK N.J."		3	3
embossed on body "P.H. CORISH NEWARK N.J. / THIS BOTTLE NOT TO BE SOLD" embossed on base "P.H.C.", online bottle forums suggest this dispensary was located on Lexington Street; late 19th to early 20th century	1		1
embossed on front "HOODS' / SABA / PARILLA" left side "C.I. HOOD & Co." right side "LOWELL MASS." reverse "APOTHECARIES"		3	3
embossed "[...] & C [NEWARK N.J.]"	1		1
embossed "[...] C. L. YORK"	1		1
embossed "[...] HISPAN [TRADE] MARK"	2		2
embossed "HATHO[...] SARATOG[...]"; probably Saratoga Springs, NY	1		1
embossed on base "200"		1	1
embossed on base "ZIN K HUTTER NY". Produced by Karl Hutter, New York, NY ca.1893 to 1900 (Lockhart, Schriever, Lindsey and Serr, 2016)	1		1
embossed on body "MARSH KIRK & Co. NEWARK N.J."		1	1
embossed on base "0"		1	1
embossed on base "1479"	1		1
embossed on base "4"		1	1
embossed on base "6"	1		1
embossed on base "F"	1		1
embossed on base "MCKESSON & ROBBINS NEW YORK". The McKesson Corporation, still active today, was founded as [Charles] Olcott, [John] McKesson and Company in 1833. It was renamed McKesson [Daniel] Robbins in 1853 and maintained that name until the 1960s. This bottle fragment probably dates from the late 19th to early 20th century.	1		1
embossed on base "S"	1		1
embossed on base "WT & Co USA"	1		1
embossed on base "W.T. & Co."	1		1
embossed on body "[...] MACK & CO [...] CH[...]S [NEW YORK & NEWPORT RI]"	2		2
embossed on body "A & C NEWARK N.J."		1	1
embossed on body "CITRATE OF MAGNESIA" embossed on base "W.T. & Co. 4 U.S.A."		1	1
embossed on body "DR. TOBIAS' NEW YORK" "VENETIAN LINIMENT", small remnant of yellow liquid remains in bottle		1	1
embossed on body "E. R. PETTY NEWARK N.J." embossed on base "W.T. & Co. 4 U.S.A."		1	1
embossed on body "G. KRUEGER TRADEMARK NEWARK, N.J." "THIS BOTTLE NOT TO BE SOLD"		1	1
embossed on body "J.H. MAHON & Co. NEWARK NJ", mends to whole	2		2
embossed on body "J.W. RAMSLEY EAST ORANGE N.J." embossed on base "THIS BOTTLE IS NEVER SOLD"; late 19th to early 20th century		1	1
embossed on body "MAZON PARA GUM"		2	2
embossed on body "ROSS'S BEEFAST"	2		4
embossed on body "SARATOGA [...] LUTING SPRING"	1		1
embossed on body "TD" "THOS. F. DENNING NEWARK NJ"		2	2
embossed on body "TRADE MARK HAZEL BLOOM REG. NO. 24 314"		1	1
embossed on body "Wm. WIRTZ & Co 25 WILLIAM ST NEWARK, NJ" "THIS BOTTLE NOT TO BE SOLD" embossed on base "C7"	1		1
Grand Total	266	95	361



Photograph 5.31. Mineral Water Bottle from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top left:* glass “Hunyadi Janos” mineral water bottle produced by Andreas Saxlehner of Budapest, Hungary, *circa* 1870-1920 [Context 1177, Cat. #73.171]. *Top right:* embossed maker’s mark on base. This item was recovered from the “abandonment” fill of the double privy on the 56 New Street side of the shaft. *Bottom:* historic print advertisement for Hunyadi Janos Natural Mineral Water, undated (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20:019 and 021].



Photograph 5.32. Medicine Bottle from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top*: glass medicine bottle for Lactopeptine produced by the New York Pharmacal Association [Context 1170, Cat. #71.19]. This bottle was recovered from the “abandonment” fill of the double privy on the 56 New Street side of the shaft. *Bottom*: historic print advertisement for Lactopeptine, undated (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20:004].



Photograph 5.33. Insect Repellent Bottle from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Left:* glass bottle for Knowles Insect Destroyer produced by C.R. Crittenden of New York, *circa* 1860 [Context 1183, Cat. #74.269). This bottle was recovered from the “use” fill of the double privy on the 56 New Street side of the shaft. *Right:* historic print advertisement for Knowles American Insect Destroyer, *circa* 1860 (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20:051].



Photograph 5.34. Selected Metal Artifacts from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top:* copper-backed glass thermometer fragment, undated [Context 1183, Cat. #74.80]. *Left:* copper alloy clock frame and gears, undated [Context 1183, Cat. #74.61, #74.65]. *Right:* elaborately decorated iron child's ban, *circa* 1890 [Context 1183, Cat. #74.83]. These items were recovered from the "use" fill of the double privy on the 56 New Street side of the shaft (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21-006].



Photograph 5.35. Selected Hygiene-Related Artifacts from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top, left to right:* bakelite comb, late 19th-century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.444]; polished bone toothbrush, late 19th century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.25]; polished bone razor handle, late 19th-century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.22]. *Bottom, left to right:* glass cosmetic or dental bottle with embossed mark “COLGATE & CO. NEW YORK,” late 19th-century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.244]; glass perfume bottle from Lubin Parfumeur in Paris, France, late 19th-century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.253]. These items were recovered from the “use” fill of the double privy on the 54 New Street side of the shaft (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20-026].



Photograph 5.36. Selected of Small Finds from the Double Privy Fill at 54 and 56 New Street. *Top left:* blown glass sprig from an indeterminate decorative glass object, undated [Context 1182, Cat. #83.437]. *Top right:* floral decorated hard rubber handle, probably for a knife, undated [Context 1182, Cat. #83.476]. *Center left:* glass, gun-shaped candy bottle in a style introduced during the Philadelphia Exposition of 1876 and popular among children in the late 19th century [Context 1182, Cat. #83.423]. *Center right:* brass key, undated [Context 1182, Cat. #83.492]. *Bottom:* silver alloy cheese knife [Context 1182, Cat. #83.78.44]. These items were recovered from the “use” fill of the double privy on the 54 New Street side of the shaft (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D21-004].

iron child's bank perhaps belonged to one of his children (Photograph 5.34). A range of hygiene-related items – a comb, a toothbrush, a razor handle and cosmetic bottles – reflect the adult lifestyle of the doctor's neighbors at 54 New Street (Photograph 5.35), while various other small objects provide more clues to the habits and cultural proclivities of the late 19th-century middle class residents at this address (Photograph 5.36).

c. Summary

The 54 New Street property, like the neighboring properties on the south side of the street, may have supported elements of the foundry that was in operation in the late 1830s and early 1850s. Dr. James Elliott acquired the parcel at 54 New Street in 1864 and built a house there around 1870, while building and living in his own house next door at 56 New Street. In 1874, Elliott sold the 54 New Street residence to James Smith, a leather worker, and the Smith family lived here until 1892, when the property was acquired by James Bryce, a furniture salesman. The Bryce family were resident until 1900, after which the property changed hands several times and mostly functioned as a multiple occupancy tenant dwelling. The house was demolished between 1854 and 1966.

No archaeological evidence of the mid-19th-century ironworking operations was observed on the 54 New Street property. The main focus of the foundry activity appears to have lain further to the east and it is also likely that the construction of the substantial dwellings at 54 and 56 New Street in 1870 removed most traces of earlier land use on these properties. Archaeological work was concentrated on the double privy that was shared by the two sets of residents at 54 and 56 New Street. There can be no question that the double privy was erected *circa* 1870 by Dr. James Elliott when he erected the two houses on these properties. The fact that the privy precisely straddles the line between the

two properties confirms this assumption. The privy appears to have seen usage into the 1890s and perhaps into early 20th century, even though both houses are likely to have been equipped with indoor plumbing by the turn of the century. The wealth of artifacts recovered from the final period of privy use gives a vivid sense of late 19th-century living.

The archaeological data correlates closely with information provided by historic maps. The double privy, although installed around 1870, first appears as a structure on the Sanborn fire insurance maps of 1892 (see above, Figure 2.15). It is a reasonable assumption that it was still in use at this time. The outbuilding containing the privy was still shown in place on the Sanborn map of 1908 (Figure 2.18), although this does not necessarily mean that the privy itself was still in use. The structure does not appear on maps of 1911 or 1926 (Figures 2.19 and 2.20). It is therefore concluded that the double privy was in active use from around 1870 to 1900, probably being periodically cleaned out, and was likely abandoned and filled in the first decade of the 20th century.

6. 56 New Street

a. History

The 56 New Street property, along with the adjoining 54 New Street property to the east (and perhaps also other neighboring land east of 54 New Street), was the site of an iron foundry and machine shop established in the mid-1830s. This industrial facility, operated initially as the Washington Foundry by the firm of Connison & Helm, went out of business in 1840, but was revived briefly in the early 1850s by the partnership of Kilpatrick & Burtchall, and then run solely by David Burtchall (see above, Figures 2.8 and 2.9). The

history of ironworking activity on the block along the New Street frontage is covered in greater detail in Chapter 2.

By 1860, the 56 New Street property (and the adjoining lot at 56 New Street) was vacant and in the hands of Abraham H. Johnson, although it is possible that foundry-related buildings were still standing there. In this year, Johnson, a wealthy farmer and mill owner resident in Clinton Township, offered several properties for sale in Newark, Passaic County and South Orange, amongst which was a parcel of land “in New Street, between Halsey and Washington, containing 50 feet on New, and running back to the burying ground, making a very valuable lot” (*Newark Daily Advertiser*, 8 March 1860:3). This parcel soon after was split in two and on October 14, 1864 James Elliott, a physician, purchased a lot corresponding to 54 New Street and measuring approximately 25 feet by 87 feet from Abraham H. and Harriet F. Johnson for \$1,500.00 (Table 5.16) (Essex County Deed M12/296). In the following year, Elliott purchased the adjoining 56 New Street lot to the west (the other half of Abraham Johnson’s original lot) (Essex County Deed O12/458). Elliott did not immediately build on his newly acquired properties. In 1868, both lots are shown as vacant on the Van Duyne & Sherman map of Newark published in that year (Figure 2.10).

Based on historic maps and information in city directories, sometime between 1868 and 1871, Dr. James Elliott erected a pair of adjoining single-family homes at 54 and 56 New Street. Elliott’s street address is given as 56 New Street in the city directory of 1871 (Holbrook 1871:244) and the two houses are shown on maps for the first time in G.M. Hopkins’ *Combined Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark* published in the latter year (Figure 2.11). The house at 56 New Street is depicted on several other late 19th-century maps, the most informative of which are the Sanborn Map Company fire insurance maps published in 1892 (Figure 2.15). These maps show

the 56 New Street lot containing a three-story brick single-family dwelling with a two-story brick wing appended to the western elevation and a one-story wood-frame porch across the rear of both sections of the house. It appears that James Elliott housed his medical office in the two-story wing, for a later Sanborn Map Company fire insurance map published in 1908 identifies it as a doctor’s office (Figure 2.18). A one-story frame outbuilding (which archaeological investigations revealed to be a privy) was set in the southeast corner of the rear yard, straddling the property line and shared with neighboring 54 New Street.

James Elliott lived at 56 New Street with his family throughout the late 19th century and into the early 20th century. Born in 1817 in Ireland, Dr. Elliott graduated from New York University in 1849. He practiced medicine in Newark for over 50 years and served as one of the original visiting physicians at St. Michael’s Hospital. A devout Catholic, Elliott wrote several books on the history and progress of the Catholic Church (Medical Society of New Jersey 1906). In 1880, the 63-year-old Irish doctor headed a household that included his wife, Mary (50 years old), and their eight children: Daniel (23), who also worked as a doctor; William (20); Margaret (17); Mary (15); George (13); Jane (11); Anna (9); and Michael (4) (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880).

By 1900 the 82-year-old retired doctor’s household had shrunk considerably and comprised his 65-year-old wife and three of their children: William (34), who worked as a searcher at the court house; Margaret (30); and Michael (23), who worked as a clerk at a railroad office. A 20-year-old servant named Mary Cokrin also lived with and worked for the Elliott family (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900). The inhabitants of the Elliott household remained unchanged five years later in 1905, although William Elliott (40) worked as a lawyer and Michael Elliott (30) identi-

Table 5.16. 56 New Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1865-1905.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
28 June 1865	Abraham H. and Harriet F. Johnson (Clinton, NJ)	James Elliott	Essex County Deed O12/458	1,300.00	Lot on the south side of New Street beginning 129 feet east of Washington Street at the corner of a lot sold by Abraham H. Johnson to James Elliott (54 New Street) measuring 24.5 feet by 87 feet and bounded by the land of Marcus L. and Moses Ward on the west and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church on the south. James Elliott resided at 56 New Street until his death on December 14, 1905. NOTE: Given the similarities between its metes and bounds and those described in Essex County Deed W10/524 (see chain of title for 52 New Street), it appears that there was some overlap between the land owned by Abraham H. Johnson and John M. Force. Abraham H. Johnson released premises that included 52 New Street to Moses Sayre in 1860. A newspaper notice from 1855 describing the paving of New Street notes that Abraham H. Johnson's lot was vacant.

fied his profession as civil engineer (New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905). James Elliott died at the age of 88 at his home on December 14, 1905 (Medical Society of New Jersey 1906).

Based on a review of historic maps, the dwelling at 56 New Street experienced no major changes during the early 20th century, although as noted above, the Sanborn Map Company fire insurance maps of 1908 identified the two-story wing as a doctor's office (Figure 2.18). Although the outbuilding/privy does not appear in Robinson's *Atlas of the City of Newark* published in 1901, it remained standing through 1908, but was demolished prior to 1911 (Figures 2.17-2.20). Although the dwelling is not visible in a photograph dating to 1931, the view does show a portion of the property's fenced backyard (Photograph 2.4). A review of historic aerials reveals that 56 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

Archaeological work on the 56 New Street property was limited to the investigation of the double privy in the rear yards of 54 and 56 New Street (see above, under 54 New Street, for a description of this work).

c. Summary

The 56 New Street property, like the neighboring properties on the south side of the street, may have supported elements of the foundry that was in operation in the late 1830s and early 1850s. Dr. James Elliott, a native of Ireland and a prominent member of Newark's Catholic community, acquired the parcel at 56 New Street in 1865. He built a house there around 1870, at the same time erecting a house next door on the 54 New Street property, which he also owned. Dr.

Elliott and his family resided at 56 New Street until the year of his death in 1905. At its peak in 1880, the Elliott household numbered at least ten individuals, comprising the doctor, his wife, Mary, and eight children. The house at 56 New Street was demolished between 1954 and 1966.

Archaeological investigations on the 56 New Street property focused on the double privy shared with 54 New Street. These investigations are described and discussed above in the section of this chapter dealing with 54 New Street.

C. LINDEN STREET

1. 7 Linden Street

a. History

Linden Street was laid out in the early/mid-1850s with the initial subdivision and construction commencing around the same time. On March 22, 1856, Enoch Bolles purchased two lots measuring approximately 26 feet by 88 feet on the north side of the street from Jacob S. and Rhoda Dod for \$2,400.00 (Table 5.17) (Essex County Deed U9/248). After purchasing this property, which corresponds to 5 and 7 Linden Street (originally 1 and 3 Linden Street), Bolles soon after constructed a single-family dwelling on each lot, apparently around 1856-57, based on information contained in city directories. These dwellings first appear on the *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published by Van Dyne & Sherman in 1868: a three-story brick dwelling at 1 (5) Linden Street and a three-story, wood-frame dwelling at 3 (7) Linden Street, with the latter property also including a long narrow frame outbuilding to the rear of the house (Figure 2.10). Enoch Bolles treated 3 (7) Linden Street as a tenant property and began renting the premises to John Gaffy in 1858 (Pierson 1858:180).

Table 5.17. 7 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1849-1874.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
4 June 1849	Herman Morris	Elizabeth B. Berrian	Essex County Unrecorded Estate Papers 7425	n/a	On the day before his death, Herman Morris writes his will and leaves all of his real estate and personal estate to his widowed sister, Elizabeth B. Berrian, whom he also names as his executrix.
15 October 1851	Elizabeth B. Berrian, executrix of will of Herman Morris (New York)	Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian (merchant, New York)	Essex County Deed W7/486	4,025.00	Per order of Orphan's Court, Elizabeth B. Berrian, widowed sister of Herman Morris, sells his two undivided third parts in a lot of land in Newark to the highest bidder. Lot is on Linden Street, a new street laid out in 1849, measuring 307 feet on Linden Street, 88 feet on Halsey Street and 90 feet on Washington Street and bounded by the Methodist Church lot on the north.
12 March 1852	Staats. S. and Elizabeth Morris	Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian (New York)	Essex County Deed W7/528	574.00	Staats. L. and Elizabeth Morris sell two undivided sevenths of an undivided third part in a lot at the corner of Linden Street and Halsey Street. The lot measures 88 feet on Halsey Street and 182 feet on Linden Street and is bounded on the south by the Methodist Church property and on the west by land sold to the Mayor and Common Council of New Jersey. Part of a tract of land devised by John Morris to his sons Anthony Morris, Herman Morris and George Morris.
13 November 1852	Cornelius A. and Cornelia H. Berrian (New York), Marcus L. and Susan L. Ward and Sarah Morris (Orange)	Jacob S. Dod	Essex County Deed R8/425	903.91	Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward subdivide and sell off the Morris property on the north side of Linden Street. Lot on the north side of Linden Street beginning 52 feet from Halsey Street measuring 26 feet by 88 feet and 4 inches. Property is Lot 3 on a map of Linden Street laid out by grantors and bordered by the Methodist Church property on the north. Lot 3 becomes 5 Linden Street.
13 November 1852	Cornelius A. and Cornelia H. Berrian (New York), Marcus L. and Susan L. Ward and Sarah Morris (Orange)	Jacob S. Dod	Essex County Deed E8/475	858.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning 78 feet from Halsey Street and measuring 26 feet by 88 feet and 4 inches. Property is Lot 4 on a map of Linden Street laid out by grantors and bordered by the Methodist Church property on the north. Lot 4 becomes 7 Linden Street.
22 March 1856	Jacob S. and Rhoda Dod	Enoch Bolles	Essex County Deed U9/248	2,400.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning 52 feet from Halsey Street measuring 52 feet by 88.5 feet bordering the Methodist Church property on the north. Lots 3 and 4 on Map of the Linden Street Lots laid out by Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian.
12 July 1865	Enoch Bolles	Charles O. Bolles and Enoch Bolles, Jr.	Essex County Will O/135	n/a	Enoch Bolles names his sons, Charles O. Bolles and Enoch Bolles, Jr. as the executors of his estate in his will. His will empowers his executors to sell the real estate owned at the time of his death.
3 January 1866	Charles O. Bolles and Enoch Bolles, Jr., executors of will of Enoch Bolles	James M. Rumsey (Portsmouth, Sciute County, Ohio)	Essex County Deed X12/216	3,200.00	Lot on the north side of Linden Street with line drawn at right angle passing through party wall of brick residence on adjoining lot. Lot measuring 26 feet by 88 feet 4 inches bordering Methodist Church property on the north.
Illegible	James M. Rumsey	Moore R. Tewksberry (Tewksbury)	Essex County Deed C18/24	Illegible	NOTE: Deed illegible.
21 November 1874	Moore R. Tewksbury	James M. Rumsey	Essex County C18/479	1.00	Quit claim deed in connection to lawsuit against James M. Rumsey. Lot on north side of Linden Street with line drawn at right angle passing through party wall of brick residence on adjoining lot. Lot measuring 26 feet by 88 feet 4 inches bordering Methodist Church property on the north. NOTE: Deed difficult to read.

Born *circa* 1803 in New York, John Gaffy served as captain of the *Passaic*, a steamboat that ran between Newark and New York in the 1840s (e.g., *Newark Daily Advertiser*, 5 September 1846:1). Although Newark city directories listed his profession as “captain” and “steamboat captain” through 1869 (Holbrook 1869:256), the federal census population schedules show that John Gaffy was also working as a custom house officer by 1860. In that year Gaffy (aged 57 years) was living at 3 (7) Linden Street with his family, which comprised him and his wife, Rachel (50), and their four children: Eliza (24), Julia (15), Samuel (12) and Alasema (9). John Gaffy did not own any property, but reported a personal estate valued at \$1,000 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1860).

John Gaffy and his family continued living at 3 (7) Linden Street through 1870. In that year, the 70-year-old Gaffy headed a household that included his wife, Rachel (52), their daughters – Eliza (29), Julia B. (22) and Alice (19) – and a woman named Rachel Hoyle (74), possibly his mother-in-law. The discrepancies in the names and ages of members of the Gaffy family between 1860 and 1870 likely represent mistakes. By 1870, John Gaffy had retired and reported a personal estate valued at \$500 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870).

During this period, the ownership of 3 (7) Linden Street changed hands. Enoch Bolles died on June 29, 1865, and named his sons, Charles O. and Enoch Bolles, Jr. as the executors of his estate (*Centinel of Freedom*, 4 July 1865:2; Essex County Will O/135). Per the terms of their father’s will, which enabled his executors to dispose of his real estate, Charles O. and Enoch Bolles, Jr. sold 3 (7) Linden Street to James M. Rumsey for \$3,200.00 on January 3, 1866 (Essex County Deed X12/216). Rumsey lived in Portsmouth, Ohio, and, as the city directory and census data show, he continued to rent the house to John Gaffy and his family (Essex County Deed X12/216). Between 1868

and 1869, all of the properties on Linden Street (and elsewhere in this section of Newark) were renumbered, and the address of the Gaffy family changed from 3 Linden Street to 7 Linden Street (Figure 2.10) (Holbrook 1868; 1869).

It appears that James M. Rumsey began to experience financial difficulties during the 1870s in connection with a lawsuit, for he sold 7 Linden Street to Moore R. Tewksberry (Tewksbury) (Essex County Deed C18/24). Presumably, this occurred after 1873, for the *Combined Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark* published by G.M. Hopkins in 1873 still identifies Rumsey as the owner of 7 Linden Street (Figure 2.11). Regardless, James M. Rumsey regained title to the property in a quit claim deed from Moore R. Tewksberry (Tewksbury) for \$1.00 on November 21, 1874 (Essex County Deed C18/479). Unfortunately, the poor condition of these deeds makes it difficult to trace the chain of title for 7 Linden Street beyond 1874.

After John Gaffy died at the age of 76 on May 6, 1874 (*Centinel of Freedom*, 12 May 1874:3), his family continued to rent the three-story, wood-frame dwelling at 7 Linden Street through at least 1880. In that year, Rachel (1867), John Gaffy’s widow, headed a household that included her daughters (Eliza [38], Julia B. [32] and Alice [23]), her son (Samuel [30]) and his family, and a servant named Ellen Neary (17). Her son, Samuel, worked as a clothing clerk, and was married to Lily (24) and the couple had two children, Leonora (8) and James (6) (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880). Although the identities of the owners of 7 Linden Street are unknown in the 1880s and 1890s, it appears that the dwelling remained a tenant property during this period and into the early 20th century. In 1900, Ellen Runyon, a 53-year-old widow from Scotland, rented the house and lived there with her son, Charlie (31), who worked as a fireman (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex,

New Jersey 1900). Her household also included her widowed sister, Clara Kingsley (51), and her nephew, Forest Kingsley (19), who worked as clerk in an office (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900).

Ellen Runyon continued to rent 7 Linden Street through 1905, when the New Jersey state census identifies her as a 58-year-old Scottish widow and housekeeper named Helen Runyon. Her household still included her 56-year-old widowed sister, Clara Kingsley (identified by the state census as Christina Kingsley), who worked as a dressmaker, and her 25-year-old nephew, Forest Kingsley, who listed his occupation as bookkeeper. It appears that Ellen Runyon supplemented her income by taking in boarders, for her household also included a 37-year-old clerk named Charles S. Stagg, a 69-year-old widow named Mary Currie, a 26-year-old type writer named Jennie Cullen, and a 69-year-old wheelwright, George Bagsley, with his wife, Phebe (68) and daughter, Nellie M., a 36-year-old school teacher (New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A series of historic maps captures the physical changes that 7 Linden Street experienced during the late 19th and early 20th centuries. By 1873, the wood-frame outbuilding depicted in the rear yard adjacent to the eastern boundary of the property on the Van Duyne & Sherman map of 1868 had been demolished (Figures 2.10 and 2.11). Subsequent maps indicate that the property experienced no major changes during the ensuing 16 years (Figures 2.13 and 2.14), but between 1889 and 1892, a new one-story, wood-frame outbuilding was erected in the northwestern corner of the property (Figures 2.14 and 2.15). Although this outbuilding is not visible in the bird's-eye view of Newark published in 1895, it apparently remained standing through 1926 (Figures 2.16-2.20). While historic maps indicate 7 Linden Street experienced no major renovations during the last decades of the 19th

century, the original three-story, wood-frame dwelling was divided into apartments between 1901 and 1908 (Figures 2.17 and 2.18). This likely reflected the changing character of the neighborhood, as it gradually shifted from being a predominantly residential to a commercial area during the first decades of the 20th century. A historic photograph dating to 1931 provides additional information about the exterior appearance of 7 Linden Street (Photograph 2.4). It shows a three-story, side-gable dwelling with two chimneys on the western elevation and a rear three-story, shed-roof ell. A review of historic aerials reveals that 7 Linden Street was demolished between 1987 and 1995 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

Contractor excavations along the southern edge of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery were monitored by archaeologists in an effort to define the cemetery boundary and to document privies and other features in the rear yards of residential properties fronting on to Linden Street. This work was conducted rapidly and with limited opportunity for documentation and retrieval of artifacts. Remains of a dry-laid, stone-lined privy were discovered in the northwest corner of the 7 Linden Street property (Figure 5.1; Photograph 5.37). The interior dimensions of the shaft measured approximately six feet east-west by four feet north-south. In comparison with the privies observed in the New Street rear yards, the 7 Linden Street privy was shallow with only the lowermost foot or so of the feature still surviving. The masonry from the western edge of the shaft had been pushed westward into the neighboring 9 Linden Street lot and a line of bricks had been substituted in its place (Photograph 5.38). This feature of the privy led excavators to believe that this might have been, at one point, a double privy, shared by residents of 7 and 9 Linden Street. However, historic maps show



Photograph 5.37. View looking east across the stone-lined privy [1635] identified in the rear yard at 7 Linden Street. This privy was unique in that its construction included stone apparently robbed from nearby funerary monuments; scales in feet and tenths of feet (Photographer: Caroline Clark, September 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2881].



Photograph 5.38. View looking west showing a cross-section of the stone-lined privy [1635] identified in the rear yard at 7 Linden Street. Note the shallow depth of the privy fill (Photographer: Caroline Clark, September 2017) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D6:2909].



Photograph 5.39. Selected Artifacts from the Privy Fill at 7 Linden Street. *Left:* glass prescription bottle, Nichols & Townley, druggists, Newark, *circa* 1870 [Context 1638, Cat. #481.37]. *Right:* transfer-printed whiteware feeding bottle lid, S. Maw & Son, London, *circa* 1870 [Context 1638, Cat. #481.59] (Photographer: Joshua Butchko, March 2019) [HRI Neg.# 17033/D20:110].

Table 5.18. 7 Linden Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials.

	Context		Grand Total
	1636	1638	
Composite		1	1
Bakelite		1	1
indeterminate type		1	1
Fauna	2	2	4
Bone - artifact (hair pin)		1	1
hair pin		1	1
Bone - remains (mammal)	2	1	3
mammal	2	1	3
Fired Clay	27	50	77
Earthenware (Redware flower pot)	1	1	2
Redware	1	1	2
flower pot	1	1	2
Porcelain	8	17	25
Hard Paste	3	10	13
creamer	1		1
cup	1		1
decorative vessel		1	1
hollow ware	1	3	4
plate		2	2
shallow dish		4	4
Hotel China	5	6	11
decorative vessel	2	5	7
hollow ware		1	1
platter/dish	3		3
Indeterminate Paste (doorknob)		1	1
doorknob		1	1
Refined Earthenware	18	30	48
Ironstone [1840-1950]	15	13	28
bowl		1	1
chamber pot	2		2
creamer		1	1
cup/mug	2	2	4
feeding bottle lid		1	1
hollow ware	5	2	7
indeterminate type		1	1
plate	2		2
platter	3		3
shallow dish	1	5	6
Pearlware [1780-1890]	1	4	5
hollow ware	1	3	4
teacup		1	1
Toy/Doll (dish)		1	1
dish		1	1

Table 5.18. 7 Linden Street, Privy, All Cultural Materials.

	Context		Grand Total
	1636	1638	
hollow ware		5	5
plate	1		1
shallow dish		5	5
Yellowware [1828-1940]	1	2	3
hollow ware		1	1
platter/dish	1		1
teapot		1	1
Stoneware (structural, drainage)		1	1
Structural		1	1
drainage		1	1
White Clay (smoking pipe bowl)		1	1
Smoking Pipe		1	1
bowl		1	1
Flora	3		3
Indeterminate Wood	3		3
Glass	21	22	43
Curved	9	20	29
bottle	2	12	14
button	1	2	3
champagne bottle		1	1
drinking glass	2		2
indeterminate vessel	1	2	3
marble		1	1
ointment jar		1	1
pharmaceutical bottle		1	1
stemware	1		1
tumbler	2		2
Flat (window)	12	2	14
window	12	2	14
Metal		4	4
Ferrous Metal		4	4
indeterminate type		1	1
nail		3	3
Mineral (coal)		5	5
Coal		5	5
Grand Total	53	84	137

conclusively that this privy served only the 7 Linden Street property, which the archaeological evidence has since been re-interpreted and now supports.

Inside the base of the privy shaft two layers of sandy loam fill with gravel were recorded [1636, 1638]. Neither deposit contained many cultural materials (Table 5.18), amounting to only 139 items. It is unclear if these soils represent a final “use” deposit or are merely the bottom portion of an abandonment fill. Late 19th- and early 20th-century ironstone china, whiteware and porcelain were present in the artifact assemblage, along with several fragments of bottle glass. Of particular interest are a locally distributed glass prescription bottle from local Newark druggists, Nichols & Townley, and a lid from a feeding bottle, distributed by S. Maw & Son of London, both of whom were in business *circa* 1870 (Photograph 5.39).

c. Summary

The house at 7 Linden Street was built by Enoch Bolles in 1856-57, shortly after Linden Street was formally laid out. The Bolles family initially rented out the premises to the family of John Gaffy, Gaffy was a former sea captain, by this time working as a customs officer. The Gaffy family continued to rent the house into the 1880s following the Bolles’ estate’s sale of the property to James Rumsey in 1866. By the early 20th-century, the house was being operated as a multi-family rental and continued in this fashion over the following decades. The building was demolished between 1987 and 1995.

The stone-lined privy can reasonably be assumed to have been constructed in the late 1850s in concert with the house. As with other privies on the block, its contents reflect the late 19th-century domestic occupation of the house’s tenants and it would appear to have been abandoned around the turn of the 20th century. Interestingly, the outbuilding containing the

privy appears on historic maps of 1892, 1901, 1908, 1911 and 1926 (Figures 2.15 and 2.17-2.20). In its later years, this structure most likely served a storage purpose.

2. 9 Linden Street

a. History

As noted above, Linden Street was laid out in the early/mid-1850s with the initial subdivision and construction commencing around the same time. On March 22, 1854, John B. Dean and Lester Griffing purchased three lots on the north side of Linden Street from Enoch Bolles for \$2,800.00 (Table 5.19) (Essex County Deed W8/439). After Griffing transferred his interest in these lots to Doctor W. Reeve on August 16, 1854, it appears that Dean and Reeve redistributed the land to create two narrower lots, which eventually became 9 and 11 Linden Street (originally 5 and 7 Linden Street), and one wider lot at the rear of the high school at the corner of Washington and Linden Streets (Essex County Deed H10/357). Doctor W. Reeve sold his claim to the lot that became 9 Linden Street to John B. Dean for \$5.00 on August 12, 1857 (Essex County Deed H10/357). Within a year, Dean constructed a single-family dwelling on this lot, which measured approximately 21 feet by 88 feet. The dwelling first appears on the *Fire Insurance Map of Newark* published by Van Duyne & Sherman in 1868 and is shown as a three-story, brick dwelling with a two-story rear ell (Figure 2.10).

Newark city directories indicate that John B. Dean, a carpenter, moved into the three-story brick residence at 5 (9) Linden Street between 1857 and 1859 (Pierson 1857:139; 1859:148). By 1860 he and his growing family were well established in their new home. The federal census of that year records the Dean household as comprising 30-year-old John B. Dean, his wife, Elizabeth L. (aged 30 years old) and their four sons:

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.19. 9 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1849-1897.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
4 June 1849	Herman Morris	Elizabeth B. Berrian	Essex County Unrecorded Estate Papers 7425	n/a	On the day before his death, Herman Morris writes his will and leaves all of his real estate and personal estate to his widowed sister, Elizabeth B. Berrian, whom he also names as his executrix.
15 October 1851	Elizabeth B. Berrian, executrix of will of Herman Morris (New York)	Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian (merchant, New York)	Essex County Deed W7/486	4,025.00	Per order of Orphan's Court, Elizabeth B. Berrian, widowed sister of Herman Morris, sells his two undivided third parts in a lot of land in Newark to the highest bidder. Lot is on Linden Street, a new street laid out in 1849, measuring 307 feet on Linden Street, 88 feet on Halsey Street and 90 feet on Washington Street and bounded by the Methodist Church lot on the north.
12 March 1852	Staats. S. and Elizabeth Morris	Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian (New York)	Essex County Deed W7/528	574.00	Staats. S. and Elizabeth Morris sell two undivided sevenths of an undivided third part in a lot at the corner of Linden Street and Halsey Street. The lot measures 88 feet on Halsey Street and 182 feet on Linden Street and is bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property and on the west by land sold to the Mayor and Common Council of New Jersey. Part of a tract of land devised by John Morris to his sons Anthony Morris, Herman Morris and George Morris.
13 November 1852	Cornelius A. and Cornelia H. Berrian (New York), Marcus L. and Susan L. Ward and Sarah Morris (Orange)	Enoch Bolles	Essex County Deed F8/33	2,210.00	Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward subdivide and sell off the Morris property on the north side of Linden Street. Lot on the north side of Linden Street bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property and on the west by land sold to the City of Newark and on the east by Lot 4. Property contains Lots 5, 6 and 7 on a map of Linden Street laid out by grantors. Part of Lot 5 becomes 9 Linden Street.
22 March 1854	Enoch Bolles	Lester Griffing and John B. Dean	Essex County Deed W8/439	2,800.00	Lots 5, 6 and 7 on north side of Linden Street as laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward. Part of Lot 5 becomes 9 Linden Street.
16 August 1854	Lester and Frances Griffing	Doctor W. Reeve(s)	Essex County Deed C9/234	2,500.00	One undivided half part in Lots 5, 6 and 7 on north side of Linden Street as laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and March L. Ward. Part of Lot 5 becomes 9 Linden Street.
12 August 1857	Doctor W. and Susan Reeve(s)	John B. Dean	Essex County Deed H10/357	5.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning 104 feet from Halsey Street measuring 21 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property. Part of Lot 5 laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward.
1 February 1866	John B. and Elizabeth L. Dean	Aaron Dean	Essex County Deed V12/440	4,500.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning 104 feet from Halsey Street measuring 21 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property. Part of Lot 5 laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward.
11 January 1867	Aaron and Abby Dean	Susan C. Reeve	Essex County Deed F13/397	5,000.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning 104 feet from Halsey Street measuring 21 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property. Part of Lot 5 laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward.
11 February 1896	Susan C. Reeve	Aaron W. Reeve, Laura R. Bolles, H. Edward Reeve and M. Emma Reeve	n/a	n/a	Susan C. Reeve died intestate and her property was divided between her heirs-at-law, Aaron W. Reeve, Laura R. Bolles, H. Edward Reeve and M. Emma Reeve.
24 May 1897	Aaron W. and Frances A. Reeve, Laura R. and Franklin S. Bolles and H. Edward and Laura M. Reeve	M. Emma Reeve	Essex County Deed U30/160	6,500.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning 104 feet from Halsey Street measuring 21 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property. Part of Lot 5 laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward. Newark city directories and state and federal census records indicate that M. (Mary) Emma Reeve owned 9 Linden Street through 1905.

James (16), William (11), Frederick (2) and Joseph (9/12). Dean listed his profession as master carpenter and reported owning real estate valued at \$4,000 and a personal estate valued at \$400 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1860). The Dean family lived at 5 (9) Linden Street for less than a decade, since on February 1, 1866, Aaron Dean, possibly a relative, purchased the house and property from John B. Dean for \$4,500.00 (Essex County Deed V12/440). It appears that Aaron Dean purchased 5 (9) Linden Street for his daughter, Susan C. Reeve, and her family, for he sold the property to her for \$5,000.00 on January 11, 1867 (Essex County Deed F13/397).

After purchasing the property, Susan C. Reeve moved into 5 (9) Linden Street with her husband, Doctor W. Reeve, presumably the same person who briefly owned the property with John B. Dean in the 1850s, and their family (Holbrook 1868:489). Between, 1868 and 1869, all of the properties on Linden Street were renumbered, and the address of the Reeve family changed from 5 to 9 Linden Street (Holbrook 1868; 1869). In 1870, 52-year-old Doctor W. Reeve, another carpenter, headed a household that included his wife, Susan (43) and their four children: Aaron W. (21), who worked as an express clerk; Edward (16), who worked as a clerk in a store; Laura (11); and Mary (8) (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870). Interestingly, Susan C. Reeve did not transfer title to 9 Linden Street to her husband. In fact, she owned real estate valued at \$10,000 and had a personal estate valued at \$800. In contrast, Doctor W. Reeve had a personal estate valued at \$200 (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1870). The Reeve family occupied 9 Linden Street for approximately nine years. By 1877, the family had moved to the neighboring house at 11 Linden Street (Holbrook 1877:620).

Although Susan C. Reeve moved to 11 Linden Street with her family, she retained title to 9 Linden Street and evidently began to treat it as a tenant property. In 1880, John Seaver, a 47-year-old hatter from New York State, rented the three-story brick dwelling at 9 Linden Street from Susan C. Reeve. He occupied the dwelling with his wife, Mary (39), and their five children: Nathaniel B. (18), who worked as a shipping clerk; Jennie (16); Lizzie (13); John, Jr. (8); and Grace (6). A second family headed by a 24-year-old bookkeeper named Silas L. Hazon and including his wife, Emma (23), and their son, Harry (2 months) also lived at 9 Linden Street with the Seaver family. The Seaver and Hazon households were joined by a 16-year-old servant named Rose Trexler (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880).

After Susan C. Reeve died intestate on February 11, 1896, her property was divided evenly between her children: Aaron W., H. Edward, Laura Bolles and Mary Emma Reeve (New Jersey Deaths and Burials Index; Essex County Deed U30/160). Mary Emma Reeve purchased 9 Linden Street from her siblings for \$6,500.00 on May 24, 1897 (Essex County Deed U30/160). She lived in the dwelling herself but also rented to tenants. In 1900, Mary Emma, a 37-year-old unmarried school teacher, rented to Sadie Runyon, a 58-year-old widow, who headed a household that included her daughters, Mammie Swain (34) and Florence Runyon (25), and her son-in-law, William Swain (35), who worked as a custom clothing cutter. A boarder, a 40-year-old widow named Mary Beaman, also lived at 9 Linden Street (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900). A review of Newark city directories and the New Jersey State census shows that Mary Emma Reeve owned and occupied 9 Linden Street through at least 1905 (Holbrook Newark Directory Company 1901:904; Newark Directory and Publishing Company 1903:193, 849; New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A review of historic maps indicates that the three-story brick dwelling at 9 Linden Street experienced few physical changes between *circa* 1857-1858, when the house was built, and 1926 (Figures 2.10-2.20). The Reeve family constructed a small addition to the rear ell between 1868 and 1892, when the Sanborn Map Company fire insurance maps identify a two-story, wood-frame structure (Figures 2.10 and 2.15). By 1908, the wood-frame ell had assumed an L-shaped plan with a small addition to its eastern corner (Figure 2.18). Two historic photographs dating from 1897 and 1931 provide additional information about the exterior appearance of 9 Linden Street (Photographs 2.2 and 2.4). They show a three-story, three-bay, side-hall brick row house with a bracketed cornice and two chimneys located at the party wall shared with 11 Linden Street. The rear ell is not visible in either photograph. A review of historic aerials reveals that 9 Linden Street was demolished between 1987 and 1995 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

2. Archaeology

As noted above, contractor excavations along the southern edge of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery were monitored by archaeologists in an effort to define the cemetery boundary and to document privies and other features in the rear yards of residential properties fronting on to Linden Street. This work was conducted rapidly and with limited opportunity for documentation and retrieval of artifacts. No features of interest were observed in the rear yard of 9 Linden Street.

3. Summary

The three-story brick house at 9 Linden Street was built *circa* 1857-58 by John B. Dean, a carpenter, who briefly lived on the property before selling to

Aaron Dean, likely a relative, in 1866. Aaron Dean passed the property on to his daughter, Susan Reeve, in the following year and the Reeve family lived there for some nine years until the house became a rental property. After Susan Reeve's death, the property was eventually acquired by one of her children, Mary Emma, in 1897 and she both lived on the premises and rented portions of the house to tenants. For most of the 20th century, the 9 Linden Street property functioned as a multi-family rental. The house was demolished between 1987 and 1995. No archaeological data was recorded for this property.

3. 11 Linden Street

a. History

As noted above, Linden Street was laid out in the early/mid-1850s with the initial subdivision and construction commencing around the same time. However, although John B. Dean erected a house at 5 (later 9) Linden Street between 1857 and 1859, he did not build a dwelling on the neighboring lot to the west (7 [later 11] Linden Street), which he also owned. Instead, on this latter lot, sometime between 1857 and 1868, he appears to have erected a frame outbuilding up against the rear line of the property (Figure 2.11).

On December 21, 1869 Aaron Dean purchased the 11 Linden Street lot from John B. and Elizabeth L. Dean for \$1,850.00 (Table 5.20) (Essex County Deed V14/152). The lot measured 20 feet along Linden Street and extended northward 88 feet to the burying ground of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. At some point prior to 1874 Aaron Dean, probably a relative of John B. Dean, demolished the frame outbuilding on the property and constructed a single-family dwelling on the property. Historic maps from the 1880s and early 1890s show that the dwelling was three stories in height and built of brick (Figures 2.13-2.15).

Table 5.20. 11 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1849-1897.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
4 June 1849	Herman Morris	Elizabeth B. Berrian	Essex County Unrecorded Estate Papers 7425	n/a	On the day before his death, Herman Morris writes his will and leaves all of his real estate and personal estate to his widowed sister, Elizabeth B. Berrian, whom he also names as his executrix.
15 October 1851	Elizabeth B. Berrian, executrix of will of Herman Morris (New York)	Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian (merchant, New York)	Essex County Deed W7/486	4,025.00	Per order of Orphan's Court, Elizabeth B. Berrian, widowed sister of Herman Morris, sells his two undivided third parts in a lot of land in Newark to the highest bidder. Lot is on Linden Street, a new street laid out in 1849, measuring 307 feet on Linden Street, 88 feet on Halsey Street and 90 feet on Washington Street and bounded by the Methodist Church lot on the north.
12 March 1852	Staats. S. and Elizabeth Morris	Marcus L. Ward and Cornelius A. Berrian (New York)	Essex County Deed W7/528	574.00	Staats S. and Elizabeth Morris sell two undivided sevenths of an undivided third part in a lot at the corner of Linden Street and Halsey Street. The lot measures 88 feet on Halsey Street and 182 feet on Linden Street and is bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property and on the west by land sold to the Mayor and Common Council of New Jersey. Part of a tract of land devised by John Morris to his sons Anthony Morris, Herman Morris and George Morris.
13 November 1852	Cornelius A. and Cornelia H. Berrian (New York), Marcus L. and Susan L. Ward and Sarah Morris (Orange)	Enoch Bolles	Essex County Deed F8/33	2,210.00	Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward subdivide and sell off the Morris property on the north side of Linden Street. The lot on the north side of Linden Street is bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property, on the west by land sold to the City of Newark and on the east by Lot 4. Property contains Lots 5, 6 and 7 on a map of Linden Street laid out by grantors. Part of Lots 5 and 6 become 9 Linden Street.
22 March 1854	Enoch Bolles	Lester Griffing and John B. Dean	Essex County Deed W8/439	2,800.00	Lots 5, 6 and 7 on north side of Linden Street as laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward. Part of Lot 5 and part of Lot 6 become 11 Linden Street.
16 August 1854	Lester and Frances Griffing	Doctor W. Reeve(s)	Essex County Deed C9/234	2,500.00	One undivided half part in Lots 5, 6 and 7 on north side of Linden Street as laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and March L. Ward. Part of Lot 5 becomes 9 Linden Street.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS: HALSEY STREET CHURCH AND CEMETERY, NEWARK

Table 5.20 (continued). 11 Linden Street, Sequence of Ownership, 1849-1897.

Transfer Date	Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Sale Price	Notes
12 August 1857	John B. and Elizabeth L. Dean	Doctor W. Reeve(s)	Essex County Deed H10/359	5.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning at southwest corner of lot quitclaimed by Doctor W. Reeve to John B. Dean (9 Linden Street) measuring 21 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property. Part of Lots 5 and 6 laid out by Cornelius A. Berrian and Marcus L. Ward. This becomes 11 Linden Street.
8 March 1864	Doctor W. and Susan C. Reeve	Aaron Dean	Essex County Deed B12/575	1,000.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning at southwest corner of lot quitclaimed by Doctor W. Reeve to John B. Dean (9 Linden Street) and running through party wall of house erected on said lot measuring 20 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property.
20 April 1868	Aaron and Abby Dean	John B. Dean	Essex County Deed C14/257	1,800.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning at southwest corner of lot quitclaimed by Doctor W. Reeve to John B. Dean (9 Linden Street) and running through party wall of house erected on said lot measuring 20 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property.
21 December 1869	John B. and Elizabeth L. Dean	Aaron Dean	Essex County Deed V14/152	1,850.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning at southwest corner of lot quitclaimed by Doctor W. Reeve to John B. Dean (9 Linden Street) and running through party wall of house erected on said lot measuring 20 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property.
1 February 1896	Aaron Dean	Susan C. Reeve	Essex County Will Z2/261	n/a	Aaron Dean leaves the contents of his house and his property at 11 Linden Street to Susan C. Reeve, his daughter. According to Essex County Deed U30/153, Susan C. Reeve predeceases Aaron Dean.
11 February 1896	Susan C. Reeve	Aaron W. Reeve, Edward Reeve, Laura R. Bolles and M. Emma Reeve	n/a	n/a	Susan C. Reeve dies intestate and her property is divided among her heirs-at-law, Aaron W. Reeve, H. Edward Reeve, Laura R. Bolles and M. Emma Reeve.
24 May 1897	Aaron W. and Frances Reeve, H. Edward and Laura M. Reeve and M. Emma Reeve	Laura R. Bolles, wife of Franklin S. Bolles	Essex County Deed U30/153	6,500.00	Lot on north side of Linden Street beginning at southwest corner of lot quitclaimed by Doctor W. Reeve and house erected thereon measuring 20 feet by 88 feet and bounded on the north by the Methodist Church property.

Based on city directory information, Aaron Dean was living in his new three-story brick residence by 1874 (Holbrook 1874:211). Within three years, as noted above, his daughter, Susan C. Reeve, and her family had moved into 11 Linden Street with him. In 1880, the federal census shows the 73-year-old Dean, a retired merchant, resident at 11 Linden Street with his daughter, Susan C. Reeve (53), his son-in-law, Doctor W. Reeve (59), a carpenter, and three of his grandchildren: Horace Reeve (26), also a carpenter; Lora Reeve (21), a schoolteacher; and Emma Reeve (18). Horace Reeve's wife, Laura Reeve (20), also lived with the family (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1880).

Aaron Dean owned and occupied the dwelling at 11 Linden Street until his death on February 1, 1896. The contents of his house and his property at 11 Linden Street then passed to his daughter, Susan C. Reeve (New Jersey Deaths and Burials Index; Essex County Will Z2/261). Within a matter of days, Susan C. Reeve died intestate on February 11, 1896, and her estate, including her properties at 9 and 11 Linden Street, were then divided evenly between her children: Aaron W. Reeve, H. Edward Reeve, Laura Bolles and Mary Emma Reeve (New Jersey Deaths and Burials Index; Essex County Deed U30/160). Laura Bolles and her husband, Franklin S. Bolles, purchased the 11 Linden Street from her siblings for \$6,500.00 on May 24, 1897 (Essex County Deed U30/153). In contrast to her sister, Mary Emma Reeve, who bought and lived in the adjoining 9 Linden Street property, Laura Bolles treated 11 Linden Street as a tenant property. In 1900, she rented the three-story brick dwelling to Edward Thadbolt, a 47-year-old iron foundry manager from England. He headed a household that comprised his wife, Elizabeth (46) and their six children: Frank (24), a salesman; Clara (22), a saleswoman; Florence (18), also a saleswoman; Edward (17), a jeweler's apprentice; Frederick (14); and Harold (6). The household also included a 32-year-old boarder named

Albert Gilbet, who worked as a shoe cutter (U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1900).

The property continued to function as a tenant property into the first decade of the 20th century. In 1905, Carrie F. Humphreys, a 41-year-old woman from Maryland, rented the property. It appears that she ran the premises as a boarding house, for her household included a family, a couple and several single individuals. William N. Coulbourse, a 19-year-old clerk from Maryland, lived there with Louise C. Coulbourse (14) and Elsie Coulbourse (10), presumably his sisters. Cornelius Van Riper, a 56-year-old man from New York State, also resided there with his wife, Julia (41). In addition, the dwelling housed: Frederick H. Cross (24), a flower walker; Saddle Altult (40), a saleslady; Coleman Garretson (18), a clerk; Harry Burbank (31), a bookkeeper; Levin Leyfield (26), also a bookkeeper; Raymond Hastings (27), a clerk; Catherine Roche (35), a cook; and George Allsop (25), an electrician (New Jersey State Census, Population Schedule, Newark, Essex, New Jersey 1905).

A review of historic maps indicates that the three-story brick dwelling at 11 Linden Street experienced no major physical changes between 1873 and 1926 (Figures 2.11-2.20). Two historic photographs dating from 1897 and 1931 provide additional information about the exterior appearance of 11 Linden Street (Photographs 2.2 and 2.4). They show a three-story, three-bay, side-hall brick row house with a bracketed cornice and two chimneys located at the west (side) elevation. A two-story, shed-roof rear ell with two chimneys is also visible in the later of the two photographs. A review of historic aerials reveals that 11 Linden Street was demolished between 1987 and 1995 (Nationwide Environmental Title Research 1931-2015).

b. Archaeology

As noted above, contractor excavations along the southern edge of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery were monitored by archaeologists in an effort to define the cemetery boundary and to document privies and other features in the rear yards of residential properties fronting on to Linden Street. This work was conducted rapidly and with limited opportunity for documentation and retrieval of artifacts. A single stone-lined privy [328, 329] was quickly documented in plan view in the northeast corner of the 11 Linden Street property (Figure 5.1). There was no opportunity to excavate and sample this feature, which yielded just four artifacts (a piece of brick, a tile fragment, a clay pipe stem fragment and a piece of bottle glass) from the top of the fill.

c. Summary

A frame outbuilding existed on the 11 Linden Street property in the 1850s and 1860s, apparently a structure that was used in support of the residence erected by John B. Dean at 9 Linden Street. A three-story brick dwelling was erected on 11 Linden Street property around 1873-74 by Aaron Dean, a local merchant. Dean and his family lived here until his death in 1896, after which one his daughters, Laura Bolles, owned the property and operated it as a multi-family rental. It continued as rental property for the bulk of the 20th century, being finally demolished between 1987 and 1995. The privy in the rear yard is not documented on historic maps but is presumed to have been built in the mid-1870s in concert with the brick dwelling.

Chapter 6

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

A. OVERVIEW

The archaeological investigations performed for the Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center project were a sizable undertaking in terms of archival research, archaeological fieldwork, post-excavation analysis and reporting. Archival and background research was carried out intermittently over a period of more than two years in support of the unfolding archaeological canvas, prompting much online delving and periodic visits to local and regional repositories. The fieldwork component of the investigations, involving archaeological testing, evaluative survey, data recovery and monitoring over a period of more than 10 months, took place entirely while construction was ongoing, presenting innumerable logistical and interpretive challenges as the archaeological and construction-related excavations jockeyed for position within the redeveloping city block. The analysis of the fieldwork results and human skeletal remains, and the reporting of every aspect of this archaeological endeavor, took 15 months of concerted organization and processing of data, involving reams of field documentation, hundreds of human skeletal remains and many thousands of items of material culture. This aspect of the work required the integrated application of various types of data processing, geographic information system (GIS) and publishing software to produce the hard copy and digital submission that is this final technical report.

Archival and background research generated a comprehensive history of the church and cemetery property, several historical vignettes of surrounding residential properties and a brief narrative history of a short-lived, mid-19th-century ironworking operation on New Street. The city block encompassing the

project site is partially defined within Newark's late 17th-century town plan and may have had one or two colonial period homes along its Washington Street frontage. No colonial-era archaeological remains were encountered during these investigations and it is presumed that the project site, except possibly for its Washington Street frontage, where archaeological remains would have been obliterated by later land use, was undeveloped with respect to buildings.

The block began to undergo serious development in the early federal period following the laying out of New Street around 1790 and Halsey Street in the first decade of the 19th century. The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and Cemetery, which were the principal focus of the archaeological investigations, date from 1808-09, when the first church was erected and a small 65-foot-square cemetery plot was established. The church trustees expanded the cemetery in the early 1830s, perhaps partially in response to the cholera epidemic of 1832 (Galishoff 1988:49-54), and acquired more land adjoining the church lot to the north in 1850, which facilitated the replacement of the original house of worship with a new larger church building in 1851-52. The cemetery remained in active use for burial purposes until around 1870 and then, in conjunction with an episode of burial disinterment in 1926, was paved over and converted into a parking lot for the nearby Hahne's department store. After a century of service, the church itself was demolished in 1952.

The block surrounding the church and cemetery lot was gradually subdivided and developed, primarily for residential purposes, over the course of the 19th century. New homes emerged along Washington, New and Halsey Streets in the first half of the century,

while Linden Street was laid out, and its frontage subdivided and built upon, in the 1850s. A major stimulus for the creation of and development along Linden Street was the erection in 1854-55 of Newark's first public high school, later the Normal School, at the corner of Washington. A certain amount of residential redevelopment – older frame dwellings being replaced by three-story brick homes – also occurred in the second half of the 19th century.

In marked contrast to the residential growth was Connison & Helm's establishment of the Washington Foundry on New Street in 1836. This facility included a machine shop that produced a wide range of cast-iron and malleable iron goods, but the company went out of business in 1839, primarily a case of a small-scale specialty firm falling victim to an ailing national economy. The ironworks was briefly revived in the early 1850s, but again failed to establish a foothold in the broader regional marketplace. The prosperity of the block as a whole peaked toward the end of the 19th century, but a pervasive decline set in during the course of the 20th century, marked by single family, owner-occupied homes transitioning into multiple tenancy dwellings, demolition of the former high school in 1931 (to be replaced by the Essex Market) and removal of vacant buildings to make way for surface parking.

While the archival and documentary research placed the various property-specific histories within the broader context of the whole city block, the archaeological investigations were focused mainly on the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery and, to a somewhat lesser extent, the church and the rear yards of selected properties fronting on to New, Halsey and Linden Streets. Conducting archaeological fieldwork within the context of a major ongoing construction project imposed profound constraints on an archaeological field crew. Quite apart from the noise, dust and safety issues resulting from working alongside mechanized construction equipment, the pace of archaeo-

logical excavation was by necessity accelerated far beyond what most archaeologists are trained to expect and many can comfortably handle. Throughout the period of fieldwork, structural remains and features of interest were exposed at a rapid rate and required no less rapid recordation. This situation was exacerbated by the demands of excavating a cemetery and, in this instance, establishing an accurate count of the number of burials on the site as fieldwork proceeded proved to be an ever-shifting target. An initial estimate of tens of burials grew to scores and then ultimately to hundreds of sets of human remains, all requiring surgical excavation and documentation before exhumation. The sequence of construction actions and the construction schedule, while never stopped dead in its tracks, was continually being adjusted to accommodate the expanding reality of more burials being discovered.

B. THE HALSEY STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND CEMETERY

Archaeological inquiry provided significant information regarding the construction of the second Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church and the development of the cemetery, and about the manner in which people were interred in the 19th century and the lives of some of the cemetery's occupants. This church was built to house a growing congregation in 1851-52 and completely replaced the original church building erected on the site in 1808. The "new" church was a sturdily built brick edifice set on a brownstone foundation with unusual inverted brick arches to strengthen the walls despite the presence of large basement windows. These windows indicated that the church expected to use this space for more than just storage and operation of the furnace. The provision of a simple ventilation system built into the walls was another indication that they wanted to keep the area dry for communal use. The construction of two large drains and the reconfiguration of a cistern and well

shaft to handle water coming off the roof suggests there may have been some drainage problems in the side yard. The eventual filling of the basement door and alterations to make it into a window may also have been done to combat poor site drainage. Coal likely heated this building from the day it was built with a chute provided under the porch to facilitate deliveries from Halsey Street. The system may have been upgraded, however, as the chimney base at the rear of the building appears to have been added later, perhaps to support a transition from a coal stove with a floor register to a boiler furnace with radiators.

Very few surface features survived within the cemetery largely due to its use as a parking lot from the mid-1920s, and to soil removal and grading when the church was pulled down in 1952. No headstones and only a handful of footstones were left in place. A photograph from 1924 appears to show a buttressed brick wall along the western boundary of the cemetery and the cemetery plot map from 1864 notes a brick wall along its southern edge. There was only limited physical evidence of this boundary wall surviving below ground. In the northeast corner of the cemetery lot, the lower courses of a wall angle were identified. These lined up with two stones to the south, both set in shallow trenches, which may have acted as gateposts. While this interpretation is only conjecture, these posts were located just north of the 1840 property line and appear to form an opening directly in line with the church privy.

The foundation of the church privy suggested that it was a “two-holer” and, interestingly, the masonry of the foundation did not connect directly with the masonry of the underlying shaft feature, supporting the notion that outhouses were not permanently situated buildings; rather, they could be moved for privy cleaning or shifted to accommodate a landscaping change. However, only one privy shaft was identified within the limits of the cemetery, despite excavating 100% of the area, and this privy and outhouse are thought to

have been situated at this location since soon after the church bought the rear portion of the cemetery lot in 1832. It is probable that an earlier privy servicing the original church built in 1808 would have been closer to that building, later falling within the footprint of the second church. A grainy photograph of the cemetery from 1924 shows an unkempt, uneven graveyard with relatively few standing grave markers and a timber fence along the old 1840 property line.

A newspaper article from 1926 describes one last feature of the cemetery that, while no longer present, proved significant in the potential identification of the only brick crypt found during the archaeological investigations. The article describes a small iron fence along the southern edge of the cemetery, with the name “John Hill” on its gate, within which a crypt was uncovered with two burials. This appears to correspond with Plot #1 on the map of the cemetery from 1864, which was owned by “Fisher and Hill.” The crypt identified during the archaeological investigations is almost certainly the same one described in this newspaper article. Excavators even identified coffin hardware suggesting a post-1860 burial was present. A review of deaths of church members from 1860-1900 did not identify any Hill family members, but did note the death of Electa K. Fisher in 1880 and the death of her husband, John Fisher, 12 years later in 1892. It is possible that Mr. Fisher had this crypt built for his wife in 1880 and was buried above her when he passed.

The documented disinterment episode of 1926, conducted in conjunction with the cemetery’s conversion into a parking lot, left many people behind. This activity also obscured the archaeological evidence of earlier 19th-century burial and reinterment activity within the cemetery. It became clear early on in the archaeological excavations that the many dark, rectangular stains in the soil, invariably overlapping the primary coffin-shaped grave cuts, were the work of the early 20th-century disinterment crew. The

archaeological exploration of these dark-stained soil features made it clear that the excavators of 1926 were less than comprehensive in their duties. No less than 162 partial disinterments were identified with no discernible pattern as to whether a skull, ribs or legs might end up being removed.

The disinterment workers of 1926 also missed the primary burials in many stacked graves. A total of 138 primary burials were identified. It is probable that many of these burials either no longer had grave markers or lay at the bottom of a stack of burials. Both explanations suggest a relatively poor population: in the former case, the family could only afford wood grave markers; in the latter, the deceased was buried in the already occupied grave shaft of a relative. Indicators of pathologies and malnutrition observed on the skeletal remains also support this assessment of limited means.

The disturbance caused by the disinterments also complicated the archaeological team's proposed method of identifying a burial and then excavating a limited test within its limits to see if remains were still present. In many cases, these tests, placed within the central portion of the grave shaft, were unable to identify remains that were still present at either end of the grave cut. The final methodology settled upon was the complete excavation of the cemetery area down to the level of the lowest identified burials, then proceeding a little deeper to achieve greater clarity in delineating the grave shafts. This aspect of the excavation was accomplished mechanically under the close supervision of an archaeologist looking for telltale signs of a burial; once these were recognized, the archaeological team then switched to careful hand excavation. This 100% excavation method ensured that no *in-situ* burials were left behind.

In addition to the partial and primary burials mentioned above, several instances of reinterments were documented. These were believed to relate directly

to the construction of the second church in 1851-52. Burials were formerly located within the western end of the footprint of the new church, as was indicated by the few interments found outside western end of the south side of the church. These burials formerly located beneath the western end of the new church would have been exhumed prior to construction, with the disarticulated remains being placed in boxes and reburied elsewhere within the cemetery. This reburial process appears to have been carried out for at least 17 individuals, including ten neonatal infants buried in one possible child's coffin. The presence of these ten infants in a single box is not considered evidence that they died at the same time. It seems more likely that these remains were collected and boxed together because of their age, and were then reburied at the same time as the other disinterments. Nine other reinterments were also identified along the western foundation wall of the new church. These skeletons had their legs stacked on top of or near their pelvic area to allow for the construction of the church. These remains were particularly well-preserved, probably because their proximity to the church protected them from the elements.

The primary burials that were neither disturbed by the disinterment excavators of 1926 nor reinterred as secondary burials were mostly in a poor state of preservation, with only 35 of the 138 primary burials considered as being in good condition. Some bone was mealy in consistency and barely left a substantive shape behind in the soil, while most had some structure, but was fragile and crumbled upon removal. The condition of the remains correlated in large part to the soils on the site. In the southeast and northwest corners of the cemetery, the soil had a higher clay content, which seemed to protect the remains from environmental fluctuation. Preservation was poor in the southwest corner of the cemetery, where the soils were particularly sandy and gravelly and water could quickly seep through. The limited number of intact skeletons hampered later analysis, which meant that

the in-field record-keeping of the archaeological team was critically important. The careful excavation and documentation of the remains *in situ* was vital to the recovery of usable data from the remains since so many would crumble after removal. These data are collected in the Burials Database included as a digital attachment to this report.

The primary burials that were identified, documented and disinterred were, with one exception, lying on their backs with their heads to the west and their feet to the east. Most had their hands at their sides, or over their pelvises. A few had their hands on their chest. This positioning likely depended more on their state of *rigor mortis* at the time they were prepared for burial than on any social mortuary custom (Langan Engineering and Environmental Services, Inc. 2005:51). A single subadult was identified lying on his or her side, and given the arrangement of buttons, the individual was fully clothed. Four skeletons were identified facing west. No differences were observed in these remains or in the coffin hardware or artifacts present within the graves. A burial was identified facing west in the First Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Newark a few blocks away. This burial also included the remains of a wooden cross and possible clerical clothes, suggesting this individual may have been a minister facing west to preach to his flock (Louis Berger Group 2005b:10). No such evidence was found during the current investigation. In fact, very few personal goods were identified with the burials. These were largely limited to a few buttons, although the remains of a wig, a pair of earrings and a gold denture plate were identified. Most of the burials appear to have been buried in a shroud. Over 590 copper alloy shroud pins were documented, several with fabric still attached; the copper salts from the pin potentially acting to preserve the fragments of cloth.

Coffin hardware was dominated by ferrous metal coffin nails with 6,903 examples accounting for 81.9% of all coffin-related hardware. With the poor preserva-

tion of human remains on the site, these nails often helped identify the limits of the burial and the shape of the no-longer-extant coffin. All the coffins were made of wood with no evidence being noted of metal or lead-lined examples. A few, later 19th-century decorative handles were recovered, but for the most part the coffin decorations were limited to lead or copper alloy screw caps or covers. No evidence of viewing windows was identified and only eight nameplates (five partially legible) were recovered, all from the 1820s. This is relatively few compared with the 165 legible nameplates recovered during the exhumation of remains at the nearby First Presbyterian Church of Newark. These five nameplates were the only clue to the identity of individual burials at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery. In comparison, the removal of 2,830 burials from the First Presbyterian Cemetery resulted in 165 legible nameplates being recovered ranging in date from the 1810s to the 1890s. This level of information recovery contributed greatly to the excavators' ability to analyze the cemetery's population (since they furnish the sex and age of the individual) (Langan Engineering and Environmental Services, Inc. 2005:119; Louis Berger Group, Inc. 2005b:22).

The overall lack of decoration on coffins and the paucity of grave goods and name plates may suggest that Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery's population was not wealthy and did not have extra means or the desire to pay for elaborate burials. However, studies have argued that coffin hardware and socioeconomic status cannot be directly linked (Bell 1990:72) and such apparent patterning may be more a factor of the timing of the burials. Early 19th-century burials tended to be simpler affairs with the professionalization and commodification of the funeral industry happening later in the 19th century, particularly after the Civil War, when burial activity at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery was winding down (Maclean 2015:235).

Only 32 sets of human remains were subjected to a full skeletal analysis by Dr. Hillary DelPrete from Monmouth University. These remains were chosen as the most complete sets of skeletal material and they represented a roughly 10% sample of the 335 total entries in the burials database. In addition to sexing and aging the remains, Dr. DelPrete examined them for pathologies and identified several conditions indicative of disease and/or malnutrition. These included dental conditions such as caries, resorptions, hypoplasia and a series of gray-colored teeth in several adjacent youth burials. It is posited that the gray color is the result of ingesting mercury, probably as part of a medicine. The association between these gray teeth and a row of subadults along the eastern edge of the northern half of the cemetery may represent the results of an epidemic, with the children all being treated ineffectually for a disease such as cholera, with the same deadly results. Although highly speculative, it is tempting to link these particular burials to the cholera outbreak of 1832, especially since they are located in the portion of the cemetery that was acquired by the church's trustees in that very year (this hypothesis might merit further research in the church records held at the New Jersey Historical Society). Bone conditions such as porosity and osteoarthritis were also observed, as was a case of rickets, identified by the characteristic bowed femurs and dental hypoplasia. Of the 32 sets of remains examined, only four had no identifiable pathologies. This corroborates the historical record that suggests disease and malnutrition were a common part of life in Newark (Galishoff 1988:21-22, 83).

Suitable comparisons for the excavation data recovered from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery proved difficult to find. Many mid-19th-century urban churches are still standing and maintained by their congregants. If these churches are replaced or torn down, such actions are normally undertaken by unregulated private entities. However, because of the presence of human remains, a few

cemeteries have been investigated in the Newark area within a government-regulated context, notably in the cases of the Trinity Church Cemetery, the Old First Presbyterian Church of Newark Cemetery and the Potter's Field in Secaucus. Unfortunately, the report prepared for the Trinity Church Cemetery, prepared in 1995 in connection with the construction of the New Jersey Performing Arts Center, is not available for review (Greenhouse Consultants, Inc. 1993, 1995). The extensive excavations and disinterments conducted at the Secaucus Potter's Field in connection with the Secaucus Interchange Project are not obviously comparable (Louis Berger Group, Inc. 2005a). The 4,571 burials exhumed were buried between 1895 and 1962, well after burial at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery had ended. In the case of the Potter's Field, burials were paid for and performed by a government body, rather than by a family, church and funeral director. However, this archaeological disinterment project was arguably the most comparable in terms of excavation methodology, documentation and procedures used in the handling of human remains.

The results of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery investigations compare reasonably well with the other well-documented cemetery excavation in Newark at the Old First Presbyterian Church Cemetery (Langan Engineering and Environmental Services, Inc. 2005; Louis Berger Group, Inc. 2005b). This cemetery was excavated in 2005 by Langan Engineering and Environmental Services with the help of the Louis Berger Group. Not unlike the Halsey Street cemetery, Old First Presbyterian cemetery had been converted into a parking lot in the 1950s at which time the burials were to be reinterred in a common grave behind the church building. Several dumps of grave markers were identified (Langan 2005:53), which differs markedly from the Halsey Street cemetery where no complete headstones were identified. It is assumed that the missing headstones from the Halsey Street cemetery were removed from

the site with the remains, when these were reburied in the Hollywood Cemetery in 1926. At the Old First Presbyterian cemetery, despite presenting the court with a letter stating that the reinterment work had been completed, no less than 2,830 sets of remains were identified in 2005 within a roughly three-acre area (approximately 5 bodies per square yard). Halsey Street Cemetery measured approximately 0.2 acres and yielded 335 burials (2.9 bodies per square yard). The congregation of the Old First Presbyterian Church is of greater antiquity than that of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, which no doubt helps to explain this difference in grave density.

Even though the Old First Presbyterian cemetery dated from the late 18th century through the late 19th century, commencing its interment activity a little earlier than the Halsey Street Cemetery, there are, nevertheless, a number of similarities. The most striking is the similar poor condition of the skeletal remains. At the Old First Presbyterian cemetery this was also attributed to soil conditions similar to those at Halsey Street. All the burials identified there were laid on their back with their hands at their sides or across their pelvis or chest. All but one of the burials was buried facing east. Stacked burials were also present there and relatively few items of personal adornment were identified. Again, only a single mortared brick crypt was uncovered. There were very also relatively few reinterments; however, there was nothing comparable to the box with the ten neonatal infants that was identified at the Halsey Street cemetery.

Coffins are an area where there are noticeable differences between the Halsey Street and Old First Presbyterian cemeteries. Although hexagonal and rectangular coffins appear with similar regularity at both cemeteries, “many” coffins at the Old First Presbyterian cemetery showed evidence of a zinc lining and two were identified with lead linings. Two complete cast-iron coffins were also identified (Langan 2005:52). At the Halsey Street cemetery

only wood coffins were found. As discussed above, many more legible name plates were also recovered at the Old First Presbyterian cemetery, along with evidence of glass viewing windows. It is possible, perhaps, that despite being only seven blocks apart, coffins were being supplied for burials at the two by different manufacturers and/or funeral directors. Nothing has so far come to light in the course of the current research that would suggest there is a religious reason for these differences.

Unfortunately, the remains from the Old First Presbyterian cemetery were only documented and analyzed briefly in the field before disinterment. No further skeletal analysis was conducted. Despite these shortcomings, a limited discussion of mortality rates was possible due to the information provided by the name plates. Of the 510 burials disinterred by the Louis Berger Group 29% were identifiable as adults and only 5% as subadults (Louis Berger Group, Inc. 2005b:22). At the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, 41.2% (or 138 burials) were identified as adult and 27.8% (94 burials) were identified as subadults. According to Galishoff, in the 1880s, when both cemeteries were winding down, infants accounted for approximately 21% of all deaths in Newark. This is roughly comparable to the Halsey Street cemetery burial population but not to that of the Old First Presbyterians cemetery. While this could be the result of some undocumented difference in the handling of infant burials (maybe there was an area reserved for children that was not excavated), it may also be a function of the relative socioeconomic status of the well-established, 18th-century Presbyterian congregation versus the more working/middle-class 19th-century Methodists, the presumption being that the lower-status socioeconomic population was more likely to be malnourished, more susceptible to disease and therefore more death prone (Galishoff 1988:84).

Comparison with well-reported cemetery excavation projects further afield has also proved enlightening. Within the last 20 years several cemetery excavations have been conducted in London, England by Museum of London Archaeology Service (MoLAS). Because these excavations have been undertaken in relatively rapid succession by the same organization they are largely consistent in their reporting. A series of four MoLAS reports were reviewed in connection with the analysis of the Halsey Street cemetery excavations (Cowie *et al.* 2008; Miles *et al.* 2008; Henderson *et al.* 2015; Miles and Connell 2012). These reports were selected because they largely addressed 19th-century cemeteries, although burial activity in some of them extended back into the 18th century.

The excavations at All Saints, Chelsea Old Church in the Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea identified the skeletons of 290 people that were buried from the 18th in the first half of the 19th century (Cowie *et al.* 2008). The human remains in this cemetery were in a much better state of preservation than in Newark, with 198 being selected for detailed skeletal analysis. Of these, 16.7% were subadults, a mortality rate between that observed at the Halsey Street cemetery and the Old First Presbyterian cemetery; however, the excavators do note that they found fewer subadults than had been indicated by the church's burials records. They suggest that the remains of these subadults may have been disturbed or decayed beyond recognition due to their small size. This is an important factor to consider when evaluating mortality rates. Relatively few grave goods were recovered, and these were largely articles of self-adornment: mostly buttons, but also a ring, a smoking pipe, earrings and the clasp from a book. Only 22 lead name plates were legible; the others had corroded beyond recognition. The pathologies noted in the skeletal remains from this cemetery were also similar to those noted in the Halsey Street burials, with evidence being observed of rickets, osteoarthritis and malnourishment. Diffuse idiopathic skeletal hyperostosis (DISH), a malady

often associated with a rich diet and obesity, was also identified, a trait not evident in the Halsey Street skeletal remains.

The New Bunhill Fields burial ground, a commercial Nonconformist cemetery in Southwark on the south bank of the River Thames in London, may have contained as many as 33,000 burials interred between *circa* 1821 and 1853 (Miles and Connell 2012). Only 9.7% of the cemetery area was sampled, which resulted in the identification and disinterment of 766 skeletons. Preservation on site was good, resulting in many coffins being recovered. There were substantially more grave goods present with these burials than was the case in the Newark cemeteries. These include ceramic and pewter plates, flowers, crucifixes, rosary beads and funerary textiles such as men's and women's burial caps. It is noteworthy that, although this cemetery was contemporary with the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, the commercial nature of the New Bunhill Fields cemetery meant that a wider variety of people and religions were represented. This may explain the increased presence of grave goods. Only 514 of the burials were subjected to detailed skeletal analysis, revealing again a wide variety of diseases, including rickets, tuberculosis, cancer and syphilis. Evidence of fractures related to punching was also observed, suggesting a greater frequency of interpersonal violence. It is possible, indeed likely, that this broader range of pathologies is a function of the sample size and the better preservation of the skeletal remains.

The final two reports describe the results of archaeological investigations at St. Marylebone Church on Paddington Street and Marylebone High Street in London (Miles *et al.* 2008; Henderson *et al.* 2015). Both cemeteries were used in the 18th century through into the mid-19th century and both are representative of a relatively wealthy suburb of London. A total of 386 skeletons were removed from 124 single and stacked graves at the Paddington Street burial

ground, while 372 skeletons were recovered from the St. Marylebone High Street burial ground. Although wood coffins predominated, lead coffins were not uncommon. Large brick vaults that could hold several coffins were also much more common in these cemeteries, compared to those in Newark. Overall, both of these cemeteries were much more densely packed with many stacked interments and overlapping burials. This condition appears to have been a function of the density of the rapidly growing city of London and the higher status that these sanctified burial grounds maintained compared with others in the city.

Another difference between these two London cemeteries and the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery is the higher frequency and much better preservation of name plates (often because they are made of lead), which enabled archaeologists to associate many more named burials with records of individuals living in the community. Furthermore, the people represented in these cemeteries were gentry and tradesmen who left behind much more of a written record of their lives. Infant mortality rates, particularly at the St. Marylebone High Street burial ground were approximately 13.1%, much lower than that at the Halsey Street cemetery. The excavators attribute this to the higher socioeconomic status of the cemetery population stating: “Greater infant and child survival rates may relate to increased wages and consequent reduced vulnerability to any short-term economic slump; the household economy influences both the health of the mother and the nutritional status of the child” (Miles *et al.* 2008:155). The inverse is probably the cause of the high infant mortality rate observed at the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Cemetery (27.8%), although it is not clear how the early 20th-century disinterment activity may have affected the cemetery population (e.g., more adults than children may have been removed).

C. NEIGHBORING PROPERTIES

Archaeological investigation of the properties surrounding the church and cemetery property used an approach involving open area excavation (effectively manually cleaning down the freshly exposed ground surface after the mechanical removal of overburden) followed by the targeted excavation and documentation of selected foundation remnants and shaft features. The main focus of interest with regard to foundations was the documentation of the remains of two dwellings on the 71 Halsey Street property. Archaeological analysis of the foundations along the street frontage suggested that the pair of adjoining tenant dwellings documented on the property in the early 1820s most likely originated between 1808 and 1819 as a single two-section house (probably built by Thomas Ward) with a kitchen wing to the south and a parlor over a full basement to the north. The house’s northern section likely had two full stories, while the kitchen wing may have been either two stories or a story and half. Each section also had a rear wing, the one attached to the northernmost dwelling unit contained a shoe shop.

In the case of the shafts, at least 15 such features were observed and preliminarily assessed, leading to nine of them (four privies, two drains, a cistern, a well and a pit containing a barrel) being selected for full excavation on the basis of their likelihood of yielding valuable structural and/or material culture information. To expedite their excavation, a somewhat novel approach was adopted for all of these features except the pit with the barrel, whereby a backhoe was used to dig down alongside the exterior of the shaft, allowing the shaft masonry to be disassembled and fill contents to be half-sectioned and documented before the remainder of the feature was removed. This approach, while somewhat ruthless, is quicker and more effective than removing the fill of a shaft through excavation of its interior without taking the masonry apart. The end result in terms of documentation is essentially the

same and the approach was considered acceptable in an urban context that in the process of active redevelopment.

Five of the nine shaft features examined were associated with the 71 Halsey Street property: a cistern, a well, two drains and a privy. The cistern and well both dated from the early 19th century (i.e., contemporary with the dwelling[s]), but were repurposed in 1851-52 as drainage infrastructure for the new church erected immediately to the south. These two shafts were linked to a pair of new drains and a piping system installed at this later date. The fill of all four of these shaft features reflected their abandonment and filling in the mid-20th century when the second church was demolished. The privy, located somewhat further from the church and dwelling[s], was also interpreted as being of early 19th-century date, but was abandoned and filled *circa* 1851, a circumstance borne out by the material culture contents of its fill.

Of the four remaining shaft features, three were privies. One was positioned in the rear of the 69 Halsey Street property, apparently constructed in the early/mid-19th century, but, based on its contents, remaining in use until the turn of the 20th century. Another was a double privy straddling the line separating 54 and 56 New Street and serving the residences on both properties. This larger privy, well-endowed in terms of its material culture contents, was installed *circa* 1870 by Dr. James Elliott, the builder of the two homes involved. The privy's lowest fill deposit yielded a proliferation of ceramics and glassware items, some of which clearly reflected the doctor's middle class household (and professional practice), in residence at 56 New Street from 1870 until at least 1905. The third privy was located in the cemetery and is considered to have been installed in the early 1830s, remaining in use until the early 20th century. All of the privies that were investigated displayed fill deposits that were largely reflective of their abandonment as opposed to their use. Where use deposits could be

identified, as in the double privy at 54/56 New Street, and perhaps also at 71 Halsey Street, these showed material culture evidence primarily relating to their later phases of occupation, suggesting that periodic, if not regular, cleaning out of privy shafts was taking place. The general pattern of privy and cistern construction, modification, use and abandonment conforms well to that observed in other neighborhoods in downtown Newark, where activity appears to cease around 1910 (cf. Hunter Research, Inc. 2007). Other privies were noted in the rear yards of 46 and 52 New Street and 7 and 11 Linden Street. These were exposed, probed, mapped and, in some cases, yielded cultural materials from their uppermost fill deposits during the investigation/documentation process.

The one final shaft feature investigated – the base of a square pit within which was found a wooden barrel with multiple iron hoops, both receptacles evidently being filled at the same time – was, in many respects, the most tantalizing. Coupled with the remains of a possibly furnace base, roughly 15 feet to the northwest, and fragmentary traces of a building foundation with interior industrial/structural remains, 20 to 30 feet to the north, the pit-with-barrel feature and other nearby archaeological expressions are interpreted as evidence of the late 1830s Washington Foundry. The fill of the pit and barrel yielded numerous pieces of metal, slag, iron “skulls” and a lead cup, along with brick and stone rubble. These artifacts are suggestive of the manufacture of iron through both the bloomery process and through casting, and support the picture of this foundry as being small-scale, and perhaps in some measure, experimental, which helps to further elaborate on the picture of this facility presented in sale advertisements and city directories. Similar-sized ironworking facilities were scattered throughout Newark during this proto-industrial period when the city's metalworking craftsmen were seeking to cater to the burgeoning leatherworking industry, to the equipment needs of the canals and railroads, and to a growing interest among farmers, millers and

engineers in specialized iron products (Cunningham 1966:93-102). Urban foundries of this era are a little-studied and poorly understood historical resource type for which only minimal archaeological evidence has been found.

D. FURTHER RESEARCH

Even though the archaeology of the Rutgers Newark Honors Living-Learning Center project site is now removed, there is still off-site research potential available for study in the historical record, in the documented remains and material culture, and in the detailed burials database created through these investigations. Relatively voluminous records related to the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church are lodged with the New Jersey Historical Society in Newark and, although these were thoroughly searched for records relevant to evolution and use of the cemetery site, they may still bear further examination for a richer and more nuanced history of this church and its congregation. The limited research conducted into the history of the Washington Foundry and its successor ironworks, along with the related archaeological data gathered in the field, suggests that Newark's early 19th-century metal craftsmen represent a vein of the city's early industrial history that has barely been tapped and would be well worth deeper and more systematic examination. These craft-based, proto-industrial businesses were mostly started by individual entrepreneurs, often working in partnership, looking to ride the wave of technological change that was swept into eastern seaboard cities like Newark by the canals and railroads. Their role in the urbanization and industrialization of Newark was critical and remains poorly understood. The collection of artifacts retained from these investigations, to be curated at Rutgers Newark, is suitable for instructional use and as a basis for comparison with material culture assemblages from other 19th-century urban sites throughout the Middle Atlantic region. The burials database

contains a vast amount of raw data concerning the skeletons and manner of burial of 335 Methodist Newarkers. Further statistical analysis would be able to shed more light on this population, in spite of the fact that all of the human remains and their associated grave goods have now been reinterred.

In hindsight, if the poor state of preservation of the human remains recovered from the cemetery had been known from the outset, more attention would likely have been given to the recovery of teeth and to dental analysis. For the most part, even when the bones were extremely fragile and could not be removed without breaking, the teeth remained intact. As can be seen from the post-excavation examination of the 32 best preserved sets of remains, teeth had the potential to provide information regarding age, diet, pathologies and even racial background. A higher number of individuals could have been subjected to more intensive post-excavation analysis if provision had been made for expanded dental analysis. Under the right conditions, the analysis of DNA also has great potential to reveal information from sets of human remains where preservation of skeletal material is not conducive to examination. It would have been instructive, for example, to establish whether the subadult buried immediately above Sara Moore was genetically related to Sara Moore herself.

REFERENCES

A Map of the Town of New-Ark in the State of New Jersey.

1806 Republished in 1891. On file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <http://archives.njit.edu/archlib/digital-projects/2010s/2010/maps/njit-naa-2010-0675-m.jpg>, accessed January 2019.

Atkinson, Joseph

1878 *The History of Newark, New Jersey*. William B. Guild, Newark, New Jersey.

Annual Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the Year 1870

1872 Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation)

2011 Religion: Methodist Church. Electronic document, http://www.bbc.co.uk/religion/religions/christianity/subdivisions/methodist_1.shtml, accessed January 2019.

Bell, Edward L.

1990 The Historical Archaeology of Mortuary Behavior: Coffin Hardware from Uxbridge, Massachusetts. *Historical Archaeology*, 24:54-78.

Blakey, Michael L. and Lesley M. Rankin-Hill (editors)

2009 The New York African Burial Ground: Unearthing the African Presence in Colonial New York, Volume 1, Skeletal Biology of the New York African Burial Ground. Parts 1 and 2. On file, New York City Landmarks Preservation Commission, New York, New York.

Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church

1922-1933 Minutes of the Board of Trustees of the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. On file, Box 16, Manuscript Group 812, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey.

Board of Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel

1876-1915 Minutes of the Board of Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel. On file, Box 8, Manuscript Group 812, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey.

Boesch, Eugene J.

1999 Stage IA Archaeological Investigation of the Newark City Cemetery Study Area, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

Brice, A.L.

1881 *The Year Book of the Churches of Essex and Union Counties*. A.L. Brice, Newark, New Jersey.

Burke, Edmund

1847 *List of Patents for Inventions and Designs Issued by the United States from 1790 to 1847*. J & G.S. Gideon, Washington, D.C.

Burnett, Daniel

2006 *In the Shadow of Aldersgate: An Introduction to the Heritage and Faith of the Wesleyan Tradition*. Cascade Books, Eugene, Oregon.

Byrne, Oliver, ed.

1851 *A Dictionary of Machines, Mechanics, Engine-Work and Engineering: Designed for Practical Working Men and Those Intended for the Engineering Profession*. Volume II. D. Appleton & Company, New York, New York.

Carhart, Lucy Ann (Morris) (compiler) and Charles Alexander Nelson (editor)

1911 *Genealogy of the Morris family: Descendants of Thomas Morris of Connecticut*. A.S. Barnes Company, New York, New York.

Centinel of Freedom

1819 "Houses For Sale or to Let." 23 February: 1. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1823 "Private Tuition." 21 January: 4. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1824 "To Let, From the first of April next." 27 January: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1824 "To Let, From the first of April next." 9 March: 4. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1865 "Bolles" [Enoch Bolles obituary]. 4 July: 2. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1874 "Gaffy" [John Gaffy obituary]. 12 May: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

The Christian Culture Club (editor)

1884 *Directory of Halsey Street M.E. Church of Newark, N.J.* The Christian Culture Club, Newark, New Jersey.

Congar, S.H.

1866 Genealogical Notices of the Settlers. In *Proceedings Commemorative of the Settlement of Newark, New Jersey, in Its Two Hundredth Anniversary*, pp. 107-153. Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, Vol. VI-Supplement. Printed for the New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey.

Cook, George H.

1878 *Report on the Clay Deposits of Woodbridge, South Amboy and Other Places in New Jersey*. Geological Survey of New Jersey, Trenton, New Jersey.

Cowie, Robert, Jelena Bekvalac and Tania Kausmally

2008 *Late 17th- to 19th-century burial and earlier occupation at All Saints, Chelsea Old Church, Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea*. MoLAS Archaeology Studies Series 18. Museum of London Archaeology Service, London, England.

Cracknell, Kenneth and Susan J. White

2005 *An Introduction to World Methodism*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom.

Cunningham, John T.

1966 *Newark*. New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey

DelPrete, Hillary

2018 Report on the Human Skeletal Remains from the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Newark, NJ. (see Appendix C, Volume 2 of the current report).

English Patents of Inventions, Specifications

1856 H.M. Stationery Office, London, England.

Essex County Deeds

On file, Essex County Clerk's Office, Newark, New Jersey.

Essex County Wills

On file, Essex County Clerk's Office, Newark, New Jersey.

Galaxy Publishing Company

1877 *The Biographical Encyclopedia of New Jersey of the Nineteenth Century*. Galaxy Publishing Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Galishoff, Stuart

1988 *Newark: The Nation's Unhealthiest City 1832-1895*. Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, New Jersey.

HUNTER RESEARCH, INC.

Gordon, Robert

- 1995 Material Evidence of Ironmaking Techniques. *IA. The Journal of the Society for Industrial Archeology* 21 (2):69-80.

Greenhouse Consultants, Inc.

- 1993 Archival Research Report on Trinity Church Cemetery, Newark, New Jersey for the New Jersey Performing Arts Center, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

- 1995 Trinity Cemetery Archaeological Monitoring Report, New Jersey Performing Arts Center, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

Henderson, Michael, Adrian Miles and Don Walker

- 2015 *St Marylebone's Paddington Street north burial ground. Excavations at Paddington Street, London W1, 2012-13.* MOLA Archaeology Studies Series 34. Museum of London Archaeology, London, England.

Hodges, Graham Russell Gao

- 2012 New Jersey in the Early Republic. In *New Jersey: A History of the Garden State*, edited by Maxine N. Lurie and Richard Veit, pp. 90-114. Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Holbrook, A.M.

- 1886 *Holbrook's Newark City and Business Directory.* The Holbrook Printing Company, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50>, accessed January 2019.

Holbrook, A. Stephen

- 1868-1880 *Holbrook's Newark City Directory.* A. Stephen Holbrook, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50>, accessed January 2019.

Holbrook Newark Directory Company

- 1900 *Holbrook's Newark City Directory.* Holbrook Newark Directory Company, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed February 2019.

- 1901 *Holbrook's Newark City Directory.* Holbrook Newark Directory Company, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed February 2019.

Holbrook's Steam Press

- 1881 *Holbrook's Newark City and Business Directory.* Holbrook's Steam Press, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50>, accessed January 2019.

Hopkins, G.M.

1873 *Combination Atlas of the State of New Jersey and the City of Newark*. G.M. Hopkins & Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Hunter Research, Inc.

1991 A Historic Architectural and Archaeological Assessment of the New Jersey Performing Arts Center Site, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

2006a Phase IA Archaeological Survey, Rutgers-Owned Properties, James Street Commons Historic District, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

2006b Phase IA Archaeological Assessment, The Newark Museum Signature Project, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office, (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

2007 Archaeological Data Recovery Along McCarter Highway, Route 21, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey: Route 21 TSM (6) Project. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

2009 Combined Phase IB/II Archaeological Survey (Southwest Quadrant of Project Site), The Newark Museum Signature Project, City of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

Iannou, S., S. Sassani, M. Henneberg and R.J. Henneberg

2016 Diagnosing Congenital Syphilis Using Hutchinson's Method: Differentiating Between Syphilitic, Mercurial, and Syphilitic-Mercurial Dental Defects. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 159:617-629.

John Milner Associates, Inc.

2009 The Archaeology of 290 Broadway. 4 Volumes. On file, New York City Landmarks Preservation Commission, New York, New York.

Landis, T.J. Shepherd

1895 *Newark. N.J. Harrison-Kearney*. T.J. Shepherd Landis, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Electronic document, <https://www.etsy.com/listing/271749376/newark-new-jersey-in-1895-panoramic>, accessed January 2019.

Langan Engineering and Environmental Services, Inc.

2005 Phase III Cemetery Excavation: Old First Presbyterian Church. Newark Downtown Core Redevelopment. Newark, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

Leary, Peter J.

1897 *Essex County, N.J., Illustrated*. Press of L.J. Hardham, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://archive.org>, accessed January 2019.

Lee, Francis Bazley

1900 *Biographical, Genealogical and Descriptive History of the State of New Jersey*. New Jersey Historical Publishing Company, Newark, New Jersey.

The Louis Berger Group, Inc.

2005a Potter's Field, Disinterment/Reinterment, Secaucus Interchange Project, Secaucus, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

2005b Management Summary: Archaeological Investigations and Exhumation of Human Remains at the First Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Newark, New Jersey. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton.

Lyle, Winfield

1884 Our History. In *Directory of Halsey Street M.E. Church, of Newark, N.J.*, edited by The Christian Culture Club, pp. 13-27. The Christian Culture Club, Newark, New Jersey.

MacArthur, Frank

1885 *Reports of Cases Arising Upon Applications for Letters-Patent for Inventions*. Volume 1. William H. Morrison, Washington, D.C.

Maclean, Hilda Erica

2015 *Funerary Consumption in the Second Half of the 19th Century in Brisbane, Queensland*. School of Social Science, University of Queensland.

Magnus, C. (lithographer)

1809 *A Map or Plan of the Several Public Streets in the Town Plan of Newark*On file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll12/id/916/rec/32>, accessed January 2019.

Martin, A.

1836 *Map of the City of Newark in the State of New Jersey*. On file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey.

Medical Society of New Jersey

1906 James Elliot, MD. *Journal of the Medical Society of New Jersey* 2(7): 221. Electronic document, <https://books.google.com>, accessed January 2019.

Miles, Adrian, Natasha Powers and Robin Wroe-Brown with Don Walker

2008 *St Marylebone Church and burial ground in the 18th to 19th centuries. Excavations at St Marylebone School, 1992 and 2004-6.* MoLAS Monograph 46. Museum of London Archaeology Service, London, England.

Miles, Adrian with Brian Connell

2012 *New Bunhill Fields burial ground, Southwark. Excavations at Globe Academy, 2008.* Archaeology Studies Series 24. Museum of London Archaeology, London, England.

Moore, J.G.

1860 *Patent Office and Patent Laws,, or A Guide to Inventors.* Henry Carey Baird. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Mueller, A.H.

1911 *Atlas of the City of Newark, New Jersey.* A.H. Mueller, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Nationwide Environmental Title Research

1931-2015 Aerial Imagery, Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. Electronic Document, www.historicaerials.com, accessed January 2019.

New Jersey Deaths and Burials Index

1896a "Aaron Dean." Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

1896b "Susan C. Reeve." Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

New Jersey Historical Society

2006 Guide to the Stafford-Ward Family Papers. Electronic document, <https://jerseyhistory.org>, accessed January 2019.

New Jersey State Census, Population Schedules

1905 Census Place: Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

New York Times [New York, New York]

1865 Obituary – Mr. Enoch Bolles, Sr. 7 July: 2. Electronic document, <https://www.nytimes.com/1865/07/07/archives/obituary.html>, accessed March 2019.

1879 Methodism in New Jersey: The Seventieth Anniversary of the Dedication of a Newark Church. 6 January: 8. New York, New York. Electronic document, <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com>, accessed January 2018.

Newark Board of Education

2019 District History. Electronic document, <http://www.nps.k12.nj.us/info/district-history/>, accessed March 2019.

Newark Board of Trade

1912 *Newark: "The City of Industry."* Baker Printing Company, Newark, New Jersey.

Newark Daily Advertiser [Newark, New Jersey]

1832 "Lost Yesterday." 1 June: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1833 "For Sale – A Bargain." 9 February: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1833 "For Sale – A Bargain." 1 March: 3. Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed March 2017.

1835 *Directory of Newark.* Newark Daily Advertiser, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50>, accessed January 2019.

1836 "Washington Foundry" 17 November: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1837 "Washington Funodry [sic]" 19 January 1837: 1. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1837 "Portable Horse Mills" 5 September: 4. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1839 "Washington Foundry [sic]" 14 March: 4. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1839 "Sheriff's Sale" 15 November: 3. Electronic document, accessed January 2018.

1840 "Sheriff's Sale" 3 January: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed February 2019.

1840 "Sheriff's Sale" 28 April: 4. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1840 "Auction Notice" 10 June: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1840 "Sheriff's Sale" 13 July: 1. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed February 2019.

1840 "Public Notice is Hereby Given" 10 November: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

- 1842 “Improvement in the Steam Engine” 18 February: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1842 “Vulcan Iron Works, Newark, Newark, New Jersey.” 28 February: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1846 “Newark and New York. Fare 12 ½ Cents” 5 September: 1. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1851 “The Halsey Street M.E. Church” 28 June: 2. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1851 “New Malleable Iron Firm” 13 August: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1852 “Notice of Dissolution of the Co-Partnership” and “New Malleable Iron Firm.” 6 February: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1852 “Notice is hereby given,” 13 August: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1852 “Malleable & Grey Iron Founder” 2 October: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1853 “Burglary” 25 January: 2. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1853 “For Sale” 24 May: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1855 “The following patents” 8 January: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1860 “Valuable Real Estate for Sale.” 8 March: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1861 “We regret” [Oscar J. Akers obituary] 9 April: 2. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.
- 1865 *Local Politics* 1 November: 2. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

1866 "Newark & New York R.R. Co." 6 August: 3. Electronic document, <https://www.genealogybank.com>, accessed January 2018.

Newark Directory Publishing and Printing Company

1903 *Holbrook's Newark City Directory*. Newark Directory Publishing & Printing Company, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50>, accessed

Newark Evening News

1961 "Almost His Tombstone, Men Nearly Hit by 1843 Relic." 3 February: 16. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles fully sourced].

Newark Evening Star [Newark, New Jersey]

1910 "Tennis in Graveyard Stirs Descendants." May. Electronic document, <https://newarkreligion.com>, accessed January 2017.

Newark Evening Times [Newark, New Jersey]

1924 "New Year's Day Visitors Wanted at Wesley House." 27 December. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, New Jersey State Library, Trenton, New Jersey.

1926 "Graveyard to be Made into Auto Parking Space." 12 April. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles fully sourced].

1931 "Excavators Uncover Tombstone Dated 1815." 12 August. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

1933 "Halsey Street Methodists Report Gains as Pastor Begins New Year." 1 April. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

1936 "New Plan for Two Churches." 11 January. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

1937 "Two Churches Plan Merger." 20 March 1937. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

1938 "Salvation Army Church." 8 October. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

1952 "Garage for Church Site." 11 May. Newark, New Jersey. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

"Newark Normal School"

2019 "Newark Normal School Now Known as Kean University 1855-Present." Electronic Document, <https://newarksattic.blog/2017/04/29/newark-normal-school-now-known-as-kean-university-1855-present/>, accessed March 2019.

Newark Sunday Call [Newark, New Jersey]

1910 "Graveyard is Needed for the Tennis Court." 1 May. Electronic document, <https://newarkreligion.com>, accessed January 2017.

1924 "Newark about 1776-80." Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll12/id/627/>, accessed January 2019.

1926 "Graveyard in City Center Dug Up for Parking Space." 11 April. On microfilm, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey.

1930 "Big Improvements are Being Made at Halsey St. Church." 8 July. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

1930 "Old Church Burial Plot Leased as Parking Site." 5 October. On microfilm, Newark Church Halsey St. M.E. vertical file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. [Sourced from Newark Public Library vertical file, not all articles full sourced].

"Our Town on Passaic River"

On file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll12/id/918/rec/1>, accessed January 2019.

Parsons, C.R.

1874 *City of Newark, N.J.* Parsons & Atwater, New York, New York.

Perry, Warren R., Jean Howson and Barbara A. Bianco (editors)

2009 *The New York African Burial Ground: Unearthing the African Presence in Colonial New York, The Archaeology of the New York African Burial Ground. Volume 2, Parts 1, 2 and 3.* On file, New York City Landmarks Preservation Commission, New York, New York.

Pierson, B.T.

1836-1837 *Directory of the City of Newark*. The Daily and Sentinel Office, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, [https:// cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50](https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50), accessed January 2019.

1838 *Directory of the City of Newark*. G.P. Scott and Co., Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, [https:// cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50](https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50), accessed January 2019.

1840-1848 *Directory of the City of Newark*. Aaron Guest, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, [https:// cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50](https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50), accessed January 2019.

1849-61 *Directory of the City of Newark*. A. Stephen Holbrook, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, [https:// cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50](https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll50), accessed January 2019.

The Price & Lee Company

1906 *Newark Directory 1906*. The Price & Lee Company, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed February 2019.

Raichle, Donald

1976 "Stephen Congar and the Establishment of the Newark Public School System." *The Journal of the Rutgers University Libraries* 38 (2):57-84.

Robinson, E.

1881 *Atlas of Essex County, New Jersey*. Elisha Robinson, New York, New York.

1901 *Atlas of the City of Newark, New Jersey*. Elisha Robinson, New York, New York.

1926 *Robinson's Atlas of the City of Newark*. Elisha Robinson, Newark, New Jersey.

Sanborn Map Company

1892 *Insurance Maps of Newark Central Business District, Essex County, New Jersey*. Sanborn Map Company, New York, New York.

1908 *Insurance Maps of Newark, Essex County, New Jersey*. Sanborn Map Company, New York, New York.

Santos, A.L.

2015 Archives and Skeletons: An Interdisciplinary Approach to the Study of Paleopathology of Tuberculosis. *Tuberculosis* 95:S109-S111.

Scarlett & Scarlett

1889 *Atlas of the City of Newark*. Scarlett & Scarlett, Newark, New Jersey.

Shaw, William H.

1884 *History of Essex and Hudson Counties, New Jersey*. Everts & Peck, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Sidney, J.C.

1850 *Map of the City of Newark, N.J.* M. Dripps, New York, New York. On file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll12/id/874/rec/53>, accessed January 2019.

Simo, Mike

2010 Andover Stories: Andover company that started as Tyer Rubber produced Converse shoes, NHL pucks. Electronic document, https://www.andovertownsmen.com/news/local_news/andover-stories-andover-company-that-started-as-tyer-rubber-produced/article_bf5c48d9-ae11-5c10-a9db-f16b1022a7a4.html, accessed March 2019.

Springate, Megan E.

2015 *Guides to Historical Artifacts: Coffin Hardware in Nineteenth-Century America*. Routledge Taylor and Francis Group. London and New York.

Steelman, Robert B.

2004 Methodists. In *Encyclopedia of New Jersey*, edited by Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappen, pp. 516-517. Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Stratford, Dorothy A.

1976 Halsey Street Methodist Cemetery, Newark: Interments for 1839. *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* 51(2): 75-77.

Tombstone Inscriptions, Essex County, New Jersey

n.d. On file, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.ancestry.com>, accessed February 2017.

Trenton Historical Society

1929 *A History of Trenton, 1679-1929: Two Hundred and Fifty Years of a Notable Town with Links in Four Centuries*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey.

U.S. Congress

1998-2019 Biographical Directory of the United States Congress, 1774-Present. Electronic document, <https://bioguide.congress.gov>, accessed January 2019.

U.S. Federal Census, Population Schedules

1850 Census Place: North Brunswick, Middlesex, New Jersey. Electronic document, <http://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2019.

HUNTER RESEARCH, INC.

1860 Census Place: Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. Electronic document, <http://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

1870 Census Place: Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. Electronic document, <http://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

1880 Census Place: Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. Electronic document, <http://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

1900 Census Place: Newark, Essex County, New Jersey. Electronic document, <http://www.ancestry.com>, accessed January 2018.

U.S. Patent Office

1856 *Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the Year 1855*. Volume 1. Cornelius Wendell, Washington, D.C.

Urquhart, Frank J.

1913 *A History of the City of Newark, New Jersey*, Vol. II. The Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., New York, New York.

Vacca, A.S.

1976 The James Street Commons Historic District. National Register of Historic Places Inventory-Nomination Form. On file, New Jersey Historic Preservation Office (NJDEP), Trenton, New Jersey.

Vancleve, Crook S.

1858 Historical Sketch of the Wesley Chapel, Halsey Street, Newark, New Jersey. In Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church Membership Book, 1873-1890. On file, Box 19, Manuscript Group 812, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://www.familysearch.org>, accessed January 2018.

Van Duyne & Sherman

1868 *Van Duyne & Sherman's Map of Newark, N.J.* Van Duyne & Sherman, Newark, New Jersey. On file, Newark Public Library, Newark, New Jersey. Electronic document, <https://cdm17229.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/p17229coll12/id/717/rec/1>, accessed January 2019.

Van Winkle, E.H.

1847 *Topographical Map of the City of Newark, Essex County, N.J.* H.R. Robinson's Lith., New York, New York. Electronic document, <https://library.princeton.edu/njmaps/counties/essex.html>, accessed January 2019.

Walling, Henry Francis

1859 *Map of Essex County, New Jersey*. Baker & Tilden, New York, New York. On file, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. Electronic document, <https://www.loc.gov/resource/g3813e.la000447/?r=-0.109,0.005,0.786,0.484,0>, accessed January 2019.

Wheeler, William Ogden

1906 *The Ogden Family in America, Elizabethtown Branch, and Their English Ancestry. John Ogden, the Pilgrim, and his Descendants, 1640-1906, Their History, Biography & Genealogy*. J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Woodcroft, Bennet

1858 *Alphabetical Index of Patentees and Applicants for Patents of Invention, for the Year 1855*. The Great Seal Patent Office, Holborn, London, England.

Yeoman, R.S.

1990 *A Guide Book of United States Coins 43rd Edition 1990*. Western Publishing Company, Inc. Racine, Wisconsin.